





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013







# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

COMANN NA SGRÍBEANN GAEILGE



VOL. IV

—  
1901

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

“A uairle éireann áilne,  
Céimíó lom-luad buí leabair.”

MAC CURTIN.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

THE HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY

GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

# FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

AN CÉID-IMLEABAR.

i n-a bfuil

AN OÍONBROLLAC AGUS CÉID-LEABAR NA STÁIRE

“Finibus occiduis describitur optima tellus  
Nomine et antiquis Scotia dicta libris.”

S. DONATUS.

“Innir fa péim i gcéin ’ran iadair tás,  
D’á nglairio luét léigim tír éireann fialmair cáil.”

Translation by A. ua R.

MCMII

THE  
HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY  
GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

VOLUME I

CONTAINING  
THE INTRODUCTION AND THE FIRST BOOK OF  
THE HISTORY

EDITED  
*WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES*

BY  
DAVID COMYN  
M.R.I.A.

LIBRARY OF THE  
CHESTNUT STREET

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY  
BY DAVID NUTT, 57-59, LONG ACRE

1902

PB 1347  
I 7 vol. 4

PRINTED AT THE



BY PONSONBY & WELDRICK.

O'NEILL LIBRARY  
BOSTON COLLEGE

TO  
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.,  
(An Ćraoibín Aoibhinn),

THE LEARNED AND HONOURED PRESIDENT OF THE GAELIC LEAGUE,  
PRESIDENT OF THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY,

*I DESIRE TO INSCRIBE*

*This Edition*

OF

DR. GEOFFREY KEATING'S  
FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN,

IN RECOGNITION OF OUR LONG FRIENDSHIP AS FELLOW-  
WORKERS FOR THE SAME GOOD OLD CAUSE.

D. C.





## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

GEOFFREY KEATING stands alone among Gaelic writers : he has had neither precursor nor successor, nor, in his own domain, either equal or second. His works show the fullest development of the language, and his historical treatise, with which we are here concerned, marks an epoch in our literature, a complete departure from the conventional usage of the annalists. From the last and greatest of these, even from his illustrious contemporaries, the Four Masters, he is, in his style and mode of using his materials, as far removed as is Gibbon from earlier English writers on European affairs. The period, however, with which the English author deals is one for the history of which ample authentic materials existed, and nothing remained for the writer but to select and present the facts in his own style to the reader. But our author has to give an account of a country apart from the general development of European civilization, and to treat chiefly of remote ages without the support of contemporary documents or monuments. In this respect his field of inquiry resembles somewhat that of the portion of Dr. Liddell's work relating to the Kings and early Consuls of Rome, where the author, in a pleasing style, does his best with scanty and unsatisfactory materials, not altogether throwing aside, like the German critics, all data which cannot be confirmed by inscriptions or authentic records, yet skilfully exercising his discretion in the use of legend and tradition which had by earlier writers been received as trustworthy evidence. It will be seen, in the course of this work, that Keating, though often accused of being weakly credulous, and though he was

perhaps inclined to attach undue importance to records which he believed to be of extreme antiquity, while carrying on his narrative by their help (he had no other), yet shows as much discrimination as writers on the history of other countries in his time. He recounts the story, in his own happy manner, as it was handed down in annals and poems, leaving selection and criticism to come after, when they have a 'basis of knowledge' to work upon. By this term he accurately indicates the contents of his principal work, in which not merely history, but mythology, archæology, geography, statistics, genealogy, bardic chronicles, ancient poetry, romance, and tradition are all made to subserve the purpose of his account of Ireland, and to increase the reader's interest in the subject. From his style and method, his freedom from artificial restraint and his extensive reading, it may well be conjectured that, but for the unhappy circumstances of our country, he might have been the founder of a modern native historical school in the Irish language, the medium employed by him in all his works. We may well be glad of his choice, and much is due to him for this good service. He might have written in Latin like his friend Dr. John Lynch, or Rev. Stephen White, or Philip O'Sullivan, his contemporaries, or like O'Flaherty in the next generation; or in French, like the later Abbé Mac Geoghagan; or in English, like Charles O'Connor, and so many other vindicators of their country and her history. He was shut out from any opportunity of printing or publishing his work; but his own industry, and the devoted zeal of his literary friends and admirers who undertook the duty, secured its preservation. Printing in Gaelic was then rare and difficult, especially in Ireland, but the reproduction of manuscripts was an honourable calling actively pursued, and the copies were so clearly and beautifully executed by professional scribes that the native reader was never so bereft of literature as the absence of printed books might suggest.

Keating's works are "veritably Irish uncontaminated by English phrases, and written by a master of the language while it was yet a power," as Dr. Atkinson puts it. His vocabulary is so full and varied that one of a translator's difficulties must be to find equivalents for what appear on the surface to be synonymous terms or merely redundant phrases: and though we may admit an occasional lapse into verbiage unpleasing to critics, yet his style has a charm of its own which quite escapes in any translation, and can only be fully appreciated by native readers, among whom his works have always enjoyed an unrivalled popularity; and, in a less degree, by sympathetic students of Gaelic. His wealth of reference and illustration too, the result of much wider reading than might be thought possible under his circumstances, gives zest to the perusal of his books, and enhances their interest for people accustomed to a fuller and more extended range of inquiry than our ancient annals afford. The general neglect of the Gaelic language and of Irish history for more than two centuries has hindered that careful and critical study of Dr. Keating's narrative, to which the works of writers of his period and standing have, in other countries, been subjected, whereby difficulties have been cleared up, errors corrected and hasty conclusions modified; while the books themselves, where they are not absolutely superseded as texts, have been revised and in parts rewritten, and furnished with accessories to enable students of other generations to use and value them. All this has yet to be done for Keating.

"To live is to change," and the Irish language, like everything living, has changed, passing from what scholars know as 'old' Irish to 'middle' and 'modern' Irish. Modern Irish begins with Keating, and his model has been followed by the good writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including O'Nachtan and O'Donlevy; and it still guides us, allowance being made for inevitable change, not more noticeable in Irish than in any other language cultivated

during the same period. Save where ancient documents are cited, there is in Keating's writings, to quote Dr. Atkinson again, scarcely a line which, at this day, "an Irish-speaking native will not at once get a grip of."

The language used by our author is described by O'Curry as "the modified Gaedhlic of Keating's own time": which merely means that Keating elected to write in the living language, not (like the O'Clerys and Mac Firbis) continuing to employ forms long obsolete, and to copy strictly ancient models. O'Curry says further of Keating, whom he elsewhere calls "a most learned Gaedhlic scholar":—"Although he has used but little discrimination in his selections from old records, and has almost entirely neglected any critical examination of his authorities, still, his book is a valuable one, and not at all, in my opinion, the despicable production that it is often ignorantly said to be." In another passage, however, O'Curry rather tones down this censure, and thus appreciates Keating:—"It is greatly to be regretted that a man so learned as Keating (one who had access, too, at some period of his life, to some valuable and ancient MSS. since lost) should not have had time to apply to his materials the rigid test of that criticism so necessary to the examination of ancient tales and traditions—criticism which his learning and ability so well qualified him to undertake. As it is, however, Keating's book is of great value to the student, so far as it contains at least a fair outline of our ancient history, and so far as regards the language in which it is written, which is regarded as a good specimen of the Gaedhlic of his time." From O'Curry's standpoint, and taking into account the purpose of his work, we cannot expect a more favourable estimate.

But O'Donovan himself says of Keating's *History of Ireland*:—"This work, though much abused by modern writers, on account of some fables which the author has inserted, is, nevertheless, of great authority, and has been

drawn from the most genuine sources of Irish history, some of which have been since lost. . . . The most valuable copy of it . . . is now preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 26.). It is in the handwriting of John, son of Torna O'Mulconry, of the Ardchoill family, in the county of Clare, a most profound Irish scholar, and a contemporary of Keating."

In his 'Literary History of Ireland,' Dr. Douglas Hyde thus contrasts the O'Clerys and Keating:—"As if to emphasise the truth that they were only redacting the Annals of Ireland from the most ancient sources at their command, the Masters wrote in an ancient bardic dialect, full at once of such idioms and words as were unintelligible, even to the men of their own day, unless they had received a bardic training. In fact, they were learned men writing for the learned, and this work was one of the last efforts of the *esprit de corps* of the school-bred shanachy which always prompted him to keep bardic and historical learning a close monopoly amongst his own class. Keating was Michael O'Clery's contemporary, but he wrote—and I consider him the first Irish historian and trained scholar who did so—for the masses, not the classes, and he had his reward in the thousands of copies of his popular History made and read throughout all Ireland, while the copies made of the Annals were quite few in comparison, and after the end of the seventeenth century little read."

Dr. Hyde further says:—"What Keating found in the old vellums of the monasteries and the brehons, as they existed about the year 1630—they have, many of them, perished since—he rewrote and redacted in his own language, like another Herodotus. He invents nothing, embroiders little. What he does not find before him, he does not relate . . . : though he wrote *currente calamo*, and is in matters of fact less accurate than they [the Four Masters] are, yet his history is an independent compilation made from the same class of



ancient vellums, often from the very same books from which they also derived their information, and it must ever remain a co-ordinate authority to be consulted by historians along with them and the other annalists." The lists of ancient books, given by Keating himself in the course of his work, afford ample evidence of this.

The great annalists mentioned were more rigid in their conception of their duty, and more stiff in composition than some earlier Gaelic writers; the compilers of the *Annals of Loch Cé*, for instance, display a much freer treatment of their materials and an easier style. Indeed, the gradual modification of the language, and the development of good prose narrative form, to which in early times not much attention was given, may be traced from the 'Irish Nennius,' in the twelfth century, through the 'Passions and Homilies' of the *Leabhar Breac*, some of the 'Lives' of the *Book of Lismore* and the *Loch Cé Annals*, to the translators of the Bible, to Carsuel, and to Keating when the evolution was complete. The various publications, chiefly religious, issued at Louvain, Rome, and Paris, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by O'Molloy, O'Donlevy, and others, afford good examples of a similar style: and at home the sermons of Dr. O'Gallagher, and the writings of the O'Nachtans,<sup>†</sup> and others, show that the language, while undergoing some inevitable modification, had still the same literary standard. To their influence, and to the efforts of humble scribes and teachers in Ireland it is due that, through the darkest period of our history, the native language, at least, was preserved uncontaminated and undegraded till the approach of better days; a marvellous fact when we consider the persecution, misery, and hardship the Irish-speaking people, for the most part, had then to endure.

The present will be the first complete edition of Keating's *History*. Outside the restricted circle of Irish scholars, nothing was known of the work, save through Dermot



O'Connor's unsatisfactory translation, published in 1723, and often reprinted, until, in 1811, William Haliday published a good text of the *Dionbhrollach*, or vindictory Introduction, and about one-fourth of the *Foras feasa*, the body of the historical work, with a readable translation, fairly conveying the author's meaning, but vague, and in parts too wide of the original to be useful. This book was never reprinted, and has become very rare. In 1857, John O'Mahony, a competent Irish scholar and native speaker of the language, published, in New York, a faithful translation of the entire work with copious and valuable notes, in a large volume, now also rare. Dr. P. W. Joyce, in 1881, edited, for the use of students, the first part of the *Foras feasa*, with a close, almost word-for-word, translation, and a vocabulary; and I have recently edited the *Dionbhrollach* for the same purpose. Both these texts, and the first volume of the present edition, fall within the limits of Haliday's publication. I shall not, therefore, until my work is considerably advanced, have actually to break new ground; and, as I do not hesitate to make use of the work of my predecessors, it would be unfair not to admit this, and ungrateful not to acknowledge their assistance. More especially I have to thank Dr. Joyce for the use of his accurate transcript (made some years ago with a view to publication) of part of O'Mulconry's great manuscript of Keating, so highly prized by O'Donovan, Todd, and others, which has greatly helped the present volume. An unpublished Latin translation of Keating exists, by Dr. John Lynch: there is also an English translation much abridged, and rather vague and inaccurate, in manuscript (date about 1700); to this, perhaps, it is that Harris refers in his edition of Ware, and Haliday seems to allude to more than one. These and other very interesting points, on which I have a good deal of information most kindly furnished by friends, I shall refer to more fully in the concluding volume, to which I must also defer my own notes and comment on

the text, my historical doubts and inquiries, and my further acknowledgments.

Dr. Joyce says :—" To publish text, translation, and annotations of old Keating—whom I revere and love—would be a great work, enough to place all Irishmen, present and future, under deep obligations to you. A grand ambition, enough to make a man's whole life pleasant and healthy." I too can claim that I have always had a like deep veneration and affection for our good old author, and to do this work has been with me the desire and dream of half a lifetime: in fact, since I was first able to read the Irish language, and took part, now more than a quarter of a century ago, in the movement for its preservation. I even then hoped to have commenced this undertaking, but other matters, in themselves of minor interest, were more pressing needs for the time: now, however, the Irish Texts Society gives me the opportunity so long wished for; and from Dr. Hyde, the President, Miss Eleanor Hull, the Hon. Sec., my colleagues on the Committee, and other members and friends, I have received such encouragement and assistance, as give me hope that I may be able, under their auspices, to complete so great and useful a work.

As to Dr. Keating's other works, Dr. Atkinson's splendid edition, published by the Royal Irish Academy, in 1890, of the text of the ' Three Shafts of Death,' a moral and philosophic treatise, with an exhaustive vocabulary, has been of great service in the preparation of the present volumes: and the text of ' An Explanatory Defence of the Mass ' has been issued by Mr. Patrick O'Brien, and is important and useful. It was Keating's earliest work, and the language is simpler than in the other text named. These two texts, together with the present edition of the History, furnish an ample store of classical Gaelic prose, and to these works, since their first production, so far as they were known, everyone has been satisfied to appeal as to authoritative

standards. A valuable edition of Keating's poems has been lately issued by Rev. J. C. Mac Erlean, S.J., for the Gaelic League.

A sketch of the life of the author prefixed to Haliday's edition of Keating, has been in part reprinted by Mr. O'Brien: O'Mahony also wrote a life for his translation; and other brief narratives have been published, though authentic materials are scanty. A full biography of Keating, however, with an account of the time in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked, is still a desideratum for the numerous and increasing class who now feel interest in him, his work, and his language.

I must content myself with a few approximate dates. Neither the year of his birth nor of his death is exactly known; but between 1570 and 1650 may be assumed as his period. He was born at Burges, and is buried at Tubrid, both in Co. Tipperary, and distant only a few miles. He was educated at Bordeaux, and returned to Ireland about 1610. His first known work, the treatise on the Mass, was written about 1615; though there is in the Franciscan MSS. a small religious tract, attributed to him, which may be of earlier date, as also some of his poems. The 'Three Shafts of Death' was written about 1625, and the History was completed about 1634, certainly before 1640. In 1644 he built the little church of Tubrid in which he is interred, though the exact spot is not known.

From D'Arcy McGee's position in literature, an opinion from him on Keating's History of Ireland is of some interest. He writes:—"It is a semi-bardic and semi-historic work. It is full of faith in legends and trust in traditions. But its author has invented nothing. If it contain improbabilities or absurdities, they are not of his creation. He had gathered from manuscripts, now dispersed or almost unknown, strange facts wildly put, which jar upon our sense as downright fictions. They are not such. Ignorance has criticised

what it knew not of, and condemned accounts which it had never examined. Hence Keating's name has grown to be almost synonymous with credulity. He may have been to blame for giving us the statements and traditions which he found in their old age dwelling in the hearts of the people, but we must remember that the philosophic or sceptic era in history had not then set in. The school of Machiavelli had not yet superseded that of Herodotus."

Hardiman, who was a first-rate Irish scholar, and familiar with the original, writes thus of Keating's work :—" Our Irish Herodotus was both a poet and an historian. Indeed the flowery style of his *Ἱστορίαι ἱερὰς ἀπὲρ Ἑλπίων*, or 'History of Ireland,' shows that he must have paid early and sedulous court to the muses; and, that he was rewarded for his attentions, appears from the pleasing poems which he has left behind. . . . As an historian and antiquary, he has acquired much celebrity for profound knowledge of the antiquities of his country, 'vir multiplicis lectionis in patriis antiquitatibus.' . . . It is an irreparable loss to Irish history that he did not continue his work. . . . Of all men, he was best qualified to give a true domestic picture of this country, from a knowledge of its civil affairs, manners, customs, poetry, music, architecture, &c., seldom equalled and never surpassed; besides his intimate acquaintance with many ancient MSS. extant in his time, but since dispersed or destroyed. The English edition by which his history, so far as it extends, is known to the world, is a burlesque on translation. In innumerable passages it is as much a version of Geoffrey of Monmouth as of Geoffrey Keating."

Dr. Todd says:—"O'Mahony's translation," before referred to, "is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Mr. Dermot O'Connor . . . which has so unjustly lowered in public estimation the character of Keating as a historian; but O'Mahony's translation has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been

executed, as he himself confesses, in great haste; it has, therefore, by no means superseded a new and scholarlike translation of Keating, which is greatly wanted. Keating's authorities are still almost all accessible to us, and should be collated for the correction of his text; and two excellent MS. copies of the original Irish, by John Torna O'Mulconry, a contemporary of Keating, are now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin." Though I may not hope to do all that the learned writer here quoted lays down, or to rival his own scholarlike edition of the 'War of the Gael with the Gall,' from which this passage is cited, I shall be well pleased if I do not fall greatly short of O'Mahony's mark, whose work has done so much to rehabilitate our author in the opinion of those who have to depend on a translation. His best vindication, however, will be the publication of an authoritative text of his complete work, based on the MSS. named by Dr. Todd, and others at least equally authentic, carefully edited and revised, and printed with the accuracy and style which have characterised the Press of his University since Dr. O'Donovan's 'Four Masters' was produced there, fifty years ago.

A few words will be in place here concerning the authorities for the text of the present volume. The chief are:—

I.—A MS., believed to be in the handwriting of the author, most accurate and valuable, now in the Franciscan Convent Library, Dublin. This volume is stated to have been written in the convent of Kildare, and is shown by another entry to have belonged to the famous convent of Donegal, whence it was transferred to Louvain, where it was included among Colgan's collection, thence conveyed to Rome, and ultimately restored to Ireland some twenty-eight years ago. Its date unfortunately is not traceable, but in all probability it is the oldest existing transcript of Keating's History, and written before 1640. This manuscript will be cited in this edition as F. There is another important



Keating MS. in the same collection, a copy made, as appears from entries, before 1652, which I have consulted occasionally. These manuscripts were not known to Dr. O'Donovan. The first is referred to in Sir John T. Gilbert's catalogue, on the authority of a list made in 1732, as an autograph : but I see no evidence of the date 1636, which some scholars have assigned for one of these manuscripts. I have to return thanks to the learned librarian, Rev. Father O'Reilly, and the Franciscan Fathers for access to their unique collection, and for much information given me and trouble taken on my behalf.

II.—MS. H. 5, 26, by O'Mulconry, referred to in this edition as C, with the aid of Dr. Joyce's transcript, and printed edition of part of same, compared, in doubtful and difficult passages, and to supply omissions, with MS. H. 5, 32 ; both in Trinity College, Dublin, being Nos. 1397 and 1403 in the printed catalogue. I have to express my thanks to the authorities of Trinity College for permission to use the University Library, and to the Library officers for their courtesy and kindness.

III.—Haliday's text, stated to have been printed from a MS. also by O'Mulconry, dated 1657, but differing considerably in places from those named.

IV.—The next is an older MS., dated 1643, in my own possession, unfortunately in bad preservation, but still legible for the body of the work, written by James O'Mulconry, of Ballymecuda, in the county of Clare. These two authorities will be referred to in this edition as H, and M, respectively.

By the letter N, I shall indicate a MS., also my own, written in Dublin by Teig O'Nachtan, and dated 1704, with which has been carefully compared a copy made in 1708 by Hugh Mac Curtin, and various readings noted. This I have occasionally consulted, and found to be a very useful text. All the writers named were well-known Irish scholars. I have, besides, a transcript made by Peter O'Dornin, the Gaelic Poet, in 1750; another, dated 1744, and written in a

very good hand; and others: but of these I have made no special use.

I shall note at the foot of each page, for the present, only such 'various readings' as appear to me to be important. Space, after all, is an object, and the whole volume might easily be filled with matter which would be little help, but rather a distraction, to the reader. The author himself is believed to have made several transcripts of his work; and to have inserted from time to time, passages or quotations relating to the events recorded. In this way there is some inevitable discrepancy between the best manuscripts. I have followed, in the main, the recension of the O'Mulconrys, adhered to strictly by Dr. Joyce, and which is also the basis of Haliday's text. I have not modernized their system of inflection, or altered the orthography, save in certain mannerisms, which I have not felt bound to adopt. It is probable that this family of professional scribes and antiquaries would have adhered more rigidly than Keating himself to classic but obsolescent usages. In fact, the important MS. cited as F, prefers living forms such as  $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\theta\alpha\iota$ , where C has  $\tau\upsilon\zeta\gamma\alpha\theta$ , &c. The authentic copies differ occasionally from each other, and where I have had to choose between them, or prefer another authority, the ancillary manuscript and other sources from which omissions have been supplied and various readings drawn, will be indicated wherever necessary. The MSS., here and there, retain antiquated forms of spelling from which I have felt at liberty to depart when their use in other places of more modern forms gives sanction to the innovation. Thus, for instance, O'Mulconry uses the obsolete  $\sigma\sigma\iota\sigma\iota\iota$  and  $\delta\iota\sigma\iota\iota$  almost side by side with the living  $\sigma\iota\iota$ . The latter I have uniformly adopted, as it exists in texts much older than Keating's time, such as the 'Homilies' in the Leabhar Breac: and so I have, where authority was equal, endeavoured to attain uniformity of spelling, and given the preference to



the simplest forms and those still in living use. No substitution of words has, however, been admitted, and there is over the whole text a slightly archaic flavour, not too unfamiliar, and by no means unpleasing, but such as a great classic work in any other living tongue presents to readers three centuries later than its author.

I have endeavoured to prepare a closely literal translation, though not actually word for word : thus, while not unreadable, it will aid students in the better understanding of the text, to which object it is entirely subsidiary : no attempt being made to draw away the reader's attention from the plain meaning of the author, by a sophisticated version for the sake of superficial correctness or elegance of style. Any such considerations must give place to the necessity for the study and understanding of Keating's text by the native reader and the Gaelic student, who will be alike unwilling to substitute any translation, however successful, for the original language of this standard work. This view has also guided me in the forms of personal and place names in the translation. I should prefer to retain the correct spelling in every instance, especially when so many are now studying the language and becoming familiarized with its phonetics : however, in the case of some very familiar names, I have adopted no hard and fast rule, but wherever I follow the usual corrupt spelling, I point out the correct Irish form also. The few foot-notes, here and there, on the translation, must of necessity be brief : but I hope, later, to give a full Index, and, for the present, will merely indicate, *in loco*, the place or person alluded to, where this may be necessary, or not obvious from the context.

The Latin quotations used by Keating are here relegated to the margin to avoid disturbing the continuity of the text, and distracting the reader's attention. In each case our author gives the Gaelic equivalent, and from this the English translation has been made. A letter will indicate the reference

at the foot, and, in the case of the notes to the present volume, which are chiefly 'various readings,' the number of the line to which they refer will be given, and so the appearance of our text, which is of some importance, will not be marred by the insertion of too many figures.

Not only among the "strange facts wildly put," and the traditions gathered by Keating, but also in the more authentic portions of his narrative, there will be found recorded occurrences which may offend certain readers who would fain judge every age and people by the standards of modern European civilization; or, rather, by their own narrow experience and reading, and their ill-informed prepossessions. Persons whose susceptibilities are so easily shocked, and who cherish their convictions so tenderly, have no business studying the history of human progress in ancient times, or during the middle ages, or among people who have developed under special conditions; or, indeed, any subject outside of the commonplace.

Among the many writers who have censured Geoffrey Keating's work and method, as the introduction to Haliday points out, Roderick O'Flaherty, at least, had a sufficient knowledge of the language and the subject: but, without this title to a hearing, Isaac D'Israeli presumes to denounce Keating and O'Flaherty, alike, in the most sweeping manner, among the various literary cranks and humbugs whom he criticises. We need not wonder, therefore, though we may regret, that Thomas Moore, in his *History of Ireland*, speaks slightly of Keating, whose text he could not read, but there is reason to believe that Moore subsequently recognised the need of acquaintance with the native records; as it is well known that he expressed to O'Curry and Petrie his conviction, that without this knowledge he should not have undertaken to write a *History of Ireland*, a work, now, in its turn, notwithstanding its fascinating style, almost as much neglected as, and of far less value than, either Keating or O'Flaherty.

Our author concludes his vindictory introduction by affirming that if there be anything in his history inviting censure, it is there not from evil intent but from want of knowledge or ability. Being a descendant of the old foreign settlers, Keating cannot be said to have inherited a prejudice in favour of the native Irish ; and his testimony on their behalf, as he himself argues, ought on that account to be the more readily received. While indignantly refuting the calumnies of ignorance and malice, his honesty of purpose is yet such as impels him to relate some strange facts which his keenly sensitive regard for his country's honour must have induced him to wish could be related differently. But not less is this the case with the native annalists of Ireland. Having had the advantage of writing their own history, for their own people, in their own language, they did not attempt to make the facts bend to preconceived theories, but, to the best of their ability and according to their lights, they delivered the stories as they found them, not condescending to pander to any mistaken patriotic zeal, or to insert and omit with a purpose in view, and so colour their narrative as to place their ancestors before their own fellow-countrymen and the world in any better light than they felt was warranted by the authorities available. Though occasionally vain-glorious, and by no means free from clan predilections, they do not conceal faults or errors, or extenuate crimes : they are, in general, too candid. In this way the ancient history of Ireland often appears to the modern reader at a disadvantage, compared with the nicely adjusted narratives told by historians of remote times in other countries.

In closing these remarks I have to express my great regret at the delay in the publication of this annual volume owing to unforeseen difficulties and unavoidable interruptions.

DAVID COMYN.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGES
EDITOR'S PREFACE, . . . . .	iii-xviii

## FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN: THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY:—

	PAGES	
	Irish	English
AN OÍONBROLLAC. Ó'n úrthar zus an léachtóir:		
INTRODUCTION. The Author to the Reader, . . . .	2	3

### AN CEUO LEABAR: BOOK I. :—

AN CEUO AIT, . . . . .	Section I., . . .	98	99
AN OAPA HALT, . . . . .	Section II., . . .	104	105
AN TREAR AIT, . . . . .	Section III., . . .	112	113
AN CEATRACHAD AIT, . . . . .	Section IV., . . .	132	133
AN CÚIGEAD AIT, . . . . .	Section V., . . .	138	139
AN REIREAD AIT, . . . . .	Section VI., . . .	154	155
AN REACHTHAD AIT, . . . . .	Section VII., . . .	172	173
AN T-OCTHAD AIT, . . . . .	Section VIII., . . .	188	189
AN NAOMHAD AIT, . . . . .	Section IX., . . .	196	197
AN DEACHTHAD AIT, . . . . .	Section X., . . .	202	203
AN T-DOIMHAD HALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XI., . . .	216	217
AN OAPA HALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XII., . . .	220	221
AN TREAR AIT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XIII., . . .	224	225
AN CEATRACHAD HALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XIV., . . .	232	233



FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.  
THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

# FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.

## AN OÍONBROLLAC.

Ó'n úrthar sus an léadtóir.

### I.

1 Cíbé ouine 'ran mbioṭ cúipear poime Seanṁur nó  
2 Sinnreapṛóacṭ cṛíce ar bioṭ vo leannṁain nó vo loṛṡai-  
3 eacṭ, ir eadṁ oḷiṡear cinneadṁ ar an rḷiṡe ir roiléipe  
4 noṁṭar fírinne rṭáioe na cṛíce, aṡur oḷil na poirne  
5 áitiṡear í, vo cúir ṡo roléir ríor: aṡur vo bṛiṡ ṡur ṡabṁar  
6 rém' aṛ Forar Feara ar Éirinn o'fáirnéir, vo meapṁ ar  
7 oṭúr cuio o'á leacṭiom aṡur o'á heuṡcomḷann o'eugnac;  
8 aṡur ṡo háiriṭe an t-euṡcomṭiom atá aṡ a oéanṁ ar a  
9 hḁitiṡṭeoirib, maṛi atáio na Sean-ṡáill atá 'na reilb  
10 tuilleadṁ aṡur ceitṛe céadṁ bliadṁan ó ṡabálar ṡáill i  
11 leit, maṛi don me ṡaeṁealáib atá 'na reilb (beaṡnac),  
12 me tṛí míle bliadṁan. Óir ní fuil rṭáioe ó foir i  
13 leit o'á rṁiobḁann uirne nac aṡ iapṁaiṁ loṁṭa aṡur  
14 toibéime vo ṭabairṭ vo Sean-ṡáilláib aṡur vo ṡaeṁealáib  
bío.

Bioṁ a fíadṁaire rin ar an oṭeirt oḁeiri Cambrenṛ,

I. For some introductory remarks found in good MSS., see at end of Oíonbrollac.

1. ṡibé, C; ṡioḁ bé, F; Cioh bé, H. ran bioṭh, C; ran biṭ, F; H omits. 2. ran mbiṭ, H. ar bioṭ, *al.* 3. aṛeabṁ, F and C. 4. oḷil, C. 5. ṡabura, H. 6. ar túr, C; aṛ tṭúr, H. 7. ueṡnac, F. 8. *Sic* C; ṡo háiriṡṭe, F and H. 10. *Sic* C; bliadṡam, H. 11. ille, C; ale, H. ṡaoṛioḷáib, C; ṡaoḁaláib, H. 12. Some good MSS. aspirate initial



# THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

### THE AUTHOR TO THE READER.

#### I.

WHOSOEVER proposes to trace and follow up the ancient history and origin of any country ought to determine on setting down plainly the method which reveals most clearly the truth of the state of the country, and the condition of the people who inhabit it: and forasmuch as I have undertaken to investigate the groundwork of Irish historical knowledge, I have thought at the outset of deploring some part of her affliction and of her unequal contest; especially the unfairness which continues to be practised on her inhabitants, alike the old foreigners<sup>1</sup> who are in possession more than four hundred years from the Norman invasion down, as well as the native Irish<sup>2</sup> who have had possession during almost three thousand years. For there is no historian of all those who have written on Ireland from that epoch that has not continuously sought to cast reproach and blame both on the old foreign settlers and on the native Irish.

Whereof the testimony given by Cambrensis, Spenser,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sean-Ghaill*: i.e. the first Norman invaders of Ireland in the twelfth century and their descendants: distinguished carefully by Keating from the *Nua-Ghaill*, i.e. the more recent English settlers, and the planters of his own time.

<sup>2</sup> *Gaedhil*; i.e. the Gael, the native inhabitants of Ireland.

---

after τρι. Sic C; βλιαδοιμ, F; βλιαξαιμ, H. ο fin alle, C. alle, F. 14. Ξαοιθιολεαιβ, C: Ξαοθδαλεαιβ, H.

Spenjer, Stanihurrt, hanmer, Camoen, bapclái, moipron,  
 17 Oauir, Campion, aɣur ɣac nuə-ɣall eile o'á reriobann  
 18 uirre ó roin amac, ionnur ɣur b'é nóɾ, beaɣnac, an  
 19 þroimpriollán voɣnío, aɣ reriobað ari éireanncáið. 1ɾ  
 20 eað, iomoirio, 1ɾ nóɾ vo'n þroimpriollán, an tan éoɣbar a  
 21 éaann i ran ramrað, beic ari foluamain aɣ imteaet, aɣur  
 22 ɣan cromað ari mion-rcoið o'á mbi 'ran macaire, nó ari  
 23 blac o'á mbi i lubɣoit, ɣemað rór nó lile uile 1aɔ, aet  
 beic ari fuaioreað ɣo oteaɣmāann bualeirað bó nó oirað  
 capail ɾur, ɣo oteio o'á unrairt réin ionnta. Maɾ ɾin  
 26 vo'n oroinɣ éuar; ní cromað ari řubailcið nó ari řoiður-  
 27 aib na n-uarał vo Sean-ɣallaið aɣur vo ɣaeðealaið vo  
 bi aɣ átiugāð éireann ɾe n-a linn vo ɾinneauari, maɾ  
 aɔá reriobað ari a ɣeróðaeɔ aɣur ari a ɣerābað, ari  
 30 ari' éoɣbauari vo māuirtreacáið, aɣur ari a oɔugāuari  
 o'feairann aɣur o'fóuaið ɾe halcóiɾi oóið; ari ari' bionn-  
 auari vo éairmānnaið o'llamānaið éireann, aɣur ari  
 ɣac cáðar o'á oɔugrao vo řearrānnaið aɣur vo řreul-  
 34 áioið eaɣlaire: ari ɣac coāall řioða o'á oɔugāoiɾi o'á  
 n-ollamānaið, aɣur ari ɣac coɔugāð o'á oɔugāoiɾi vo  
 boetáið aɣur vo oilleaeɔaið; ari ɣac bionntanaɾ o'á  
 37 oɔugāoiɾi o'éigrið aɣur vo luēt 1aɾiaɔaiɾi, aɣur ari mēio  
 38 a n-einiɣ o'aoiðeāðaið, ionnur nað řeāuɔari ɣo řiɾinneac  
 a rāð ɣo ɾaibe luēt a řáɾuiɣte i břeile nó i n-eineac 'ran  
 eoiraiɾ ɾiaā vo řéiri a ɣcumaiɾi réin i ɣcoāaiuɾi oóið.  
 Bioð a řiaðnaire ɾin ari ɣac ɣaiɾm rcoile o'á oɔugāuari  
 uaða (nóɾ ná'ri éloɾaɣ aon oroinɣ eile 'ran eoiraiɾ), ionnur  
 43 ɣo ɾaibe an oiraeo roin o'éigean řéile aɣur einiɣ i Sean-  
 44 ɣallaið aɣur i nɣaeðealaið éireann, ná'ri lóɾi leo níð  
 45 vo éaðaiɾi vo ɣac aon o'á otiocrað o'iaɾiuið neið oɾia,

17. nuəɣall, C; nuəð-ɣhall, H. 18. ɣupob, F. 19. ɾɾimpollán,  
 H. vo ɣnío, H. vo níɔ, F and C. 20. 1ɾ é, H. 21. 1ɾin, C; ran, H.  
 19. ari mīnrcoið, H. 23. *Sie* C; ɣe ɣo mbað, H. 26. *Sie* in MSS.; ní  
 éromaiɔ, H. 27. no vo ɣaoiðiolaið, N. 30. ari a oɔugrao, H.  
 34. eaɣailɾi, C. The eight words following are not in H; řioða, MSS.

Stanihurst, Hanmer, Camden, Barckly, Moryson, Davies, Campion, and every other new foreigner<sup>1</sup> who has written on Ireland from that time, may bear witness; inasmuch as it is almost according to the fashion of the beetle they act, when writing concerning the Irish. For it is the fashion of the beetle, when it lifts its head in the summertime, to go about fluttering, and not to stoop towards any delicate flower that may be in the field, or any blossom in the garden, though they be all roses or lilies, but it keeps bustling about until it meets with dung of horse or cow, and proceeds to roll itself therein. Thus it is with the set above-named; they have displayed no inclination to treat of the virtues or good qualities of the nobles among the old foreigners and the native Irish who then dwelt in Ireland; such as to write on their valour and on their piety, on the number of abbeys they had founded, and what land and endowments for worship they had bestowed on them; on the privileges they had granted to the learned professors of Ireland, and all the reverence they manifested towards churchmen and prelates: on every immunity they secured for their sages, and the maintenance they provided for the poor and for orphans; on each donation they were wont to bestow on the learned and on petitioners, and on the extent of their hospitality to guests, insomuch that it cannot truthfully be said that there ever existed in Europe folk who surpassed them, in their own time, in generosity or in hospitality according to their ability. Bear witness the literary assemblies which were proclaimed by them, a custom not heard of among any other people in Europe, so that the stress of generosity and hospitality among the old foreigners and the native Irish of Ireland was such that they did not

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gall*, foreigner, contrasted with *Gael*; applied to Danes, French, Normans, and later to the English: see preceding notes.

στυγοίρ, *al.* 37. ιαργονταίρ, C. These four words not in H. 38. πέτοιρ, H. 43. σο ἕαν πέιλε, N. 44. ní, C and F. 45. σα, F. νείτε, C, F, and H; σά ιαργουρὸ ορηα, N.

47 չան արեւոյ շուրջն ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 48 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 49 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 51 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 53 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 55 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 57 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 58 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 60 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 61 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 62 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 64 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր  
 73 ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր ընդհանր

47. *hémni*, C. 48. *լորջոր*, F. 49. *արեւոյ ընդհանր*, C. *Sic* C;  
*բոժանեալ*, H; *բոժանեալ*, N. 51. *ան մեւոյ ընդհանր*, C; *ան մեւոյ* *ան*  
*մեւոյ ընդհանր*, H; *ան մեւոյ ընդհանր*, N. 53. *նոյն ընդհանր* *հալլ*, F. *լոր*, C.  
 55. *տաճոր*, F. *նոյն*, C; *նոյն* *նոյն* *նոյն*, H. 56. Added  
 after *լոր* over line in F, a *ccuro* *von* *U*. For *vo* *é* the same MS. reads *vo* *c.*,  
 and omits *նոյն* in the next line. 57. *նոյն* *նոյն*, C; *նոյն* *նոյն*, H.  
 58. H adds *նոյն* *ccour*. 60. *նոյն* *նոյն*, C. 61. *նոյն*, F. 62. The  
 words in brackets are in F; also in H. 64. *ան մոյն* *նոյն*, H; not in F.

deem it sufficient to give to any who should come seeking relief, but issued a general invitation summoning them, in order to bestow valuable gifts and treasure on them. However, nothing of all this is described in the works of the present-day foreigners, but they take notice of the ways of inferiors and wretched little hags, ignoring the worthy actions of the gentry: yet as far as regards the old Irish, who were inhabiting this island before the Norman invasion, let it appear whether there has been in Europe any people more valiant than they, contending with the Romans for the defence of Scotland.<sup>1</sup> For they compelled the Britons to make a dyke between their portion of Britain and Scotland, to protect (Roman) Britain from the incursion of the Irish; and notwithstanding that there were usually fifty-two thousand of a Roman army defending the dyke, and two hundred (scouts) riding about, and twenty-three thousand foot and thirteen hundred horse with them (besides), defending the frontier and harbours of the country against the violent attacks of the Scots<sup>2</sup> and of the Picts; yet, with all that, the Irish would burst over the dyke, and the country would be harried by them, despite these great hosts, according to Samuel Daniel in his chronicle. Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says also in his 'Saltair,' that, as a result of the violence of the Irish (or Scots) and of the Crutheni (who are called Picts) against Britain, the Britons three times conspired against the Roman governors set over them, as a means of purchasing peace with the Scots and Picts. Observe, moreover, the straits in which the Irish had placed the Britons whilst Vortigern was king over them, whence it arose that he subsidised Hengist, with his German

<sup>1</sup> *Alba* in Gaelic, a name which possibly in earlier times indicated the whole island of Britain (*gen. Alban*).

<sup>2</sup> The Gael, both of Ireland and Scotland, are usually called Scots by early mediæval writers. *Cruithnigh*, i.e. *Picti*.

69. Róimán, C and F. Δρ βεῖτ, C; Δρ Δ βεῖτ το ρίτ, H. το ρίτ, F.  
73. λευγέτορ, C.



μονομοτενρι. λέαζταρι ας Samuel Daniel ζο μαβδουα  
 ceitpe oún-poiric veuz ας Rómáncaib me huét na Scot  
 αςυρ na bpicc, αςυρ ζο μαβδουα na Scuit αςυρ na Picc  
 ας combuadioread na bpeattan, o'aimdeoin na Rómánac  
 78 ó aimir luil Caezarir ζο haimirir an tpeap Ualentiniān  
 79 Impirir, rí mé cúis céad bliadān; αςυρ ir ead fá haoir  
 vo'n Tigeapina an tan vo éreisreao Rómánaiζ ceannap  
 81 na bpeattan peact mbliadōna ceatmadāo ap ceitpe céad,  
 αςυρ ir vo'n leic irciζ vo'n aimir rin vo fáρ eapaoita  
 ioir Teoapoir ap Maximur, ζο o'áiniz ve rin ζο iuz  
 Maximur poieann mōir vo luét na bpeataine leir ζο  
 85 hArimorica na Frianice, mé' mairōteap an bpeatain beaz,  
 86 αςυρ iar noibiric na poirine vo bí pompa 'ran tír tuζ ap  
 87 an bpoirinn vo cuad leir an érioc o'áituzad, ζο bfuil  
 opoiz o'á rliocét moiu innte.

## II.

Ατάιο cuir vo na pean-úζoapib cupeap neite breuz-  
 2 áca 1 leic na n-éipeannaζ; mapi aveiric Ctapo, 'ran  
 3 ζceatpamāo leabap, ζupab luét peola oaoine o'ite na  
 4 h-éipeannaiz. Mo fpeazpāo ap Ctapo, ζupab breuz  
 5 oó a mād ζupab luét peola oaoine o'ite na h-éipeannaiz;  
 6 óir ní λέαζταρι 1 ran Seancur ζο mairbe neac 1  
 n-éipinn miam leir' cleactad peoil oaoine o'ite, áct Eitne  
 8 Uactac ingean éipomēdinn mic Eanna éinnpolaiz rí  
 10 Láizean, vo bí ap oalacacp ας Oéirib Múman: αςυρ vo  
 11 hoilead mui ap feoil naorōean í, 1 nooiz ζο mbad luactave  
 12 peapann o'fāζbāil ón bpeap le mbiaó rí pōroa; αςυρ ir le

78. *Julius Caesar*, C; luil Cεapir, H.79. ré mé, C. *Sic in C*;

bliadān, H. apad, C; fá hí aoir an C., F and H.

81. bmoitāne, C.

85. Fpianze, C. pe a, H; pe mairtior, C.

86. vo baor, C; bí, H; vo

bí, N. peampa, al.

87. vo éorō, C.

88. amú, C; 1 n-iuā, H.

II. 2. aleic, F. 3. tpeap, H and N.

4. oite, MSS. 5. Ten words after

host, as may be read in Geoffrey of Monmouth. It is stated by Samuel Daniel that the Romans had fourteen garrisons to oppose the Scots and Picts, and that the Scots and Picts kept disturbing Britain, despite the Romans, from the time of Julius Cæsar to that of the Emperor Valentinian the Third, during the space of five hundred years; and the year of the Lord was four hundred and forty-seven when the Romans abandoned the suzerainty of Britain: and it is before that epoch a dispute arose between Theodosius and Maximus, whence it resulted that Maximus led with him a great body of the people of Britain to [French] Armorica, which is called [little] Brittany, and having banished the people who were before them in the land, he gave the country to the company who went with him to inhabit, so that some of their posterity are still there.

## II.

There are some ancient authors who lay lying charges against the Irish; such as Strabo, who says in his fourth book that the Irish are a man-eating people. My answer to Strabo is, that it is a lie for him to say that the Irish are a people who eat human flesh; for it is not read in the ancient record that there was ever one in Ireland who used to eat human flesh, but Eithne the loathsome, daughter of Criomhthann, son of Eanna Cinnsiolach, king of Leinster,<sup>1</sup> who was in fosterage with the Deisi of Munster:<sup>2</sup> and she was reared by them on the flesh of children, in hope that thereby she would be the sooner marriageable. For it had been promised to them that they should receive land from the man to whom

---

<sup>1</sup> *Laighin*, *pl.*; *gen. Laighean*.

<sup>2</sup> *Mumha*.

bneug are in F, not in C. 6. leuğēor, C. 8. mīc Eunnā, MS.. pīg, MSS.  
 10. ȝomað, C. 11. C and H. é in all the MSS. and H. 12. oꝛağail, C.  
 on fīor, C. le mbeic, C. ne mbiað, H.





she would be married; and it is to Aonghus, son of Nadfraoch, king of Munster, she was married, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history. Understand, reader, since the antiquaries do not suppress this disgusting fact, which was a reproach to the daughter of a king of Leinster, and the wife of a king of Munster, that they would not conceal, without recounting it in the case of lesser people than they, if it had been a custom practised in Ireland: wherefore it is false for Strabo to say that it was a custom for the Irish to eat human flesh, since this was never done among them but by the aforesaid girl, and even that in time of paganism. My answer also to St. Jerome, who relates this same thing, writing against Jovinian, is that it must have been a base asserter of lies who informed him, and therefore it ought not be brought as a charge against the Irish.

Solinus, in the twenty-first chapter, says that there are no bees in Ireland; and he says, that it is from the point of a sword the first bit is tasted by a male child in Ireland. He says, moreover, that the Irishman is wont, when his enemy is slain by him, to bathe himself in the blood. It is clear from the ancient record, which will be (found) in the history, that every one of these things is false. Pomponius Mela, in the third book, says these words, speaking of the Irish, "a people ignorant of all the virtues":<sup>a</sup> and so of many other ancient foreign authors who wrote rashly without evidence concerning Ireland, on the lying statements of false witnesses, whom it would not be right to trust in such a matter: wherefore Camden, setting down the testimony of these people concerning Ireland, says these words: "We have not (says he)

*a. Omnium virtutum ignari.*

26. ραν τδονυζδδ δαιβρωιολ ριέειοτ, N; 29 Ca, C.

27. C adds ρόρ.

28. *Sic* in F, C, and N, αν céo níρ, H. meic, MSS. Δρίρ, C. 29. ι βρuiλ, H and *al.* 35. -οΔ, C and F. μιτεΔρδδ, H. 36. Δρ βρέζαιβ, H.

*Sic* in C and H; αιντεΔρδδδ, F and N. οά not in F.



credible witness of these things.”<sup>a</sup> It is clear that it is false to say that there were not bees in Ireland, according to the same Camden, where he says, speaking of Ireland: “Such is the quantity of bees there, that it is not alone in apiaries or in hives they are found, but (also) in trunks of trees, and in holes of the ground.”<sup>b</sup>

## III.

We shall set down here a few of the lies of the new foreigners who have written concerning Ireland, following Cambrensis; and shall make a beginning by refuting Cambrensis himself, where he says that Ireland owed tribute to King Arthur, and that the time when he imposed the tax on them at Caerleon was, when the year of the Lord was five hundred and nineteen, as Campion sets forth in his chronicle, in the second chapter of the second book, where he says that Gillamar was then king of Ireland. Howbeit, notwithstanding that (the author of) Polychronicon, and (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, and others of the new foreigners assert this Gillamar to have been king of Ireland, I defy any of their followers (to show) that there is a lay or a letter from the ancient record of Ireland in which there is mention or account of Gillamar having ever been king of Ireland: unless it be to Muircheartach the Great, son of Earc, they call it, who was king of Ireland, and was a contemporary of King Arthur; and Muircheartach could not have been tributary to King Arthur, because, that he himself was mighty in Ireland and in Scotland, and that it was he who sent his six brothers into Scotland, and that it was one of them became the first king

*a.* Horum quae commemoramus, dignos fide testes non habemus.

*b.* Apum est tanta multitudo, ut non solum in alveariis sed etiam in arborum truncis et terrae cavernis reperiantur.

céio-πί το Ćineadō Scoit δι Αλβαιν, μαρι ατά φεαρξυρ μόρι  
 mac Εαρκα, αζυρ φόρ ζυριαβ le Scotaiβ αζυρ le Ρictiβ το  
 22 túit Rí Αριτύρι φέιν. Δν φεαρξυρ το δουβαριτ το β'έ céio-  
 πί Αλβαν το Scotaiβ é: όρι ταν έεανν ζο n-άιρμεανν  
 hectori βοετιυρ ι ρτάιρ na hAlban naoi μιοζα όευζ αζυρ  
 25 ρίε το βειτ δι Αλβαιν ποιμε αν bφεαρξυρ το, μαίρεαδ  
 ní μαιβε δοιν-πί ve Ćineadō Scoit το ρέιρ αν τρεανćυρα δι  
 Αλβαιν ποιμε: αζυρ μαρι α n-αβαιρ ζυριαβ é φεαρξυρ  
 mac φεαρćαιρ ρί έιρεανν ρά céio ρί το Ćineadō Scoit δι  
 29 Αλβαιν, ní ριορ τό ριν, όρι ní μαιβε δοιν-πί δι έιρυνν ριαμ  
 30 ο'άρι b'ainm φεαρćαιρ, αζυρ μαρι ριν ní μαιβε φεαρξυρ  
 mac φεαρćαιρ 'na μίζ Αλβαν, αμáιλ αοειρ hectori βοετιυρ:  
 32 αζυρ μά το bí ζυρ τοιλ le Muirćearτać móρι α όεαρβιρáćαιρ  
 33 φεαρξυρ mac Εαρκα το βειτ 'na μίζ Αλβαν, μαίρεαδ, ιρ é  
 34 ainm ζαιρτεαρ το Muirćearτać φέιν ι n-annáλαιβ έιρεανν,  
 35 "Rex Scotorum," ο'ά έυρ ι ζcείλλ ζο μαιβε άρoćορ αιζε δι  
 na Scotaiβ ι n-έιρυνν αζυρ ι n-Αλβαιν; αζυρ ní hinmeαρτa  
 37 αν τί το bí ι ρna cūmáćταιβ ρeo το βειτ ρa ćioρćáιν αζ αν  
 38 μίζ Αριτύρι. Αζυρ φόρ αοειρ Spíο 'na έρoimic nać ćioρćáιν  
 39 το bí αζ αν μίζ Αριτύρι δι μίζ έιρεανν, áć coimari cáιρ-  
 40 oεαρa coζaíò, ionnuρ cibé haca δι α mbiaδ leaćτpom  
 náimao, ζο μαιβε o'piaćaιβ δι αν oapa φeap coγnaim  
 42 p'luaζ το έαδβαιρτ o'ο'η τί oíob δι α mbiaδ leaćτpom:  
 43 αζυρ ιρ é ainm ζαιρεαρ Spíο o'ο'η coγnaim ρο "o'liζeαδ  
 44 cáιrhoεαρa coζaíò," αμáιλ ατά ioιρ ρί na Spáinne αζυρ  
 45 αν τ-Imρiri: όρι cuipíò ζać don oíob coγnaim p'e linn α  
 μiaćτaηaιρ ζυρ αν τί eile, αζυρ ní hiontuizće αρ ριν ζο  
 47 b'puil ćioρćáιν αζ μίζ na Spáinne δι αν Imρiri, nó αζ αν  
 Imρiri δι μίζ na Spáinne. Μαρι αν ζceυoηa, μά έap'la

22. αν ρί Δ., F. Sie in C, F, and N; α ουβαριτ, H. Sie in C; ρa hé,  
 F and H; 'oob' é ρά, al. 25. Sie H; ποιμή, C. 29. έιν-πί, C. ριν, F has é.  
 30. φeapćαιρ in C; -αρ in H; ρ. mac ρ., al. 32. Sie in C; μά τά ζυρ τοιλ,  
 other MSS. and H. 33. N and H. 34. ζαιρmćioρ, C and N; ζαιρmćeαρ,  
 F and H. N and H. 35. oα έορ αζcείλ, C. άρoćυρ, H. 37. ριν, F.  
 38. Sbto, C. 39. coimćap, N. 40. ζιβé haca, C; ζι be aca, H; ci be aca,  
 N. Sie H; mbioδ, C; mbeit, F. leaćτpom, C; leaτpom, H. 42. p'luaiz, F.



of the Scotie race in Scotland, namely, Feargus the Great, son of Earc; and moreover, that it was by the Scots and the Picts King Arthur himself was slain. This Feargus, whom I have mentioned, was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race: for, notwithstanding that Hector Boetius, in his history of Scotland, enumerates thirty-nine kings to have ruled over Scotland before this Feargus, yet, according to the ancient record, there was not any king of the Scotie race in Scotland before him: and it is not true for him where he says that it is Feargus, son of Fearchar, king of Ireland, who was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race, for there never was a king of Ireland named Fearchar, and so Feargus, son of Fearchar, was not king of Scotland, as Hector Boetius says: and, granted that Muirheartach the Great wished his brother Feargus (son of Earc) to become king of Scotland, yet, withal, the title which is given to Muirheartach himself, in the annals of Ireland, is 'King of Scots,' to signify that he had supremacy over the Scots, both in Ireland and in Scotland; and it is not conceivable that he, who was in so much power, should have been tributary to King Arthur. And, moreover, Speed says in his chronicle, that it was not tribute King Arthur had from the king of Ireland, but an alliance of friendship in war, so that whichever of them should be attacked by enemies, it was obligatory on the other party to send an auxiliary force to him who should be attacked: and the name Speed calls this co-operation is "mutual obligation of war,"<sup>a</sup> such as exists between the king of Spain and the Emperor; for each of these sends aid in time of need to the other, and it is not to be understood from this that the Emperor is tributary to the king of Spain, or the king of Spain to the Emperor. In like manner, if there existed a close alliance of

a. *Jus belli socialis.*

---

ὁἰοῦ, C; ΔΑΔ, F and H. ἡβιάδ; *sic* C.      43. ξαίρημιορ, C; ξαίρημεαρ, F;  
 ξαίρημιορ, H; ξαίρημείορ, N.      44. ρίξ, MSS.      45. *Sic* in C, N, and H.  
 47. εἰορέάν το θεῖτ ΔΞ- -αρ, *al.*

49 *commbáio* *coḡaió* *ioi* *an* *ní* *Arṭúri* *aḡur* *muirceaptaḍ*  
*mac* *ḡarica* *ní* *Éireann*, *ionnur* *ḡo* *ḡcleaḍtaoi* *leó* *a* *céile*  
 51 *o'ḡorptaḍt* *ie* *linn* *leaḍtḡioim* *oo* *beit* *ar* *ceḍḍtar* *oioḅ*, *ní*  
 52 *hiontuigḡe* *ar* *rin* *cioḡḍáin* *oo* *beit* *aḡ* *ceḍḍtar* *oioḅ* *ar*  
 53 *a* *céile*. *Ir* *móire* *ir* *iontuigḡe* *fíunne* *an* *neit* *reo* *an*  
 54 *níó* *aoei* *Nubrigienri* *i* *ran* *reireḍó* *caibioil* *riceḍo* *oo'n*  
 55 *oaria* *leaḍar* *o'á* *rtáir*, *mar* *a* *laḅriann* *ar* *Éirinn*:—  
 56 “*níoi* *luro* *Éire* *muam* *fa* *cuimḍḍtaib* *coigḡrice*.” *Tis* *fór*  
*Cambrien* *fén* *leir* *an* *níó* *reo*, *i* *ran* *reireḍó* *caibioil*  
 58 *riceḍo*, *mar* *a* *n-ḍarir*:—“*oo* *bí* *Éire* *raoi* *ó* *túr* *ó*  
 59 *iomruaḡaḍó* *an* *uile* *cinó* *coigḡrice*.” *Ar* *na* *briḍḍmaib*  
 60 *reo* *ir* *pollur* *naḍ* *maibe* *árhoi* *aḡ* *Arṭúri*, *nó* *aḡ* *árho-*  
*flait* *eile* *coigḡrice* *ó* *túr* *muam* *ar* *Éirinn* *ḡo* *ḡaḅálḍar*  
 62 *ḡall*: *aḡur* *fór* *ní* *hinḡearṭa* *ḡo* *maibe* *coi* *aḡ* *briḍḍmaib*  
*ar* *Éirinn*, *mar* *naḍ* *ruaḡaḍar* *Rómánaig* *ionnta* *fén* *láin*  
*oo* *cúir* *innṭe*, *aḡur* *ní* *heḍó* *ámáin* *ḡan* *coi* *oo* *beit* *aḡ*  
 65 *Rómáncáib* *nó* *aḡ* *eaḍṭriannáib* *eile* *uirre*, *ḍḍt* *ir* *i* *Éire*  
 66 *fa* *cúl* *oioin* *oo* *na* *criócaib* *eile* *ie* *n-a* *ḡeaomnaḍ* *ar*  
*foirneapṭ* [*na*] *Rómánaḍ* *aḡur* *eaḍṭriann* [*eile*].

*Aḡ* *ro* *mar* *ḡis* *Cambren* *leir* *ro* *'ran* *leaḍar* *o'á*  
 2 *hḡarṭear* “*briṭannia Cambreni*,” *mar* *a* *n-ḍarir*;—“*Ar*  
*mbeit* *oo* *Rómáncáib* *aḡ* *foir*-*leaḍnuḡaḍó* *a* *bṭlaitir*, *tanḡa-*  
 4 *oari* *ḡan* *ámiaf* *an* *iomao* *ó'n* *Spáinn*, *ó'n* *bṭriainc*, *aḡur*  
 5 *ó'n* *mbriḍḍain* *annro* (*aḡ* *laḅarṭar* *ar* *Éirinn*), *oo* *miroeaḍó*  
*a* *muineul* *fén* *ó* *cúing* *ió-uricóioig* *na* *Rómánaḍ*.” *Ar*  
 7 *ro* *ir* *iontuigḡe* *naḍ* *eaḍó* *ámáin* *ḡan* *Rómánaig* *oo* *ḡeaḍt*  
*i* *n-Éirinn*, *ḍḍt* *fór* *ḡurab* *innṭe* *oo* *cúimuiḡḡí* *luḍt* *na*

49. *Sie* in C, &c., *combaio*, H and N. 51. *Sie* in F, H, &c; *neaḍṭar*, C.  
 52. *inḡeriste*, H. 53. *neite*, C and F. 54. 26. ca., C. 46 ca., F.  
 55. *aḡ* *ro* *mar* *aoei*, F; 56. *cuimḍḍt*, F. 58. 1<sup>st</sup> 46. ca: C.  
 59. *coigḡrice*, not in F. 60. *ma*, F. 62. *briṭotámib*, C. 65. *Sie* in H.  
 C has *eaḍṭronncáib* here, and *eaḍṭronn* two lines lower. *ar* *Éirinn*, (for  
*uirre*) F and H. *arí*, F. 66. *cúl* *oioin*, C; *cúl* *oioin*, F; *cúilḍioion*, N;  
*cúil-oíoin*, H.

2. *hḡoirḡioi*, C. *aḡ* *ro* *mar* *aoei*, F.

4. *ámorur*, C. *bṭriainḡc*, C.



war between King Arthur and Muircheartach, son of Earc, king of Ireland, so that they were accustomed to aid each other whenever an attack was made on either of them, it must not be thence inferred that either was tributary to the other. The truth of this matter is still more to be understood from what (William of) Newbury says in the twenty-sixth chapter of the second book of his history, where he speaks of Ireland: here is what he says—"Ireland never lay under foreign dominion."<sup>a</sup> Cambrensis himself corroborates this matter in his twenty-sixth chapter, where he says:—"From the first, Ireland has remained free from the invasion of any foreign nation."<sup>b</sup> From these words it is evident that neither Arthur, nor any other foreign potentate, ever had supremacy over Ireland from the beginning till the Norman invasion: and, moreover, it is not conceivable that the Britons had any control over Ireland, since even the Romans did not venture to meddle with it, and it is not alone that the Romans, or other foreigners, had no control over Ireland, but it is Ireland that was a refuge to the other territories to protect them from the violence of the Romans and other foreigners.

Here we may see how Camden corroborates this in the book called Camden's 'Britannia,' where he says:—"When the Romans had widely extended their dominion, there came, without doubt, many hither (speaking of Ireland) from Spain, from France, and from Britain, in order to extricate their necks from the most grievous yoke of the Romans."<sup>c</sup> From this it may be understood that it is not alone that the Romans did not come to Ireland, but even that it is there the people

*a.* Hibernia nunquam subiacuit externae ditioni.

*b.* Hibernia ab initio ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

*c.* Cum suum Romani imperium undique propagassent, multi, procul dubio, ex Hispania, Gallia, et Britannia hic se receperunt, ut iniquissimo Romanorum iugo, colla subducerunt.

9 ζερίοδ εἰλε ὁ Ῥόμάνδαῖβ. Δὺ πο πόρ μαρ ἄν  
 10 Camoen ceuona, Δὺ breugnugad na oioinge ἄν, το  
 11 πέρη βαρμῖλα, ζο μαῖβε cor Δὺ Ῥόμάνδαῖβ ἀρ ἔρηνν :—  
 12 “Ἥρ ἀρ εἰζιν το ἐρεορηνν ἰ’ m ιντινν ζο μαῖβε ἔρε πῖαμ  
 13 φα ἐμῖαδτ na Ῥόμάνδα.”

Ἄνερ Cambrienr ἰ ραν ναοῖμαδ καὶβιουῖ, ζο οτγζοδοῖρ  
 na ρῖρ ἰ η-ἔρηνν na μῖα το βίοδ πόρτα Δὺ ἄ νρεαρ-  
 15 βρῖαῖρῖβ ἰ νοῖαῖδ βάῖρ na νρεαρβρῖαῖρῖμαδ ροῖν : Δὺρ  
 16 ἄνερ naδ οἶοῖταοι ἀν νεαδῖμαδ ἰ η-ἔρηνν, Δὺρ naδ  
 βίοδ cion ἀρ πόρτα ιντε, ζο τεαδτ ἀν ἐδῖρτοῖονάῖλ  
 17 lohanner Παρῖον ; ζῖοεαδ, νί ρίορ ὁδ πο, ἀμῖαῖλ ἐρετῶcam  
 18 ἰ ζκορρ na ρτάῖρε, Δὺρ μαρ βυρ ρολλυρ ἀρ ἀν οἶονβρολλαδ  
 19 πο ρέῖν ζο ζροο ἰ η-ἀρ νοῖαῖδ. Ἄνερ ἰ ραν νεαδῖμαδ  
 καὶβιουῖ, μαρ ἄ οτράδτann ἀρ ιονζανταῖβ na ἡἔρεann,  
 20 ζο βφυῖλ τοβαρ ἶραν Μύμῖαν, οοζνί ουνε λῖαδ το λᾶταῖρ  
 21 ἀν ταν ροῖλceαρ ἄ ροῖτ νό ἄ ριονηραδ ἀρ, Δὺρ, μαρ ἀν  
 22 ζceuona, ζο βφυῖλ τοβαρ ἰ η-υῖταῖβ οοζνί τοῖρμεαρζ na  
 23 λῖατε. ζῖοεαδ, νί φυῖλο ραμῖαῖλ na οτοβαρ πο ἰ η-ἔρηνν  
 24 ἀνοῖρ, Δὺρ νί ἶαοῖlim ζο μαῖβε ἰ η-αιμῖρῖ Ḳambrienr, δτ  
 25 na ἡιονζανταῖρ ρεο το ἐρῖ ρίορ μαρ ὁαδτῖμαδ ἀρ ἄ  
 26 breugdaῖβ.

27 Ἄνερ Cambrienr ἰ ραν οαρῖα καὶβιουῖ ρῖceαο, ἀν ταν  
 βίο οδοῖνε υαῖρῖ ἰ η-ἔρηνν Δὺ ταβαιρτ οαῖνζῖν ο’ ἄ ἐῖλε,  
 28 το λᾶταῖρ εαρροῖζ, ζο βπόζαο ἀν τῖαδ ροῖν ταῖρε ναοῖμ,  
 29 Δὺρ ζο η-ῖβῖο φυῖλ ἄ ἐῖλε, Δὺρ ann ρῖν ζο μβῖο υῖλλam  
 30 ρε οἶαῖαμ ρεῖλλε ἀρ ἄ ἐῖλε. Mo ἶρεαζῖμαδ ἀρῖ ann πο,  
 31 naδ φυῖλ λαοῖδ nά λῖτῖρ, ρεανcυρ nάο ρεῖν-ρcῖβne ἡρῖ  
 32 nάο annάλῖαζ Δὺ τεαδτ λῖρ ἀρ ἀν μβῖείζ ρεο : Δὺρ  
 33 πόρ ἡρ ρολλυρ ζο μαῖβε ο’ ρῖαδῖαῖβ ἀρ na ρεανcαῖοῖαῖβ ζαν ἄ  
 34 ἶαμῖαῖλ ρεο το ὁρῶδ-νὸρ το ἐῖλε, Δὺρ πόρ ἄ ἐρῖ ἰ ζcαιρτ

9. ὁ ἔρηννδαῖβ, H and N. 10. cyp, F, H, and *al.* 12. *Sic* F ; ἐμῖαδτῖαῖβ,  
 C. 11. 9. ca : C. 19 ca : F. 15. οἶλε, F and *al.* ; εἰλε, H. -βρᾶδορ, F.  
 16. ἀν νεαδῖμαδ, C. 19. ἡρ, H. 22. οἶονβρολλαδ, C. 23. το νί, C.  
 24. ιονηλαρ, F, N, H, &c. το νί, C. 25. νί φυῖλ, F. 27. ἐορ, C. 29. ἡρ  
 22. ca. C. 31. ταῖρῖ ναοῖμ Δὺρ ann ρῖν ζο μβῖο οῖλλam, C. 32. *al.* ἰαο ἀν

of other countries were protected from the Romans. Here also is what the same Camden says, refuting the folk who say, according to (their) opinion, that the Romans had power over Ireland:—"I should find it difficult to persuade myself that Ireland had ever been under the authority of the Romans."<sup>a</sup>

Cambrensis says, in his ninth chapter, that in Ireland the men used to marry the wives who had been married to their brothers, upon the death of their brothers: and he says that the tithe used not to be paid in Ireland, and that there was no regard for marriage there till the coming of Cardinal John Papiron; this, however, is not true for him, as we shall prove in the body of the history, and as will be evident from this same introduction shortly hereafter. He says, in his seventh chapter, where he treats of the wonders of Ireland, that there is a well in Munster which presently makes a man grey when he washes his hair or his beard in its water, and that there is likewise a well in Ulster<sup>1</sup> which prevents grey-ness. Howbeit, there are not the like of these wells in Ireland now, and I do not think there were in the time of Cambrensis, but these wonders were (merely) set forth as a colouring for his lies.

Cambrensis says, in his twenty-second chapter, that whenever the nobles of Ireland are making a compact with each other, in presence of a bishop, they kiss at that time a relic of some saint, and that they drink each other's blood, and at that same time they are ready to perpetrate any treachery on each other. My answer to him here (is), that there is not a lay nor a letter, of old record or of ancient text, chronicle or annals, supporting him in this lie: and, moreover, it is evident that it was obligatory on the antiquaries not to

<sup>a</sup> Ego animum vix inducere possum ut hanc regionem in Romanorum potestatem ullo tempore concessisse credam.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ulaidh, pl. : dat. Ultaibh.*

τὰν τοῖν υἱῶν.  
35. ἀνναλᾶς, *al.*

33. ἡλλ, F, &c.

34. ἡὰς ἡρῖλ, F. *al.* ἡὰ and ἡό.

38 1 bpém Δ n-ollamantadēta vo éail, vā mbíōō ré Δρ  
39 znáctugāō 1 n-érinn. Uime rin ir pollur zur breuz vo  
40 junne Cambrienr ann ro. Aveiri Cambrienr, 1 ran veacīmāō  
41 caibvōil, zurab cineadō neimīal Zaeōil; Δγ ro mar aveiri:  
42 —“ Cineadō, iomorrio, neimīal Δn cineadō ro,” (Δρ ré).

Zrōeāō; ní beaz liom Stanihurrc 1 n-Δ rcāir Δγ ppeazrāō  
44 vō 1 ran nīō reo, Δγ labairc Δρ eineacē na n-érēannacē;  
Δγ ro mar aveiri:—“ Zo veimīn (Δρ ré), ir vaoine rōirīala  
46 1Δv, Δzur ní fūil céim ir mó 1 n-Δ b'féoiri leac Δ  
47 mburōeacār vo tūilleam ionā v'aitiōe vo vēanām voo'  
48 vōein Δzur voo' tōil v'ā vtižtib.” Δρ ro ir iontuizte  
49 zurab vaoine rīala fīr-eimz fā bīad 1Δv, zan ceav vo  
Cambrienr. Aveiri Cambrienr mar Δ rcvīobann Δρ érin, n,  
zurab 1 bean rīz mīōe vo cūadō Δρ eulōō le vīaymuro  
na nZall; zrōeāō ní rīoir vō rin, acē fā hī bean tīzeapnāin  
53 vī-Ruaric rī bveitcne 1, Δzur fā hī ingean mīurcāōΔ  
54 mic fīoinn mic mīaolpeacēluinn rī mīōe 1, Δzur vearb-  
55 fōrīzail fā hainn vī. Aveiri fōr zurab Δ Sliab blāōma  
fārār Siuri Δzur feoir Δzur vearbā, zrōeāō ní rīoir vō  
rin; vōir ir pollur zurab Δ heuvān slēibe blāōma vō'n  
leit tōir fārār Δn vearbā, Δzur zurab Δ heuvān slēibe  
59 Aivōiun rir Δ rīvōtēar Sliab Δn vearpnāin 1 n-vīb-Cairin  
fārār Siuri Δzur feoir.

61 Aveiri Δrīr 1 ran zcūizeāō caibvōil rīceav vō'n lea-  
62 bār tuapazvāla tuz Δρ érin, zurab amīadō vōgnīcī rī

38. *al.* vo cōilleam and -lleamam. mbeit, F, C, and N; mbīad, H.  
39. zurab, *al.* 40. vo rin, H. 41. *Sic* C and N; H, &c., cine. 42. Cimoō,  
*al.* 44. rin nīr, C. omeac, *al.* 46. ionab éoiri, C; 1 n-Δρ féoiri, H.  
47. iona aicē C; mīā tādāv, H. 48. vōt, C. vo tōil, *al.*; vōt vōein  
7 vōt tōil, F. vā vtižtib, C and F. 49. Some omit fīr. 53. bveitcne, C.  
*Sic* F. fā hingean vo mī. mac f., C. 54. mīaolpeacēluinn, C.  
55. Δ, MSS., v, H. 59. re, *al.* rīvōtēar, C. 61. F and *al.* fōr.  
irin .25. ca: von leabop, C. 62. Δ tuz, C. tuz, H. vo nīcī, C and

conceal the like of this evil custom, and even to put it in (their) manuscript on pain of losing their professorship, if it had been practised in Ireland. Wherefore it is clear that it is a lie Cambrensis has uttered here. Cambrensis says, in his tenth chapter, that the Irish are an inhospitable nation : here is what he says :—" Moreover, this nation is an inhospitable nation " (says he).<sup>a</sup> However, I think Stanihurst sufficient in his history by way of reply to him in this matter ; here is what he says, speaking of the generosity of the Irish :—" Verily (he says), they are a most hospitable people ; and there is no greater degree in which you may earn their gratitude, than freely, and of your own will, to make your resort to their houses."<sup>b</sup> Hence it may be inferred, without leave of Cambrensis, that they are hospitable people, (and) truly generous in regard to food. Cambrensis says, where he writes concerning Ireland, that it was the wife of the king of Meath<sup>1</sup> who eloped with Diarmuid of the foreigners ; yet this is not true for him, but she was the wife of Tighearnan O'Ruairc, king of Brefny,<sup>2</sup> and daughter to Murchadh, son of Flann, son of Maoilseachlainn, king of Meath, and Dearbh-forgaill was her name. He says, moreover, that it is from Sliev Bloom<sup>3</sup> the Suir,<sup>4</sup> Nore, and Barrow take their rise, though that is not true for him, for it is clear that it is from the brow of Sliev Bloom, on the east side, the Barrow springs, and that it is from the brow of Sliev Aldun,<sup>5</sup> which is called the mountain of the Gap in Ikerrin,<sup>6</sup> the Suir and the Nore rise.

Again, he says, in the twenty-fifth chapter of his narration concerning Ireland, that the king of *Cinéal Conaill*,<sup>7</sup> i.e.

a. Est autem gens haec, gens inhospita.

b. Sunt sane homines hospitalissimi, neque illis ulla in re magis gratificari potes, quam vel sponte ac voluntate eorum domos frequentare.

<sup>1</sup> *Midhe*.

<sup>2</sup> *Breithfne*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sliabh Bladhma*.

<sup>4</sup> *Siuir, Feoir, Bearbha*.

<sup>5</sup> *Sliabh Aildiuin*.

<sup>6</sup> *Ui Cairin*.

<sup>7</sup> i.e. the race of Conall ; the tribe-name of the chiefs of Tírconail.

F ; also H 5. 32 ; ʒo píci has been suggested, but does not seem to be correct ; ʒo ʒnícíðe, H.



63 Ċinėil ʒConaill, eadon ʒa Doimnaill, cunnnuʒad̥o vo cun  
 ar luēt a t̥ipe ar ċnoc āro 1 n-a t̥ūtaiʒ, lāri bān vo  
 m̥aribad̥o, a cun t̥ad̥ b̥ruic̥t 1 ʒcoipe m̥ōri ar lāri an m̥ad̥aipe,  
 66 aʒur 1ar n-a b̥ruic̥t, a beic̥t aʒ ol a hanb̥ruic̥t am̥ail ʒad̥ar  
 nō cōm le n-a beul, aʒur beic̥t aʒ it̥e na feola ar a  
 68 lām̥aib̥ ʒan rʒin ʒan ar̥m t̥ad̥ ʒear̥mad̥o aiʒe, aʒur ʒo  
 69 moim̥nead̥o an c̥uro eile vo'n feoil ar an ʒcom̥ōd̥il, aʒur ʒo  
 70 b̥roct̥ruig̥eado ē f̥ein ar an anb̥ruic̥t. 1r fol̥lur ʒur b̥reug̥ad̥o  
 an n̥iō feo ḁveiri Camb̥rien̥r, vo m̥ēri rean̥c̥ura na  
 72 h̥ēreann; ōri 1r am̥l̥ad̥o foill̥ruig̥ear ʒur̥ab am̥l̥ad̥o vo  
 73 ʒair̥c̥i ʒa Doimnaill, 1 m̥aill̥e me ruic̥e t̥ō 1 mear̥ʒ uar̥al  
 aʒur oir̥eac̥ta a ċr̥iċe f̥ein, aʒur tḁoir̥eac̥o t̥uair̥l̥ib̥ a ċr̥iċe  
 f̥ein vo ʒear̥am̥ 1 n-a f̥i̥ad̥on̥aipe, ʒo r̥l̥ait voir̥uʒ mb̥āin 1  
 n-a lām̥, aʒur an tḁn vo t̥āilead̥o vo m̥iʒ Ċinėil ʒConaill  
 77 ī, 1r ead̥o ḁveiread̥o m̥ur, ceann̥ar a ċr̥iċe f̥ein vo ʒab̥āil,  
 78 cear̥t aʒur com̥t̥iom vo cōnʒb̥āil voiri ʒad̥o t̥ad̥ moim̥n t̥ad̥o  
 t̥ūtaiʒ; aʒur ʒur̥ab uime vo hoir̥uig̥eado an t̥rl̥at vo  
 beic̥t oir̥eac̥o b̥ān, t̥ad̥ cun 1 ʒcun̥m̥ne t̥ō, ʒur̥ab ead̥o vo  
 t̥liʒfead̥o beic̥t oir̥eac̥o 1 n-a b̥reic̥team̥nar, aʒur ʒlan ion̥n-  
 83 na b̥r̥eig̥e feo, aʒur mear̥aim ʒur̥ab le meab̥āil\* vo cun  
 r̥ior 1 n-a ċroim̥ic ī. Ōri 1r fol̥lur ʒur t̥aoime c̥r̥āib̥teac̥a  
 caon̥t̥u̥t̥eac̥tḁc̥a 1ad̥o ō am̥iri ʒo h̥aim̥iri, aʒur ʒur  
 86 ċr̥eig̥eadoari m̥ōriān oio̥b an r̥aoʒal, aʒur ʒur ċr̥io̥c̥nuig̥reao  
 87 a m̥beac̥t̥ad̥o ʒo m̥at̥m̥ar m̥aʒal̥ta, aʒur f̥ōr ʒo t̥at̥im̥iʒ  
 1om̥ad̥o vo naom̥aib̥ oio̥b, m̥ar̥i at̥ā Colum̥ille, b̥aoic̥in,  
 89 aʒur Ḁd̥am̥nān, aʒur m̥ōriān eile [vo naom̥aib̥ nḁc̥ luad̥o-  
 90 ream̥ ann ro]. N̥i h̥in̥c̥reio̥t̥e f̥ōr ʒo t̥tiub̥ri̥ad̥oair̥ uair̥le  
 91 ēreann r̥ul̥anʒ vo m̥iʒ Ċinėil ʒConaill an n̥ōr b̥ar̥i-  
 92 b̥ar̥iōa ūo luad̥oear Camb̥rien̥r vo beic̥t ar̥i aic̥iōe aiʒe;

63. *Sic* H: O, C. vo cōr, C. 66. ar m̥beic̥t b̥ruic̥te t̥ōi, F, H, & *al.*  
 a hean̥ab̥ruic̥te, H. 68. rʒin, C; r̥ʒain, F; ʒan r̥c̥ain, H; *al.* r̥ʒian. ar̥m  
 eile, H. 69. m̥ann̥ad̥o, C. oile, C. 70. aʒar ʒo no̥en̥ad̥o ē f̥ein t̥'fo̥ct̥ruig̥ad̥o,  
 H; voem̥io̥d̥, F; *al.* t̥'fo̥ct̥ruig̥ad̥o. t̥ad̥ ēir̥ rin, ar an a. after ē f̥ein, F.  
 72. foill̥ruig̥ear an rean̥c̥ur, F. 73. *Sic* C; ʒair̥m̥c̥i, F; vo ʒair̥m̥c̥iō, H;  
 vo ʒoir̥m̥c̥i, N. r̥i Ċinėil ʒConaill, F. *Sic* F. ar̥i ċnoc, H adds: ar̥i c̥noc, F.

O'Donnell, used to be inaugurated in this wise: an assembly being made of the people of his country on a high hill in his territory, a white mare being slain, and being put to boil in a large pot in the centre of the field, and, on her being boiled, he to drink up her broth like a hound or a beagle with his mouth, and to eat the flesh out of his hands without having a knife or any instrument for cutting it, and that he would divide the rest of the flesh among the assembly, and then bathe himself in the broth. It is manifest that this thing Cambrensis tells is false, according to the ancient record of Ireland, for it is thus it describes the mode in which O'Donnell was proclaimed, to wit, by his being seated in the midst of the nobles and of the council of his own territory; and a chief of the nobility of his district used to stand before him with a straight white wand in his hand, and on presenting it to the king of *Cinéal Conaill*, it is this he would say to him, to receive the headship of his own country, and to maintain right and equity between each division of his country: and, wherefore the wand was appointed to be straight and white, was to remind him that so ought he to be just in his administration, and pure and upright in his actions. I marvel at Cambrensis reporting this lie, and I conceive that it was through malice he inserted it in his work. For it is well known that they have been at all times devout and religious people; and that many of them forsook the world, and finished their lives under religious rule, and, moreover, that from them came many saints, such as Columcille, Baoithin, Adhamnan, and many other saints whom we shall not mention here. Besides, it is not credible that the nobility of Ireland would permit the king of *Cinéal Conaill* to have in use that barbarous custom

---

77. ḡabáil éinge, H. ἀρεᾶ, *al.* 78. τοῖρ ḡác óá ḡann, C; τοῖρ an óá ḡann, *al.*; ḡác óá ḡann, H. 83. \* [ʔmeapbáll]. 86. ἐρίοcνuḡεαοαρ, F. beáča, F. 87. oiaθa, H., &c. cpáibčeač, F, H, and *al.* τταḡαοαρ, F. 89. mópan naom eile, F. *Et reliqui*, C. H and N five words (after eile). 90. F omits fóp. 91. ap an nóḡ mb., *al.* 92. áčaiḡe, C; áičiḡe, H.



93 αἰσὺρ ἀν Ἐριθεαῖν Κατοίλεαα ἀρ μαρῖταιν ἀα, ὁ αἰμρῖν  
 94 ῥάορμαῖς ζο ἡαβάλταρ ἡαλλ: αἰσὺρ ὠ'ά μέρῖν ρῖν, μεαρῖν  
 ζυρῖαβ ἡρευς ἡεαβλάδ ἡαν ἡαρῖνταρ ὠο ρῖνne Καμβρηνρῖρ  
 ἀνρ ρο.

## IV.

1 Δοερῖν Σπενρῖν 1 η-α ἔρῖοις ζο ρῖαῖε κορ ἁς Ἐξρῖν,  
 ρῖ Νορτumbριorum, ἀρ ἔρῖν, αἰσὺρ ἁς Ἐαοζαρ ρῖ na  
 3 ἡρεαταν, ἀμῖαῖ ἡεαζταρ 'ραν τρεαρ ἡεατῖναδ ὠεϋ ἀρ  
 4 ῥῖοῖο ὠ'ά ρτῖρ: ζῖθεαδ ἡῖ ρῖορ ὠό ρο, ὠο ἡρῖς ζο ἡρῖλ  
 ρεανῖρ ἔρῖεαν 'η-α ἁζῖοῖ ρῖν, αἰσὺρ ρόρ ἁτῖοῖ ὠζῖοῖρ  
 6 na ἡρεαταν ρῖν ἁς ἁ αἰμῖαῖ ἡ'ρῖ ῥῖαζῖαοαρ na Σακραναῖς  
 7 ρεῖν-ρῖρῖβne ἡῖ ρεοο-ῖοῖαρῖαῖοῖ ἀα ρε' ἡβῖαδ ρῖορ ὠάλα  
 na ἡαῖρῖρῖε τῖοῖς ρῖρ na Σακρανῖαῖβ ἀα. Ὀῖρ ἀοερῖ  
 ἡῖοαρ, ρεαν-ὠζῖοῖρ ἡρεατῖναδ, ζυρ μῖαδ ἡε Ῥόμῖνῖαῖβ  
 10 αἰσὺρ ἡερ na Σακρανῖαῖβ 'monumenta' νό ρεοο-ῖοῖαρ-  
 ῖαῖοῖ na ἡἡρεατῖναδ, αἰσὺρ ὠ'ά μέρῖν ρῖν ἁ ρεανῖρ. Τῖς  
 Samuel Ὀaniel ἡερ ἀν ὠζῖοῖρ ρο ἀρ ἀν ἡῖό ζεουνα, 'ραν  
 ῖεο ρῖοῖν ὠ'ά ἔρῖοις, αἰσὺρ Ῥῖοερ 'ραν ἡρῖοῖρ ἡῖοῖne  
 ρο ρῖοῖβ, μαρ ἁ ὠτῖαῖτῖαν ἀρ ἀν ἡρῖαῖ ρο ἡρῖτῖανῖα,  
 αἰσὺρ ρόρ ἀοερῖ naδ ὁ ἡρῖτῖρ ἀοερῖτεαρ ἡρῖτῖανῖα ρε  
 16 ἡρεαταῖν, αἰσὺρ ὠῖαδ ἡαδ ζο ἡβῖαδ ἡρῖτῖα νό ἡρῖτῖαα  
 17 ὠο ἡαρῖρῖοῖ ὠῖ; αἰσὺρ ὠο ἡῖό κορῖαῖ ὠῖαδ ὁ ἡρῖτῖρ  
 18 ὠο ἡαρῖρῖοῖ ῖ, ζο ἡῖαῖρῖεαδ ἡῖ Καερῖρ, Κορῖελῖρ Ῥαῖτῖρ,  
 Ὀῖοτορῖρ Siculῖρ, νό ἡεαα, νό ρεαν-ὠζῖοῖρ ῖζῖν ῖῖε κῖεαο  
 20 ὠ' ἡρῖλ ἀν ρῖαῖ ρο ἡρῖτῖανῖα; αἰσὺρ μαρ naῖαρ ἡ'ρεαρ  
 21 ὠῖῖ κῖεαο ὁ ἡρῖλ ἀῖνῖ ἁ ἡρῖῖε ρῖν, ἡῖορ ἡ'ῖοῖῖαδ ῖαο  
 ὠο ἡεῖτ 1 η-αῖἡρῖορ 1 η-ῖοῖαο ὠο ὠάλαῖβ ρεανῖα na  
 23 ἡρεαταν, αἰσὺρ μαρ ρῖν, ἡῖ ἡῖοῖῖαδ Σπενρῖν ὠο ἡεῖτ  
 ἀῖεοῖαδ ῖοῖῖα, μαρ ἀν ζεουνα.  
 25 1ρ ῖοῖῖαδ ἀν ἡῖό ὠο ἡῖβ Σπενρῖν ρῖ' ἀρ, ρεανῖρ ὠο

93. Κατοίλεαα, C.

94. F, H, and others add the words after ἡαλλ.

IV. 1. Cup, H and N.

3. ἡρεαταν, H; ἡρῖοῖαῖne, C. ρῖν. 33.

ἡεατῖναδ, C and H.

4. 7 ρῖε, F.

6. MS. *Saxones*.

7. ἡῖ, F.

10. na ρῖοῖαρ-

ρῖοῖ, H. (?) ρῖεῖοῖαρῖαῖοῖ al.

16. ὠα ἡβῖαδ ῖ, H. ζῖοῖαδ, C.

which Cambrensis mentions, seeing that the Catholic religion has lived among them from the time of Patrick to the Norman invasion, and, accordingly, I consider that it is a malicious unwarranted lie Cambrensis has uttered here.

## IV.

Spenser, in his narrative, says that Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, and Edgar, king of Britain, had authority over Ireland, as may be read in the thirty-third page of his history : yet this is not true for him, because the old records of Ireland are opposed to that, and, moreover, British authors themselves confess that the Saxons did not leave them any ancient texts, or monuments, by which they might know the condition of the time which preceded the Saxons. For Gildas, an ancient British author says, that the monuments, and consequently the history of the Britons, were destroyed by the Romans and by the Saxons. Samuel Daniel, in the first part of his chronicle, agrees with this author on the same matter, and Rider, in the Latin dictionary he wrote, where he treats of this word Britannia ; moreover he says, that it is not from Brutus Britain is called Britannia, and, if it were, that it should be Brutia or Brutica it should be called ; and it were likely, if it had been from Brutus it was named, that Julius Cæsar, Cornelius Tacitus, Diodorus Siculus, or Bede, or some other ancient author would have stated whence is this word Britannia ; and since they knew not whence is the name of their own country, it was no wonder they should be in ignorance of many of the ancient concerns of Britain, and, therefore, it is not strange that Spenser likewise should be ignorant of them.

It is a marvellous thing Spenser took in hand to trace up

17. *Sic* C,  $\zeta\omicron\iota\pi\pi\tau\theta\epsilon$ , H;  $\zeta\omicron\iota\pi\pi\tau\theta\epsilon$ , N. 18.  $\kappa\epsilon\tau\alpha\tau$ , H. 20.  $\mu\alpha\tau\ \eta\delta\epsilon\ \xi\iota\omicron\tau$ , H.  
21.  $\alpha\iota\pi\pi\ \eta\delta\ \kappa\eta\iota\kappa\epsilon$ , *al.*  $\pi\epsilon\iota\eta$ , not in F. 23. *Sic* in C and H; N has  $\beta\eta\pi\iota\sigma\tau\alpha\iota\pi\pi\eta$ ,  
and others  $\eta\delta\ \eta\epsilon\iota\pi\iota\omicron\pi\pi\eta$ . 25. *Al.*  $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\tau\ \eta\tau\ \iota\omicron\eta\gamma\alpha\tau\alpha\kappa\ \alpha\eta\ \eta\iota\theta\ \upsilon\omicron\ \xi\alpha\beta\ \pi\epsilon$   
 $\Delta\ \alpha\iota\tau$ .  $\eta\iota$ , F, *passim*.

27 λεανῃδαιν ἀρι ἄυρο ὠ'υαῖρλιβ ἡδ ἡέῖρεανν, ἀγυρ ἁ μῖδὸ  
 28 ζυριαβ ζαῖλλ ὠο μῖεῖρ ἁ μβυναδὸδαιρ ἰαῶ. ἴυαῖρὸτεαρ,  
 29 μαc μαεῖζαῖμνα, Cλανν τCυῖβνε, Cλανν τCίεῖζ, Cλανν  
 30 ῃῃc-Conμαῖα, Cαοῖῃῃαῖζ, Cυαεῖαῖαῖζ, ἀγυρ βῖαῖαῖαῖζ.  
 31 Δοεῖρ ζυριαβ ὁ ὠῖρῡα, νό ῖεῖζὠῖρῡα, ῖοῖννεαδὸ ἀτα ἰ  
 32 Cαεῖαῖβ, τῃῃῃζ μαc μαεῖζαῖμνα, ἀγυρ ζυριαβ ἰοῖανν  
 'ὠῖρῡα' ἀγυρ 'βεαῖε,' ἀγυρ ζυριαβ ἰοῖανν 'βεαῖε'  
 ἀγυρ μυεζαῖμναιν νό μαεζαῖμναιν, ἀγυρ ὠ'ἁ μῖεῖρ ῖιν ζυριαβ  
 35 ὁ'ῃ τῖζ ἐαῖλλ τῃῃῃζ μαc μαεῖζαῖμνα ὠλαδὸ. Μο ῖῖεαζῖαδὸ  
 36 ἀρι ἀῃ 'μῖεῖρῡῃ' ῖο, ῃἁ'ῖ ῃόῖα μαc μαεῖζαῖμνα Οῖῖῖαῖλλ  
 37 ὠο ἐεαεῖτ ὁ'ῃ τῖζ ἐαῖλλ μαῖρ ῖιν, ὠο μῖεῖρ ῖαναρῃῃν ἀῃ  
 38 ῖοαῖλ, ἰοῖἁ μαc μαεῖζαῖμνα Cυαεῖ-ῃῃῃῃῃν ἀγυρ ὠα  
 μαεῖζαῖμνα Cαῖῖβῖεαεῖ, ἀγυρ μαῖρ ῃαεῖ ὁ εῖζ ῖεῖζ ὠῖρῡα  
 νό βεαῖε ἰ Cαεῖαῖβ εῖεῖ, ῃῖ ἡεαδὸ μαc μαεῖζαῖμνα  
 ὠλαδὸ: ἀεῖτ ζο ῖῖῖννεαεῖ ῖῖ ὠο ῖῖοεῖτ ῃῃῃῃ ὠδ-εῖῖοεῖ  
 42 ῃῃc Εαεῖεῖ ὠοῖῃῃῃῃ, [ῃῃc ῖῖαεῖῃ ῖῖαῖβεῖνε] ῃῃc  
 43 ῃῖῖβῖε ῖῖεαεῖῃῖ ὠο ῖῖοῖ Εῖῖεαῖῃῃῃ ἔ. ἀῃ ὠαῖα εῖνεαδὸ,  
 Cλανν τCυῖβνε, ἀοεῖρ ζυριαβ ὁ εῖζ ἰ Cαεῖαῖβ ὠ'ἁ  
 45 ῃζαῖῖεαρ 'Cυῖν' τῃῃζαῖοαῖ; ζῖῃεαδὸ, ῃῖ ἡῖοῖανν 'Cυῖν'  
 46 ἀγυρ Cυῖβνε, ἀγυρ ὠ'ἁ μῖεῖρ ῖιν ῃῖ ὁ'ῃ τῖζ ἐαῖλλ τῃῃῃζ μαc  
 Cυῖβνε, ἀεῖτ ζο ῖῖῖννεαεῖ ῖῖ ὠο ῃῃῃῃῃῃῃ ῃῃῃῃ ἔ: ὁῖῖ ῖῖ ἀρι  
 48 ῖῖοεῖτ Δοῖἁ Δεῖῃῃῃ ῃῃc ῖῖαῖβεαῖῖαῖζ ἀῃ τῖοῖῖῃῃν ἀτα  
 49 μαc Cυῖβνε. Δοεῖρ ῖόῖ ζυριαβ ὠο ῖῃῃῃῃῃ Cλανν τCίεῖζ;  
 50 ζῖῃεαδὸ ῃῖ ῖῖοῖ ὠό ῖῖν, ὁῖῖ ῖῖ ῖῃῃῃ ζυριαβ ὠο ῖῖοεῖτ ῃῃῃῃ  
 51 ὠαῖρ ἰαῶ, ἀγυρ ζυριαβ ὁ ῖῖεαεῖ μαc Εαεῖῃῃῃῃ ῃῃc  
 52 Δῖῃῖοαῖῖ ῃῃc ὠόῖῃῃῃῃῃ, ὁ' μῖῃῖῖεαρ Cλανν ῃὠόῖῃῃῃῃῃῃ  
 53 ἔῖῖεανν ἀγυρ Δῖῃῃ, τῃῃζαῖοαῖ. Δοεῖρ ἀῖῖ ζυριαβ ὠο

27. ἁ μβυναδὸδαιρ, F.

28. ζαοῖῃῃῃ, C, ζαοῖἁλ, al.

29. al. μῃζ ῃῃεῖζαῖμνα ὠλαδὸ. τCίεῖ, F.

30. ῃῃc, MS.

31. ἀγυρ

ἀῃ ῃῖὠ ἀοεῖρ ζυῖρ ἁβ ὁ ὠῖρῡα, νό ὁ βεαῖ (ῖῃῃῃῃῃ ἀτα ἰ Cαεῖαῖβ), F and H.

32. ῖῖαῖῃῃ, F. Cαοῖῃ, C. μῃζ ῃῃεῖζαῖμνα, C. Six following words not in F. ζυῖβ, C.

35. τεαῖζ, F, C, and H.

36. ὠλαδὸ, C and H.

37. Sie in C. εῖῖεαεῖτ, F.

38. Sie in H; ὁ, C.

42. ῃῃc Εοεῖῃὠ

ῃῃῃῃῃ, H. Three words in brackets in F only.

43. ῖῖῖῖῃῖ, C.

εῖῖὠ, C; εῖῃῃῃ, H; εῖῃῃῃ, N.

45. al. ῃζαῖῃῃεαρ 7 ζῖῖῖῖῖῖ.

antiquity concerning some of the nobles of Ireland, and to assert that they are foreigners in regard to their origin. Seven surnames, in especial, of the nobles of the Gael are mentioned by him, to wit, Mac Mahon, Mac Sweeny, Mac Sheehy, Macnamara, Cavanagh, Toole, and Byrne. He says that it is from Ursula (or Fitz Urse, a surname which is in England) Mac Mahon is derived, and that 'ursula' and 'bear' are equal, and that 'bear' and 'mahon' are alike (in meaning), and, accordingly, that it is from that house Mac Mahon of Ulster came. My answer to this reasoning is, that it is not more probable that Mac Mahon of Oriel<sup>1</sup> should have come from that house, in such fashion, according to the derivation of the word, than Mac Mahon of Thomond,<sup>2</sup> or O'Mahony of Carbury,<sup>3</sup> and as neither of these is from the house of Fitz Urse, or Bear, in England, neither is Mac Mahon of Ulster: but truly he is of the posterity of Colla-dá-Chríoch, son of Eochaidh Doimhléan, son of Fiachadh Sraibhtheine, son of Cairbre Lifeachar of the race of Eireamhón. The second race, the Mac Sweenys, he says that it is from a house in England which is called 'Swyn,' they have come; howbeit, 'Swyn' and 'Sweeny' are not equal, and, accordingly it is not from that house Mac Sweeny has sprung, but truly he is of the race of Niall: for it is from the posterity of Aodh Athlamh son of Flaithbheartach of the pilgrim-staff, Mac Sweeny comes. He also says that the Mac Sheehys are of the foreigners; however, that is not true, for it is known that they are of the posterity of Colla Uais, and that they have sprung from Sitheach, son of Eachdunn, son of Alastar, son of Dómhnaill, from whom are named the Mac Donnells of Ireland and Scotland. Again he says that the Macnamaras

<sup>1</sup> *Oirghialla, pl.*<sup>2</sup> *Tuath Mhumha.*<sup>3</sup> *Cairbre.*

τάνδορ, C.

46. ní hón τεαξ, C and F.

48. σο τρλιοετ, C. μειο

ϕλαιεβιορταξ, C. Thirteen words (after é) not in F.

49. τσιτε, F and H.

50. βο, F, H, &amp;c.

51. al. εδεταιου.

52. al. δλατορταιου.

πάτιορ, C.

53. απίρ, H; al. πόρ. μαρ αν γευονα, C.

54 ՀԱԼԼԱԻՅ ԸԼԱՆՆ իմի ԸՆՈՒՄԱՐԱ, ԱՅՍՐ ՅԱՐԱԲ Օ՛Ն ՇԿԻՆԵԱԾ ՎՕ  
 55 ՀԱԼԼԱԻՅ իմ՝ իմօ՛ւտար ՝ ՄՈՐԻՄԵՐ ՝ ԵՆԶԱՐԱ; ՇԻՔԵԱԾ ՆԻ  
 56 իՅՈՐ իՆ, ՕՐԻ իՐ Օ ՎՈՒՆԵ Վ՛ԱՐ Ե՛ԱՆՆ ԸՄԱՐԱ իմօ՛ւտար  
 57 ԸԼԱՆՆ իմի ԸՆՈՒՄԱՐԱ իւ: ԱՅՍՐ իՐ Է իՐ իՅՈՒՆՆԵԱԾ ԸՆՆԵ  
 ՎՕԻՅ ՏԻՈՒ ԸՕԾ, ԱՅՍՐ իՐ Օ ԸԱՐԻՆ ՄԱԸ ԸԱՐ, ՄԻՇ ԸՈՆԱԻԼ  
 59 ԵԱԸԼԱԻԷ ՎՕ իՅՈՒ ԸԻՅԻ ՇԵՆԶԱՐԱ, ԱՄԱԻԼ ԼԵԱՃԵԱՐ 1 ՇԵՐԱՅԻՆ  
 60 իՇԱՅԻԼԵԱԾ ՎՃԼ ՇԸԱՐ. ԱՎԵՐ, ՄԱՐ ԱՆ ՇԵՍՏԱ, ՅԱՐԱԲ  
 61 Օ՛Ն ՄԵՐԵԱԵԱՆ ՄՈՐԻ ՇԵՆԶԱՐԱ ՆԱ ԵՐԻ իՅՈՒՆՆԵ ՐԵՕ, ՄԱՐ  
 62 ԱԵԱ ՏԻՈՒ ՄԵՐԱՆ, ԵԱԸԱԼԱԻՃ ԱՅՍՐ ԸԱՕՄԱՆԱԻՃ; ԱՅՍՐ ՆԻ  
 63 իՅՈՒՆՆԵԱԸ ԱՆ ՐԱՅԻՔԵԱԾ ՎՕՎԵՐԻ ԱՐ ԱՆ ՆԻՅ ՐԵՕ, ՄԱՐ ՇՕ  
 Ն-ԱԲԱՐԻ ՅԱՐԱԲ ՐՕԸԱԼ ԵՐՈՍԵԸԱՆԻՐԻ ՆԱ ԵՐԻ ՐՕԸԱԼ ՎՕ. ԱՐ  
 65 ՎԵՐԻ ԱՎԵՐԻ ՅԱՐԱԲ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ՝ ԵՐԻՆ ՝ ԱՅՍՐ ԸՈՒԼԼԵԱԸ: [ԻՃՇԵԱՄ  
 ՅԱՐԱԲ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ՝ ԵՐԻՆ ՝ ԱՅՍՐ ԸՈՒԼԼԵԱԸ,] ՇԻՔԵԱԾ, ՆԻ Օ՛Ն  
 ԵՐՕԸԱԼ ՐՕ ՝ ԵՐԻՆ ՝ ԱՎԵՐԻԷԱՐ ԵՐԱՆԱԻՃ, ԱԸԷ Օ ԸՆՆ ՕՇԼԱՅԻՃ  
 68 Վ՛ԱՐԻՅ՝ ԸՆՆ ՆԻԱՆ ՄԱՐԷ. ԱՆ ՎԱՐԱ ՆԻՅ ԱՎԵՐԻ ՅԱՐԱԲ  
 69 ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ՝ ԵՈՒ ՝ ԱՅՍՐ ԸՈՐՕԸԱԸ, [ԱՅՍՐ ՅԱՐԱԲ ՎԱՅՈՒ ՐԻՆ ԱՎԵՐԻ-  
 70 ԷԱՐ ԵԱԸԱԼԱԻՃ]: [ԻՃՇԵԱՄ ՅԱՐԱԲ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ՝ ԵՈՒ ՝ ԱՅՍՐ  
 ԸՈՐՕԸԱԸ]; ՇԻՔԵԱԾ ՆԻ ԸՐՄԱԻԼ իմ՝ իմա՛յ Ե՛ՈՒ ՝ ԱՅՍՐ  
 72 ԵԱԸԱԼԱԻՃ, ՕՐԻ իՐ Օ ԸՆՆ ՕՇԼԱՅԻՃ Վ՛ԱՐԻՅ՝ ԸՆՆ ԵԱԸԱԼ ԱԵԱ:  
 73 ՎՈՒՆԵ ՐԻՆ իՐ ԵՐԵՇԱԸ ԵԱՐԱՄԱԻԼ ՏԵՆԵՐԻ. ԱՎԵՐԻ ԱՐԻՐ ՅԱՐԱԲ  
 74 ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ՝ ԸԱՕՄԱՆ ՝ ԱՅՍՐ ԼԱՅՈՐԻ, ԱՅՍՐ ՅԱՐԱԲ ՎԱՅՈՒ ԱՎԵՐԻԷԱՐ  
 ԸԱՕՄԱՆԱԻՃ. ՄՕ իՐԵԱՇՐԱԾ ԱՐԻ, ՅԱՐԱԲ ԻՈՆԱՆՆ ԸԱՕՄԱՆ  
 76 ԱՅՍՐ ՆԵԱԸ ԸԱՕՄ ՆՕ ԱԼՈՒՆՆ, ԱՅՍՐ ՅԱՐԱԲ ՎՈՒՆԵ ՇԱՐԻԷԱՐ  
 ԸԱՕՄԱՆԱԻՃ ՎՕ ԸԱՕՄԱՆԸԱԻՅ Օ ՎՕՄՆԱԼԼ ԸԱՕՄԱՆԱԸ, ՄԱԸ  
 ՎՈՐԱՄԱՐԱ ՆԱ ՆՇԱԼԼ. ԻՐ ՎՈՒՆԵ ՎՕ ԼԵԱՆ ԱՆ ՐՕՐԱՆՆ ՎՕ  
 79 ՎՕՄՆԱԼԼ ՐԷՆ, Ա ԵԻԷ ԱՐ Ն-Ա ՕԼԵԱՄԱՆ 1 ՇԸԻԼ ԸԱՕՄԱՆ  
 1 Ն-ԻՕԸԵԱՐ ԼԱԻՇԵԱՆ; ԱՅՍՐ իՐ ՎՕ ԸՆՆԻՐՈՒԸԱԻՅ ՎՕ իմԻՐ Ա  
 81 իՅՈՒՆՆԵ ԻԱՎ. ՇԻՔԵԱԾ, իՐ ՐՈՒԼԼԱՐ ՎՕ իմԻՐ իՅՈՒՆՆԵ ԱՆ ԵՐԵԱՆ-

54. մեւ, C. on ըմօծ, C.

55. *Mortumers*, MS.

56. ՎՕ ՐՕ, F.

57. մեւ ՆԱ ՄԱՐԱ, C; con written over ՆԱ իՆ MS. con, H. 5, 32. մեւ ԱՐ, C. մեւ ԱՐ, F.

59. Լեւշար, C. Five words not in H.

60. ՐՕՐ, C.

61. Երօշան, C. ՐՕՐ, F; *al.* ԸԻՆԵԱԾ ՐՕ ՐՕՐ. 1., H.

62. մեւրոն, C and H.

63. ՐԱՅԻՔԱՆ, N; ՐԱՅԻՇԱԾ, C; ՐԱՅԻՇԱԾ, H &amp; E. մար Ա, H.

65. H and

N six words in brackets. 68. *Sic* in C; Երանիւշ, H.

69. Six words from H and N.

70. Six words also in brackets from F and H 5, 32.

71. իմ ՐՕԼԵ, C.

72. For ՕՐԻ, ԱՅՍՐ ՐՕՐ, F and H. Eight words before ՕՐԻ are from C and F, not



are of the foreigners, and that they came from a family of the Normans called Mortimer ; however, that is not true, for it is from a person named Cúmara they are called children of Cúmara : the proper surname for them is the race of Aodh, and it is from Caisin, son of Cas, son of Conall of the swift steeds, of the race of Eibhear, they are derived, as may be read in the genealogical account of the Dal Cas. He states, likewise, that it is from Great Britain came these three following surnames, Byrne, Toole, and Cavanagh ; and the proof which he offers for this statement is unreliable, where he says that these three words are British words. First, he says that ‘brin’ and ‘woody’ are alike (in meaning) ; I allow that ‘brin’ and ‘woody’ are the same, yet it is not from this word ‘brin’ the Byrnes are called, but from the name of a young warrior called Brannút.<sup>1</sup> Secondly, he says that ‘tol’ and ‘hilly’ are alike, and that it is from it the Tooles are named ; I allow that ‘tol’ and ‘hilly’ are equal, yet ‘tol’ and ‘Tuathal’ are not like each other, for it is from the name of a warrior called Tuathal<sup>2</sup> they are (called) : wherefore the opinion of Spenser is false. Once again he says that ‘caomhan’ and ‘strong’ are alike, and that it is from it the Cavanaghs are named. My answer to him is, that ‘caomhan’ is the same as a ‘mild’ or pleasant person, and that the Cavanaghs were so named from Dómhnaill Caomhanach, son of Diarmuid of the foreigners. The epithet adhered to Domhnall himself from his having been nurtured in Kilcavan, in the lower part of Leinster ;<sup>3</sup> and it is from the Kinsellachs<sup>4</sup> they are by descent. Moreover, it is manifest, according to genuine record, that these three

<sup>1</sup> *Brandubh* or *Brandúth*.<sup>2</sup> or *Tuathghal*.<sup>3</sup> In the south of Co.Wexford. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Uí Cinnsiolaigh.

in H or N. ϩΔ ηζαιρεῖ, H and F, for ϩ’ἀρβ’ ἀννμ.

73. ἀρίδιρ, C ; ἀρίρ,

al. ; Δη τρεαρ νίθ Δρερ, F, H, and N.

74. όη ϐοαλ ϐιν αοοήΔη, F.

ζυραβ ό’η β’οαλρα ‘αοοήΔη’, H.

76. ϩο ζαιρμεαδ, F ; ζαιρτορ, C ;

uime ϐιν ϩο ζαιρμεαδ, H.

79. Δρ mβεῖτ, F and H.

81. τρεΔηέΔιρ, C.

82 cúpa, [súpaib vo ñaeðealab na trí cineaða roin, asur]  
 súpaib vo flioct fíacáio áiceaða mic áacðaoi míoi mí  
 84 éipeann na trí flioinnce reo, amáil léastar i súpaoib-  
 rðaoileað láigean. Ir iongnad liom cionnur fuaip Spenrepi  
 ann féin lám vo cúp i rna neitib reo vo bí 'na n-ainbfiop  
 87 aip, áct amáin munab ar rðát beit 'na fíliò tug ceao  
 88 cumaðóipeadta óó féin; map fá gnát leipean asur le  
 n-a íamáil eile, iomao rinirgeul fíliðeacda vo cumad  
 90 asur vo cópuðad le bmaðraib blaíoa, vo breuðad an  
 91 léastópa.

## V.

Áoeip Stanihurc súpaib i an míðe fá cuio ionna vo  
 sláingé mac Deala mic Lóic; súdeao ní fíoi vó rin. Óip  
 vo méip an leabairi ðabála, ní maibe vo míðe ann i  
 4 n-aimprip sláingé áct an don-tuait feapainn atá lám pe  
 hupneac, go haiprip tucdaíl ceactmáip: asur map áoeip  
 6 súpaib ó sláingé áoeipceap baile sláine, asur, o'á méip  
 7 rin, súpaib i an míðe an míp ionna ráinuz ó n-a bpaicpib é,  
 8 níoi cópa a meap súpaib i ráinuz map ionnn vó, ioná  
 9 a meap súpaib i Cúigead láigean ráinuz map ionnn cúige,  
 10 asur súpaib uaió ainmnigceap innbeap sláingé, íinigeap  
 tré láp láigean go loc-ðarman; asur fóp súpaib uaió  
 12 ainmnigceap Dúma sláingé mé' ráioceap Dionn-ríoð ar  
 13 bpaac beapba, ioip áeacarpac asur léitðlinn, vo'n leit  
 14 tíap vo'n beapba, asur súpaib é fá longpóit comnuigce  
 vó, asur súpaib ann fuaip báp.

82. Eight words in brackets from F, H, and N, not in C. [cimð, F and H.]

84. C, three words not in F. 1ao, F, H, and N. Eight words after éipeann from C not in F. 87. amáin, abáin, C. 88. cumaðópaéta, F. 90. a

ccópuðad, F and H. 91. leigceopa, H.

V. 4. an euntuaic feapainn, C: don tuac amáin feapainn, F and H: tuait, N. 6. sláine, C. 7. ráimic map míp ionna ó n-a bpaicpib é, H. an míðe ráimic map míp ionna vo, F and N. 8. Nine words from súpaib i



peoples are of the Gael, and that these three surnames are of the posterity of Fiachadh Aiceadh, son of Cathaoir the Great, king of Leinster, as may be read in the genealogical account of Leinster. I am surprised how Spenser ventured to meddle in these matters, of which he was ignorant, unless that, on the score of being a poet, he allowed himself license of invention, as it was usual with him, and others like him, to frame and arrange many poetic romances with sweet-sounding words to deceive the reader.

## V.

Stanihurst asserts that Meath was the allotted portion of Slainghe, son of Deala, son of Loch; howbeit, that is not true for him. For, according to the Book of Invasion, there was of Meath, in Slainghe's time, but one district of land only, which lies hard by Usna,<sup>1</sup> (and so) till the time of Tuathal the Welcome: and where he says that it is from Slainghe the town of Slane is called, and, consequently, that Meath was the allotted share which came to him from his brothers, it is not more reasonable to suppose that it was his share than to suppose that it was the province of Leinster that was allotted to him, and that it is from him is named Inver Slaney<sup>2</sup> which flows through the midst of Leinster to Lochgarman (or Wexford);<sup>3</sup> and that it is from him is named Dumha Slainghe, otherwise called Dionnriogh, on the bank of the Barrow, between Carlow<sup>4</sup> and Leighlin,<sup>5</sup> on the west side of the Barrow, and that it was his fortified residence, and that it was there he died.

<sup>1</sup> *Usneach*.      <sup>2</sup> *Innbhear Slainghe*; i.e. the firth (or *fjord*) of Slaney: meaning strictly the mouth of the Slaney, or Wexford Haven.      <sup>3</sup> *Loch-gCarman*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ceatharlach*.      <sup>5</sup> *Leithghlinn*.

to the same in the next line are in C, not in H.      9.  $\rho\alpha\ \mu\acute{\iota}\rho\ \rho\omicron\sigma\sigma\alpha\ \acute{\omicron}\sigma$ ,  
F and H.      10.  $\iota\omicron\mu\beta\iota\omicron\rho$ , C;  $\iota\omicron\beta\epsilon\alpha\rho$ , H.       $\dot{\iota}\mu\acute{\omicron}\delta\iota\omicron\rho$ , C.      12.  $\rho\acute{\alpha}\delta\omicron\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho$ ,  
twice, F and H.      13.  $\sigma\epsilon\iota\tau\iota\omicron\rho\lambda\acute{\alpha}\delta$ , F.      14. *Sic* in C and H;  $\epsilon\omicron\iota\rho$ , N.  
*coinnurde al.*

16 ní hiongnadó gan fíor an neití seo do beití as Stani-  
 17 huirt, agus nac fáca reanóir éireann miam, ar a mbiaó  
 18 fíor a dól aige; agus meafaim nac móir an loirí do bí  
 19 aige oirí, marí go bfuil ré comí ainbfioreac rín i nóláib  
 20 éireann go n-abairí guriaib i ran mímáin atá Ror-mic-  
 21 Triuin, agus guriaib cúigeadó nó 'Prioibinnre' an míde  
 i n-ásgaíó Cambriení fén, nac áiriméann an míde mar  
 23 cúigeadó, agus i n-ásgaíó leabairí Gabála éireann. mar  
 24 muinneaf Stanihuirt éire, go nóein leat o'fine Gall  
 ar leit, agus an leat eile o'éirinn ó rín amac roirí Gall  
 26 agus Gaedéal; agus fíor marí doeirí nacarí b'fíu leir an  
 scoilíneac ír lúga i b'fine Gall cleamnar do déanamí leir  
 28 an nGaedéal buó uairle i néirinn, marí doeirí 'na éirinn:  
 29 —“An tí ír írle do na coilínib o'á n-áitígeann i ran  
 30 gcúigeadó Galló, ní éiríadó a inígean fén póroa do'n  
 31 'píonnnra' ír mó o'éireannóib.” Fíafmaísim do Stani-  
 32 huirt cia buó honóiríge, buó huairle, nó buó oírle do  
 33 éiríóin na Sacran, nó cia buó fáirí do bárántaibí me  
 cornamí na héireann do éiríóin na Sacran, coilíníge fine  
 35 Gall 'nárí na hiarlaíóe uairle atá i n-éirinn do Galláib,  
 36 marí atá iarla Cille-dara, do rinne cleamnar le mac  
 37 Cáríacáig miamac, le hua Néill, agus le oiríge eile  
 o'uairlíb Gaedéal; iarla uir-mímán le hua brian, le  
 39 mac Siolla-póirí, [agus le hua Cearbáill]; iarla  
 40 Deaf-mímán le mac Cáríacáig móir; agus iarla Cláinne  
 41 Riocairí le hua Ruairí. ní áirimí 'uicóir' 'nárí  
 42 bárim do bí comí uafal me haon-coilíneac o'á mairí i

16. neití, F and C. 17. nac b'facaíó, F and H. 18. fíor  
 reanóla na héireann, F and H. areadó meafaim, F. 19. *Sic* in F;  
 go bfuil comí a. agus rín, C. 20. go n-abairí, F. 21. cóigíó, C.  
 p'pionnnra, F. 23. leabairí n'gabál, C. 24. go nóein, H. 26. fíor,  
 not in F. 28. leir an mac Gaedéil ír uairle, F and H. marí doeirí ré  
 fén, H. 29. coilínib, C; coilíonacáib, H; coilíneacáib, *al.* 30. Galló,  
*al.* éiríadó, MS. i b'póroa, H; me póroa, N. 31. ír uairle, N.  
 32. annro, F, H, and *al.* 33. Fourteen words in C, not in H or N, from Sacran  
 to the same in the next line. 35. na hiarlaíó, H; hiarluí, N. 36. mág, C.  
 mág, F. 37. hO, C and F. 38. leir ó mbrian, C and F. 39. [Not in

It is no marvel that Stanihurst should be without knowledge of this matter, since he had never seen the records of Ireland, from which he might have known her previous condition ; and I fancy he did not make any great inquiry after them, since he is so ignorant about Irish affairs that he asserts Rosmactriuín<sup>1</sup> to be in Munster, and that Meath is a province, (or ‘ fifth ’), in opposition even to Cambrensis, who does not reckon Meath as a province, and contrary to the Book of Invasion of Ireland. As Stanihurst divides Ireland, he makes up one half from the race of the foreigners<sup>2</sup> apart, and the other half of Ireland outside that (jointly) between Gall and Gael ; and, moreover, he says that the least colonist among the race of the foreigners would not deem it fitting to form a matrimonial alliance with the noblest Gael in Ireland ; thus, he says, in his chronicle :—“ The most lowly of the colonists who dwell in the foreign province would not give his daughter in marriage to the greatest prince among the Irish.”<sup>a</sup> I ask Stanihurst which were the more honourable, the more noble, or the more loyal to the crown of England, or which were better as securities for preserving Ireland to the crown of England, the colonists of Fingall, or the noble earls of the foreigners who are in Ireland, such as the earl of Kildare, who contracted alliance with Mac Carthy *riabhach*,<sup>3</sup> with O’Neill, and with others of the nobles of the Gael ; the earl of Ormond<sup>4</sup> with O’Brien, with Mac Gil Patrick, and with O’Carroll ; the earl of Desmond<sup>4</sup> with Mac Carthy *mór*,<sup>5</sup> and the earl of Clanricard with O’Ruarc. I do not reckon the viscounts nor the barons, who were as noble as any settler who was ever in Fingall, and by whom

*a.* Colonorum omnium ultimus qui in Anglica provincia habitat filiam suam vel nobilissimo Hibernorum principi in matrimonium non daret.

<sup>1</sup> Ross, Co. Wexford.

<sup>2</sup> *Fine Gall*, i.e. Fingall.

<sup>3</sup> *riabhach*, swarthy.

<sup>4</sup> *Ur Mhumha*: *Deas Mhumha*.

<sup>5</sup> *mór*, great.

C or F.] 40. ἱερὰς κομμαῖς, F and *al.* 41. ἱερ [H, π] ὁ ρυαῖς, F and *al.* *Vice-comites*, *al.*; ὑποκομῖς, H; *vice-count*, N. 42. ὁ οὐδί (twice), F.

43 βῆfine ἑαλλ μιὰμ, αἷ ἀρ' πόραθ̅ α n-ινḡεαna ḡo minic le  
 44 huairlīb ḡaeðeal. 1r ḡollur ḡór ḡuri mionca vo ðuri  
 45 corjóin na ḡacrañ cúiam corñaim̅ αḡur coiméto na  
 46 h́eípeann ἀρi ioct̅ na n-iairlaθ̅ vo minne cleaim̅nar le  
 47 ḡaeðealib̅ ioná ἀρi ioct̅ α μιὰβαοαρ̅ vo coilíneac̅aib̅ i  
 48 βῆfine ἑαλλ μιὰμ. Μαρi ρin ní m̅eapaim̅ c̅r̅eao ἀρ nað̅  
 49 voḡéanaoaoiρ̅ cleaim̅nar le huairlīb̅ eípeann, ac̅t munab̅  
 50 vo oímeap̅ ἀρi α β̅ρoluḡeac̅t̅ f̅ein, ná'ρi m̅eap̅aoαρ̅ ḡuri  
 51 β'ḡiu iao coim̅-uairle ḡaeðeal vo β̅eic̅ i n-α ḡcleaim̅nar.

Μ̅eap̅aim̅ ἀρi olcap̅ an τεap̅ταιρ̅ voβ̅eip̅ ḡtanihup̅r̅t ἀρi  
 53 eípeannc̅aib̅, ḡurab̅ ionc̅uri ó̅ t̅eip̅t̅ é, vo β̅r̅iḡ̅ ḡurab̅  
 54 o'aoñ-toiρ̅ḡ ἀρi ḡuráileam̅ oρ̅oinḡe vo b̅i ρuaç̅m̅ar̅ o'́eí-  
 eannc̅aib̅ vo ρ̅c̅riob̅ ḡo μαρ̅λαḡ̅t̅eac̅ oρ̅iρ̅a; αḡur ρ̅aoilim̅  
 56 ḡurab̅ é ρuaç̅ na n-eípeannac̅ ceuo-β̅allán vo t̅ap̅maḡḡ  
 57 iaρi noul i ḡacraib̅ ἀρi oτ̅úr vo oéanaim̅ léḡinn̅ oó, αḡur  
 58 ḡo μι̅abe 'na t̅oiρ̅r̅c̅eap̅ b̅ronn̅ aḡe no ḡuri ρ̅ḡeic̅ le n-α  
 59 ρ̅c̅r̅ib̅inn̅ é, ἀρi otoiðeac̅t̅ i n-eíunn̅ oó. Ní beaḡ liom̅ vo  
 60 coim̅ar̅t̅a ρuaç̅a vo β̅eic̅ aḡe ἀρi eípeannc̅aib̅, μαρi voḡeib̅  
 61 loct̅ ἀρi coilíneac̅aib̅ ḡ̅ine ἑαλλ t̅r̅é n'ár̅i oíbir̅iρ̅o an  
 62 ḡ̅aeðealḡ̅ ἀρ an t̅iρ̅ an tan vo μι̅aḡḡρ̅o an ḡoiρ̅eann vo  
 63 b̅i αḡ̅ aḡ̅iρ̅uḡ̅aθ̅ na t̅iρ̅e μι̅oμ̅pa. Aoep̅i ḡór̅ oá̅ f̅eab̅ap̅ vo  
 64 t̅eanaḡ̅aio an ḡ̅aeðealḡ̅, an t̅i vo β̅laip̅eao̅ i, ḡo m̅blaiρ̅-  
 65 f̅eao̅ μαρ̅aon μι̅a voib̅eup̅a na oρ̅oinḡe o'ar̅i t̅eanaḡ̅a i.  
 C̅r̅eao 1r̅ iontuḡ̅t̅e ἀρ̅ ρ̅o, ac̅t ḡo μι̅abe an oip̅eao ρ̅oin  
 o'ḡuaç̅ αḡ̅ ḡtanihup̅r̅t̅ o'́eípeannc̅aib̅ ḡurib̅ olc̅ leiρ̅ ḡurab̅  
 68 ḡ̅ab̅ált̅ap̅ C̅r̅ioρ̅taim̅ail vo minneaoαρ̅ ἑαλλ̅ ἀρi eíunn̅

43. coim̅-meimic, *al.* 44. ḡór, not in F. 45. coim̅eto, C; coim̅eao̅ta, F;  
 coranta: coim̅etta; coim̅eao̅ta, *al.* 45. From αḡ ἀρ πόραθ̅, line 43, to  
 μι̅am̅, line 48, is omitted by Haliday. 46. [vo luair̅eap̅ar̅, F and *al.*]  
 47. vo ðuilinib̅, C and F. 49. naç̅ veunoaoiρ̅, C; oéanaoaiρ̅, H. oén, F.  
 le ḡ̅aoiðealib̅, N. 50. vo m̅imeap̅, N. α β̅ρoluḡ̅ioct̅, C. 51. coim̅-  
 uairle̅ c̅aic̅, [c̅aig̅, F.] H and *al.* i ḡc̅. μι̅., F. 53. ḡur̅ b̅'inc̅ur̅t̅a, H.  
 ἀρ̅ ḡoiρ̅iunn̅ na h́eípeann, *al.* ḡur̅ b̅., F. 54. eile, in F. ρuaç̅m̅op̅, C  
 and *al.* 56. c̅euo̅b̅ollan, C. 57. ap̅t̅úr, C. 58. no ḡop̅ ρ̅ḡé, C.

frequently their daughters were given in marriage to the nobles of the Gael. It is, moreover, manifest that it is more frequently the English authorities entrusted the care of defending and retaining Ireland to the charge of the earls [whom we have mentioned] who made alliance with the native Irish, than to the charge of all the settlers that ever were in the English pale. Wherefore I conceive not whence it is that they do not contract alliance with the nobles of Ireland, unless it be from disesteem for their own obscurity, so that they did not deem themselves worthy to have such noble Gaels in their kinship.

From the worthlessness of the testimony Stanihurst gives concerning the Irish, I consider that he should be rejected as a witness, because it was purposely at the instigation of a party who were hostile to the Irish that he wrote contemptuously of them; and, I think, that hatred of the Irish must have been the first dug he drew after his first going into England<sup>1</sup> to study, and that it lay as a weight on his stomach till, having returned to Ireland, he ejected it by his writing. I deem it no small token of the aversion he had for the Irish, that he finds fault with the colonists of the English province for that they did not banish the Gaelic from the country at the time when they routed the people who were dwelling in the land before them. He also says, however excellent the Gaelic language may be, that whoever smacks thereof, would likewise savour of the ill manners of the folk whose language it is. What is to be understood from this, but that Stanihurst had so great an hatred for the Irish, that he deemed it an evil that it was a Christian-like conquest the Gaill had

<sup>1</sup> *Saesa*, England; *i* *Saesaibh*, *dat. pl.*, *i.e.* among the English.

59. *141* *ṡteact*, *al.* 60. *ṡo* *ḃeic* *ṡ'É*. *Δige*, F. 61. *Sic* C;  
*Δ* *ḡcuilimib*, F. *muir*, H. *ṡibnead* *leo*, F, H, &c. 62. *Δ* *nḡaṡoibḡalḡ*, C;  
*Δn* *ḡhaṡoibḡalḡ*, H; *Δn* *ḡaṡoibṡolḡ*, N. *ṡo* *ruaḡad* *leo*, F and H; *ṡo* *ruḡad*  
*ḃuad* *leḡ* *Δr* *Δn* *ḡuirimn*, N. 63. *ṡóir*, not in F. 64. *Δn* *teangḡa*, N.  
*ḃlaṡrṡiṡḡ*, C; *ḃlaṡrḡad*, F and N. 65. *ṡé*, F. *ṡaṡaḡ* *τ.*, F. 68. *Sic* H;  
 MS., *conquest*, C and N. *Δr* *É*. 7, not in F.



71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82

ԴՅՄ ԸՐ ՏԵՐԵԱԼԻԲ, ԴՅՄ ՈՃ ՃԱԾՆԵԱՐ ՔԱՃԱՆԹԱ. ԱՆ ԵՒ,  
 ԻՈՄՈՐԻՈ, ՎՈՅՈՂՈՂ ՃԱԾՆԵԱՐ ՇՐԻՐԵԱՄԱՆԻ, ԻՐ ԼՈՐ ԼԵՐ ՍՈՒԼՈՇԵ  
 ԴՅՄ ՎԻՐԵ ՎՐՃՃՆԻԼ Օ՛Ն ԽՐՈՐԻՆՆ ՇԼՈՐՈՒԵԱՐ ԼԵՐ, ԴՅՄ  
 ՔՐՈՐԵԱՆՆ ՆԱԾ ՎԻԼ ՎՈ ՇՄԻ ՍԻՐՈՒ ՔԵՆ Վ՛ՃԻՄՅՃԾ ՈՃ ԵՐԵ ԸՐ  
 Ա ՎԵՐՈՒ Ա ՆԵԱՐԵ ՄԱՐ ԸՈՆ ՔԵ ԼՈՒԵ ՈՃ ՇՐԻՇԵ ՔՐՆ. ԱՆ ԵՒ ՔՐ  
 ՎՈՅՈՂՈՂ ՃԱԾՆԵԱՐ ՔԱՃԱՆԹԱ, ԻՐ ԵԾ ՎՐ ՈՐ ՎՈ, ԼԵՐՔՐՈՐ  
 ՎՈ ՇԵԾԱՐԵ ԸՐ ԱՆ ԽՐՈՐԻՆՆ ՇԼՈՐՈՒԵԱՐ ԼԵՐ, ԴՅՄ ՔՐՈՐԵԱՆՆ  
 ՍԻՐՈՒ ՔԵՆ ՎՈ ՇՄԻ Վ՛ՃԻՄՅՃԾ ՈՃ ՇՐԻՇԵ ՃԵԾԱՐ ԼԵ ՆԵԱՐԵ. ԱՆ  
 ԵՒ ԵՐԱ ՎՈՅՈՂՈՂ ՃԱԾՆԵԱՐ ՇՐԻՐԵԱՄԱՆԻ, ՈՒ ՄՈՒՇԱՆՆ ԱՆ ԵԱՆՃԱ  
 ԽՐՔ ՄՈՒՄԵ Ի ՔԱՆ ՇՐԻՇ ՇՄԻԵԱՐ ՔԱ ՈՃ ՔՄԱՇԵ: ԴՅՄ ԻՐ ՄԱՐ  
 ՔՐՆ ՎՈ ՔՐՆՆԵ ՍՈՒԼԻԱՄ ‘ՇՈՇՈՐ’ ԸՐ ՈՃ ՏԱՇՐԱԼԻԲ. ՈՒՐ ՄՈՒՇ  
 ԵԱՆՃԱ ՈՃ ՏԱՇՐԱՆՈՇ, ՎՈ ԽՐԻՅՅ ՇՄԻ ՔՃՃԱԼԻԲ ՔՐՈՐԵԱՆՆ ՈՃ  
 ԵԱՆՃԱԾ ՎՈ ՇՈՒՄԵԱՎ Ի ՔԱՆ ՇՐԻՇ, ԻՈՆՆՄ ՇՈ ՎԵՐԱՄՅ ՎԵ ՔՐՆ  
 ԱՆ ԵԱՆՃԱ ՎՈ ԽԵՐ ԸՐ ԲՍՆ ԱՅ ՏԱՇՐԱՆՈՇԱԼԻԲ Օ՛ ՔՐՆ Ի ԼԵՐ.

85 հիւրէս, իր շահալէար քաջանէա ըօ իմնե հենցիր տօրբեաճ  
 86 նա Տաքանաճ ար նա Երեաճնաճաճի, մար շար բօրոր բէ Է  
 87 հիւրէս նա Երեաճնա լաճ, Էջար շար շար բօրբեանն աճաճ  
 88 բէն 1 ի-Է ի-Էճաճ; Էջար լար իճաճ շաճ իօմլան ըօ,  
 89 ըօ ըճաճ Է ըճեանճա լեօ. Էջար Էն իօր շարունա բա ման լե  
 90 Տանիհար ըօ ըճեանն ար Էրբեաննաճի; ըր ին բէրոր Էն  
 91 ըանճա ըօ ըճաճ, ճան Էն լաճ ըճաճ Է ըօ ըճաճ:  
 92 Էջար ըօ Երիճ իօ մաճե ման նա ըանճաճ ըօ ըճաճ  
 93 ար, ըօ Ե, մար Էն ճարունա, ման ըճեարճա նա բօրբե  
 94 ըճաճ ըանճա Է ար, Էջար, ըճա մէր ին, ըօ Ե բաճնար  
 95 ըճեաննաճի; Էջար մար ին, իօր Եճանճաճա Է շար ար  
 Էրբեաննաճի.



achieved over Ireland and the Gael, and not a pagan conquest. For, indeed, he who makes a Christian conquest thinks it sufficient to obtain submission and fidelity from the people who have been subdued by him, and to send from himself other new people to inhabit the land over which his power has prevailed, together with the people of that country. Moreover, it is the manner of him who makes a pagan conquest, to bring destruction on the people who are subdued by him, and to send new people from himself to inhabit the country which he has taken by force. But he who makes a Christian conquest extinguishes not the language which was before him in any country which he brings under control: and it is thus William the Conqueror did as regards the Saxons. He did not extinguish the language of the Saxons, seeing that he suffered the people who used that language to remain in the country, so that it resulted therefrom that the language has been preserved from that time down among the Saxons. Howbeit, it is a pagan conquest which Hengist, the chief of the Saxons made over the Britons, since he swept them from the soil of Britain, and sent people from himself in their places; and having altogether banished everyone, he banished their language with them. And it is the same way Stanihurst would desire to act by the Irish; for it is not possible to banish the language without banishing the folk whose language it is: and, inasmuch as he had the desire of banishing the language, he had, likewise, the desire of banishing the people whose language it was, and, accordingly, he was hostile to the Irish; and so his testimony concerning the Irish ought not to be received.

- ἐρίε ο ἴοιν ι λειτ δξ σαxοναίb, *al.* 85. ὁμοσταίνε, C. οηλάρ, C.  
 86. ἐαίξ, F; τό, not in F. 87. αν τεανζα, F. το ὀίβειρ Δ τεανζαῖο  
 leo, C. Δ ἴαμιαί, F. το, F. 88. ní héioir, C, F, and H; ní féioir, N.  
 89. αν τεανζαῖο, F. αν ἴοιρεαν, F. τεανζαῖο, C; τεανζα, H; τεανζα, F.  
 92. C adds το ὀίβειρ; not in F or N. φυαέμορ ὀ'έ., C. 93. *Sic* F and  
 C; níορ ξαβέα, H.

1    Doḡeib, maṛi an ḡceurona, Stanihurrt loct aṛi bṛeitea-  
2    mnaib tuaitē na hēṛieann, aḡur aṛi a leaḡaib: ḡrēaō ṽ  
3    ionḡnaō liom maṛi fuaṛi ann fēin loct o'faḡbāil ionnta,  
4    aḡur načaṛi tuiḡ ceačtaṛi oioḃ nā an teanḡa a maibe  
5    ealaōa ḡač aicme oioḃ, aṛi mbeit oō fēin aineolač  
6    aibṛioṛač i raṇ nḡaeōeilḡ fā teanḡa oioḃ-rean, aḡur i  
7    n-a maibe an bṛeiteamnar tuaitē aḡur an leiḡear  
8    reṛioḃčā. Ōiṛi nī maibe aṛi cumar oō-raṇ an bṛeiteamnar  
9    tuaitē nō an leiḡear vo leiḡeāō i raṇ teanḡaio i n-a  
10   maḃaḡaṛi, aḡur oā leiḡēi oō iāo, nī maibe tuiḡre aiḡe  
11   oṛiṛa. Meaṛaim, o'ā mēiṛi rīn, ḡurab ionann oāil oō aḡ  
12   oioṛmolaō an oā ealaōan vo luaiōeamar, aḡur oāil an  
13   oāill vo oioṛmolaṛaō oāč euraḡḡ reāč a čēile: ōiṛi maṛi  
14   nač fēaḡann an oāill bṛeačnuḡaō vo ōēanaṁ ioiṛi an oā  
15   oāč, vo bṛiḡ nač faiceann ceačtaṛi oioḃ, maṛi an ḡceurona,  
16   nīoṛi b'fēioiṛi leiṛean, bṛeiteamnar vo ōēanaṁ ioiṛi an oā  
17   ealaōain reamṛaiōte, vo bṛiḡ nā'i tuiḡ maṁ na leaḃaṛi  
18   i n-a maḃaḡaṛi reṛioḃčā, aḡur fōr nā'i tuiḡ na holamāin  
19   o'āi b'ealaōain iāo, vo bṛiḡ ḡurib' i an ḡaeōealḡ amāin  
20   fā teanḡa ōilear oioḃ, aḡur ḡo maibe leiṛean tṛiō aḡur  
21   tṛiō aineolač innte.

23   Doḡeib fōr loct i n-aor reanma na ḡclāiṛreāč i  
24   n-ēiṛinn, aḡur aḡeiri nač maibe ceol ionnta. ṽ corṁaīl  
25   načaṛi bṛeiteam ēiṛean aṛi ceol 'raṇ mbioč, aḡur ḡo  
26   hāiṛiṛe aṛi an ḡceol nḡaeōealāč, aṛi mbeit aineolač i  
27   raṇa maḡlačaib beanaṛi mṛi oō. Saolim načaṛi tuiḡ  
28   Stanihurrt ḡurab amlaio vo bī ēiṛe 'na mīoḡačt aṛi leič  
29   lēi fēin, amāil voṁan mbeaḡ, aḡur na huaiṛle aḡur na

1. fōr, F and H.

2. aṛi leaḡaib na hēṛieann, H.

3. leam, C.

4. Sic in F and H; neačtaṛi, C.

5. 1 n-a maib ealaōa ḡač oṛiṁḡe

oioḃ, H. aineolač, not in F.

6. iṛiṛi, C. ḡaeōealḡ, C and F.

9. na, C. leuḡaō, C.

10. tuiḡre, H. tuiḡri, F; tuiḡriṛi, al.

11. oāil, F and C.

12. oimolaō, H.

ealaōain, H.

13. -faio, C.

Seven lines after čēile are not in C, but are given in F, H, N, &amp;c.

14. mṛi

Stanihurst also finds fault with the lawgivers of the country, and with its physicians: although I wonder how he ventured to find fault with them, seeing that he understood neither of them, nor the language in which the skill of either class found expression, he being himself ignorant and uninformed as regards the Gaelic, which was their language, and in which the legal decisions of the country and the (books of) medicine were written. For he was not capable of reading either the law of the land or the medicine in their own language, and if they had been read to him, he had no comprehension of them. Accordingly, I think that it is the same case with him, depreciating the two faculties we have mentioned, and the case of the blind man who would discriminate the colour of one piece of cloth from another: for as the blind man cannot give a decision between the two colours, because he does not see either of them, in like manner, it was not possible for him to form a judgment between the two aforesaid faculties, inasmuch as he never understood the books in which they were written, and did not even understand the doctors whose arts these were, because the Gaelic alone was their proper language, and he was out and out ignorant of it.

He finds fault also with those who play the harp in Ireland, and says, that they have no music in them. It is likely that he was not a judge of any sort of music, and especially of Irish music, he being unacquainted with the rules which appertain to it. I think Stanihurst has not understood that it is thus Ireland was (being) a kingdom apart by herself, like a little world, and that the nobles and the learned who were there long ago arranged to have

---

ηαδ ρέριον λειρ, H.      15. ραιριονη, H; βραδαυθ, N.      20. να ραβ, *al.*  
 ζυρ β'ι αν ζαοιθιολζ, N.      21. N reads ιονα ραιβε ρειριον αιμεολζαδ  
 [*al.* αιμβριοραδ].      23. αιρ αν αοιρ ρεανηα, H.      25. ηαδ βρειτσαη, N.  
 'ραν βιτ, F; βιοτ, *al.*      26. ηζαοιθιολαδ, C; αιρ αν cceol ηζαοθαλαδ ρο  
 να ηειρηανη, F and H.      29. *Sic* C; βεαζ, F; βιζ, H.

30 հոլլաման ոօ Բի Ինտէ 1 ռ-ձլլօ, չսր շւմածար Բրէժէմնար,  
 31 Լէյջար, քիլօեաժէ Զչւր շեօլ Զչւր քիաջլաճալ՝ շոնտէ քիւ ոօ  
 Բէլէ Զր Բւն 1 ռ-Էրիւոնն : Զչւր քար քոն ոնօր շնարօճ  
 Ծօ-քան Բրէժէմնար քարծնա ոօ Ծէնաճ [նօ ոօ Բրէլէ]  
 Զր շեօլ ռա հէրիւանն Ծ'ձ Լօժւչճօ. Իր Իօնչնաժ Լիօմ  
 35 ռաճար Լէյջ Ըամբրէր 1 քան ռաօմաժ շալիւլ յեւչ, քար Զ  
 36 մօլանն շեօլ ռա ռ-Էրիւաննաճ, ձէտ մւնաԲ Էաժ ոօ շւր քիմի  
 շէմ ոօ Բրէլէ տար Ըամբրէր Զչ շնիւնաժ ռա ռ-Էրիւաննաճ :  
 38 Օր քի քիւլ ոնօ քան միօժ Իր մօ 1 ռ-ձ մօլանն Ըամբրէր  
 39 Էրիւաննալէ Իօնձ 1 քան չշեօլ ռճաթեալաճ. Զչ քօ քար  
 40 ձօւր 1 քան չշալիւլ շւտնա :—“1 ռ-ձծնաժ շեօլ ձման  
 41 Ծօջիւն ոնճալլ ձն շնօ քօ քօմօլտ, քար Զ Բքիւլ տար  
 42 ձն Կիւ շնաժ Ծ'ձ Բքաճար Էլրտէ չօ քօմիւրտ.” Զչ  
 43 քօ քար ձօւր քօր ոօ քիւր ռա շալիւլ շւտնա ձն  
 44 տարարչԲալ յօւր Զր ձն չշեօլ ռճաթեալաճ, Զչ Զ մօլաժ :  
 45 —“Ծօնօժէր Զ ռ-օրիւր (Զր քի) Իօմլան օրիւաննաճ Լ  
 46 Լաք տալիւր, Լ շօմէրիօմ Էւջօրիւնալ, Զչւր Լ շօմէաժ  
 ձիւրիւաճարձաճ քի շիւլ.” Զր քօ Իր Իօնչւլչէ, ոօ շիւր  
 Ըամբրէր, չարաԲ Բրիւչաճ ոօ Տանիւրտ Զ մաժ ռաճ Բի  
 49 շեօլ 1 քան օրիւր Էրիւաննալէ. Բի քիօր յօ, քար ձն  
 չշւտնա, ձն ոնօ ձօւր չարաԲ յալլ ոօ Բիօր Կրիօր ձօր  
 քաննա ռա հէրիւանն ; Օր Իր քօլլւր ձն տն քօ քօրիօԲ  
 քիւրն Զ քձար, չարաԲ Լա ռաճ քիւլաճ ոօ Բի քի քիւնն  
 53 1 ռ-Էրիւոնն Իօնձ յուր յալլ, Զչւր քար քոն Օ քոն 1 Լէլէ,  
 Զչւր ձօր, Բիօժ Զ քիւնալր քոն Զր Զր Լաժ շօմալրիւ.  
 55 Խիւչ, Զ Լէաժժօր, չօ քաԲար քի հարԲաժ Զր  
 Տանիւրտ քի քօրիօԲաժ քձար ռա հէրիւանն, Զր ռ'քի  
 57 շօր Էիօն քձարալօ յօ շաԲարտ Զր. Զր յօր, ոօ Բի քի

30. չսր, F and H. ոօ, C. 31. չօ ք. c. C ; Զչւր քիաջլաճա շոնտէ ոօ Բի  
 Զր Բւն, H ; չսր շւմաժ . . . 7 ք. c. քիւ, ոօ Բէլէ Զր Բւն, N. 35. Իր ռ 19  
 շա, C. 36. C omits ձէտ. ձէտ մւնաԲ է, H ; Էաժ, F. 38. քի քան Բիլ, F.  
 39. ռճաթիւալաճ, C ; մա Իր ձն շեօլ ճաթեալաճ, H. 40. քոն շալիւլ  
 շւտնա, C. 1 ռ-ձծնալ, H ; ձն ձծնալ, *al.* շիւլ, C and H.  
 41. Ծիւլլ, F. քար Զ Բքիւլտ, F. 42. *Sic* H ; Էլրտէ, MS. 43. քար  
 ձօւր քօր, not in F. 44. Ծ'ձ մ., *al.* 45. քի, C. 46. Լաք տալիւր, F and *al.*  
 49. օրիւրաժ Էրիւաննաճ, H ; օրիւր, F and *al.* Էրիւաննալէ (*fem.*), F and C.

jurisprudence, medicine, poetry, and music established in Ireland with appropriate regulations: and, therefore, it was not seemly for him to have formed and delivered a hasty rash judgment censuring the music of Ireland. It is a marvel to me that he had not read Cambrensis in the nineteenth chapter, where he praises the music of the Irish, unless it were that he had determined to attain a degree beyond Cambrensis in disparaging the Irish: for there is nothing at all in which Cambrensis more commends Irishmen than in the Irish music. Here is what he says in the same chapter:—"In instruments of music alone I find the diligence of this nation praiseworthy, in which, above every nation that we have seen, they are incomparably skilful."<sup>a</sup> As he says further, according to the same chapter, here is the information he gives concerning Irish music, praising it:—"Their melody, says he, is perfected and harmonized by an easy quickness, by a dissimilar equality, and by a discordant concord."<sup>b</sup> From this it may be understood, on the testimony of Cambrensis, that it is false for Stanihurst to say that there is no music in Irish melody. It is not true for him, either, what he says, that the greater part of the singing folk of Ireland are blind; for it is clear that, at the time he wrote his history, there was a greater number of persons with eyesight engaged in singing and playing than of blind people, so from that down, and now, the evidence may rest on our contemporaries.

Understand, reader, that Stanihurst was under three deficiencies for writing the history of Ireland, on account of which it is not fit to regard him as an historian. In the first

*a.* In musicis solum instrumentis commendabilem invenio gentis istius diligentiam, in quibus, prae omni natione quam vidimus incomparabiliter est instructa.

*b.* Tam suavi velocitate, tam dispari paritate, tam discordi concordia, consona redditur et completur melodia.

53. αλε, C; αλλε, F.  
 54. αρ τάρ, H. γέ, not in F.

55. λευγτόρι, C; λειγτέορι, H.

57. αρ τάρ C;



1 10-óγ, ionnuf nać mabbe uain aige ar euarpuğaðo vo  
 2 óéanaim ar feanćuf na críce reo ar ar' žab vo lóim  
 3 rcríobðað. An vama hearbðað, vo bí ré vail aineolac  
 61 1 vteanğaðo na tíre 1 n-a mabbe feanćuf ağuf feanvóla na  
 62 críce, ağuf žac foinne v'árl áitig innce; ağuf mar rin,  
 63 níor b'féioir vó a brior vo beic aige. An trear earbðað,  
 64 vo bí ré uailmianac, ağuf v'á méir rin, vo bí rúil aige le  
 65 meuvuğaðo v'fağbál ó'n voinğ lér' žríorað é le rcríobðað  
 66 žo holc ar éirinn: ağuf fór, me linn beic 'na fağar v'na  
 67 vðaðo rin vó, vo žeall žairm tar ar vo óéanaim ar mórán  
 68 vo na neicib marlağğteacð vo rcríob ar éirinn, ağuf  
 69 vóclunim žo bful ré 1 žclóð anoir me n-a vðarbéanac  
 1 n-éirinn.

71 Aveir Stanhuprt an tan biv éireannag ağ comac,  
 72 nó ağ bualað a céile, žo n-abmaro mar comairc vo žut  
 73 áro, 'ðaro, ðaro,' ağuf raoliv reirean žurab ó'n bpoal  
 74 ro 'ðarao,' fá haim vo mğ éirigte cleacaro mar  
 75 comairc é: žvðað ní fíor vó rin, óir ir ionann é ağuf  
 76 'fairc, fairc ó,' nó 'ó fairc,' ağ a mðo muf an man eile  
 77 beic ar a žcoméac, amail aveir an Franac 'žarva,  
 78 žarva,' an tan vóci a comairc 1 nğuar.

## VI.

1 Cuimð 'Doctoir Hanmer' 1 n-a éromic, žurab é  
 2 baptolinuf buð tavreac ar žaeðealav ağ teac v  
 3 n-éirinn vóib, ağuf ir vo ðarvólón žairear baptolinuf  
 4 ann ro. Žvðað, vo méir feanćuf na héireann, vo bðar  
 5 vailleac ağuf reac žcðað bliaðan vov teac ðarvólóm

61. vteanğaðo, C; vteanğain, F, H, and N. 62. í, F, H, and N.  
 63. leir for vó, F and *al.* read:—leir fíor feanćufa nó feanvóla na héirinn  
 vo beic aige, F. earbðað, H; also written earbúð and earba. F adds  
 vo bí aipion. 64. le, not in F. 65. vfağbál, MSS.  
 67. va éir rin, F and H. F, H, and N add (i) maille me rcríbinn. ar  
 mórán, C, &c. 69. ağcló, C. 71. comac, F. 72. comairc, *al.*



place, he was too young, so that he had not had opportunity for pursuing inquiry concerning the antiquity of this country, on which he undertook to write. The second defect, he was blindly ignorant in the language of the country in which were the ancient records and transactions of the territory, and of every people who had inhabited it; and, therefore, he could not know these things. The third defect, he was ambitious, and accordingly, he had expectation of obtaining an advantage from those by whom he was incited to write evil concerning Ireland: and, moreover, on his having subsequently become a priest, he promised to recall most part of the contemptuous things he had written concerning Ireland, and I hear that it is now in print, to be exhibited in Ireland.

Stanihurst says that when Irishmen are contending, or striking each other, they say as a shout with a loud voice, 'Pharo, Pharo,' and he thinks that it is from this word 'Pharao,' which was a name for the king of Egypt, they use it as a war-cry: howbeit, that is not true for him, for it is the same as 'watch, watch O,' or, 'O take care,' telling the other party to be on their guard, as the Frenchman says, '*gardez, gardez*,' when he sees his neighbour in danger.

## VI.

Dr. Hanmer states in his chronicle that it was Bartholinus who was leader of the Gaels at their coming into Ireland, and it is to Partholon he calls Bartholinus here. However, according to the ancient record of Ireland, there were more than seven hundred years between the coming of Partholon and the

- 
- |                                 |                  |   |
|---------------------------------|------------------|---|
| 73. ón focaí, F.                | 74. na h-e., F.  | 74. cleaéctad leo, H; cleaéctor leo, F. |
| 76. rann, C, F, &c.; roinn, al. | 77. fíandḡcá, C. | gardez, gardez, H.                      |
| 78. doí, F, H, and N; ací, al.  |                  |   |
- VI. 1. Sic C; roctúr, F.      2. ḡaoiḡolaiḡ, C.      3. ar, C. ḡoḡuor, C;  
ḡarḡear, F; ḡarḡuor, H.      4. fíandḡra, H.      5. cuillioḡ, C;  
cuille, H.      bliadḡn, C.      bliadḡn, al.

5 ΔΣΥΡ ΤΕΔΩΤ ἸΛΙΝΝΕ ΜΙΛΙΟ ὅο ΗΕΙΡΥΝΝ. ὈΡΙ 1 ΣΥΙΟΝΝ ΤΡΙ  
 7 ΕΕΔΟ ΒΛΙΔΘΑΝ ΙΔΡΙ ΝΟΙΛΙΝΝ ΤΔΙΝΙΣ ΡΑΡΙΤΟΛΟΝ, ΔΣΥΡ 1 ΣΥΙΟΝΝ  
 8 ΜΙΛΕ ΔΡΙ ΔΕΙΤΡΕ ΡΙΔΙΟ ΒΛΙΔΘΑΝ 1 ΝΟΙΔΙΟ ΘΙΛΕΑΝΝ, ΤΑΝΓΔΟΔΡΙ  
 9 ΜΙC ΜΙΛΙΟ ὅο ΗΕΙΡΥΝΝ. ΔΣΥΡ ΘΟ ΒΡΕΔΕΝΥΓΔΘ ἸΑΜΘΕΝ  
 10 ΙΡ ΔΟΡΙΑ ΔΡΙΕΘΕΔΙΜΔΙΝ ΘΟ ΨΕΑΝΔΥΡ ἸΡΕΔΑΝΝ 1 ΡΑΝ ΝΙΘ ΡΕΟ  
 ΙΟΝΔ ΘΟ ΒΡΙΑΔΕΡΔΙΒ ΗΑΝΜΕΡΙ. ΔΣ ΡΟ ΜΑΡΙ ΔΘΕΙΡ:—"ΤΥΣΤΑΡΙ  
 Δ ΥΡΡΑΔΙΜ ΡΕΙΝ ΘΟ'Ν ΤΡΕΑΝΔΥΡ 1 ΡΝΑ ΝΕΙΤΙΒ ΡΕΟ" (ΔΡΙ ΡΕ);  
 ΔΣΥΡ ΜΔ ΙΡ ΙΟΝΤΥΣΤΑ ΘΟ ΨΕΑΝΔΥΡ 1 ΡΑΝ ΜΒΙΟΘ ΔΡΙ ΡΟΝ ΒΕΙΤ  
 14 ΔΡΡΑΔΙΘ, ΙΡ ΘΙΟΛ ΥΡΡΑΜΑ ΘΑ ΡΙΡΙΒ ΡΕΑΝΔΥΡ ἸΡΕΔΑΝΝ, ΘΟ ΡΕΙΡ  
 15 ΔΝ ἸΑΜΘΕΝ ΔΕΥΘΝΑ, 1 ΡΑΝ ΛΕΔΒΑΡΙ Θ'Α ΝΓΔΙΡΤΕΔΡΙ 'ΒΡΙΤΑΝΝΙΑ  
 ΔΑΜΘΕΝΙ,' ΜΑΡΙ Δ Ν-ΔΒΑΙΡΙ, ΔΣ ΛΑΒΑΙΡΙΤ ΔΡΙ ἸΡΙΥΝΝ:—"ΝΙ  
 ΗΕΙΣΓΕΝΕΑΡΘΑ Δ ΘΥΒΡΙΑΘ ΛΕ ΡΛΥΤΑΡΙΔΥΡ ΟΣΙΣΙΑ, ΕΔΘΟΝ ΡΟ-  
 ΔΡΡΑΔΙΘ, ΡΙΥ ΔΝ ΟΙΛΕΑΝ ΡΟ." ΔΥΙΡΙΘ ΔΑΜΘΕΝ 'ΡΕΔΡΥΝ' ΡΙΥ  
 19 ΡΟ, ΔΣΥΡ ΔΣ ΡΟ ΜΑΡΙ ΔΘΕΙΡ:—"Δ ΔΥΙΜΝΕ ΡΙΟ-ΘΥΙΒΕΔΑΝΤΑ  
 ΡΕΑΝΔΥΡΑ ΔΙΥΡΙΠΠΙΣΤΟ Δ ΡΤΔΙΡΕ ΡΕΙΝ (ΔΣ ΛΑΒΑΙΡΙΤ ΔΡΙ ἸΡΙ-  
 21 ΕΑΝΝΔΙΒ), ΙΟΝΝΥΡ ΝΑΔ ΡΥΙΛ 1 Ν-ΥΙΛΕ ΨΕΑΝΔΥΡ ΝΑ Ν-ΥΙΛΕ ΔΙΝΕΑΘ  
 22 ΕΙΛΕ ΔΩΤ ΝΥΔΙΘΕΔΩΤ, ΝΟ (ΒΕΔΣΝΑΔ) ΝΑΟΙΘΕΑΝΤΑΔΩΤ," ΛΔΙΜ ΡΕ  
 23 ΡΕΑΝΔΥΡ ΝΑ ΗΕΙΡΕΔΑΝΝ: ΔΣΥΡ ΥΙΜΕ ΡΙΝ, ΣΥΡΙ ΔΟΡΙΑ ΔΡΙΕΘ-  
 24 ΕΔΙΜΔΙΝ ΘΟ ΙΟΝΔ ΘΟ ΘΟCΤΥΡΙ ΗΑΝΜΕΡΙ, ΝΑΔ ΡΑΔΑ ΡΕΑΝΔΥΡ  
 ἸΡΕΔΑΝΝ ΡΙΔΙΜ.

ΔΘΕΙΡ ΔΝ Τ-ΥΓΣΟΔΡΙ ΔΕΥΘΝΑ ΣΥΡΑΒ Ε ΡΙ ΛΟΔΙΟΝΝ, Θ'ΔΡΙ  
 Β'ΔΙΝΝ ΡΡΟΤΟ ΡΔ ΡΙ ἸΡΕΔΑΝΝ ΔΝ ΤΑΝ ΡΥΣΔΘ ΔΡΙΟΡΤ; ΣΥΘΕΔΘ,  
 28 ΝΙ ΡΙΟΡΙ ΘΟ ΡΙΝ, ὈΡΙ ΘΟ ΡΕΙΡ ΔΝ ΤΡΕΑΝΔΥΡΑ, ΙΡ ΡΕ ΛΙΝΝ  
 ἸΜΙΟΜΕΔΙΝΝ ΝΙΔΘ ΝΔΙΡΙ ΘΟ ΒΕΙΤ 1 ΒΡΛΑΙΤΕΔΡ ἸΡΕΔΑΝΝ ΡΥΣΔΘ  
 30 ΔΡΙΟΡΤ; ΔΣΥΡ Θ'Α ΡΕΙΡ ΡΙΝ ΝΙ ΗΕ ΡΡΟΤΟ ΡΙ ΛΟΔΙΟΝΝ ΡΔ ΡΙ

6. *miliō*, C; *mileadō*, H. *milioō*, *al.* 7. *Sic* C, *βλιαδαιμ* 1 *νοιδις*  
*να οίλιοννα*, H; *τρι* *έεδο* *βλιαδαν* Δ *νοιδις* *να οίλμνε*, F; *ο'είρ* *οίλεανν*, *al.*  
 8. *mīle* *αρι* *οέτ* *οέετ* *βλιαδαιμ*, H. 9. *meic* *μilioō*, C; *mic* *mileadō*  
*ιυντε*, H. 10. *ραν* *νί* *ρι*, F. 14. F adds *έ*. *αρι* *ρον* Δ *βειτ* *αρι* *αίς* *έ*, H.  
*θα* *ρίριβ*, not in F. 15. *οο* *ρέρι* *έ*, F. *ρέ'* *ράιρτεαρ*, F and *al.* MSS.  
*repeat* *αδ* *λαβαιρτε* *αρι* *έριυνν*. 19. *ρο* *οιυβεγαντα*, H. F adds *ιομορρο*.  
 21. *ναδ* *βρυιλ*, F. *αν*, C; *ραν*, H. 22. *βεδσναοιθιονναδωτ*, *al.* 23. *ιρ*, H.  
 24. *ναδ* *ραδυρ*, C; *ναδ* *βραδαιρ*, F and H. 28. *αν* *τρεανδυρ*, *al.*  
 30. Fourteen words not in H.

coming of the children of Mileadh<sup>1</sup> to Ireland. For at the end of three hundred years after the deluge came Partholon, and at the end of a thousand and four score years after the deluge came the sons of Mileadh to Ireland. And in the opinion of Camden, it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland in this matter than on the words of Hanmer. Here is what he says :—" Let its due respect be given to antiquity in these things,"<sup>a</sup> (says he) : and if it should be given to any record in the world on the score of being ancient, the antiquity of Ireland is indeed worthy of respect, according to the same Camden, in the book which is called 'Camden's Britannia,' where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Not unjustifiably was this island called 'Ogygia' by Plutarch, *i.e.* most ancient."<sup>b</sup> Camden furnishes a reason for this, and here is what he says :—" From the most profound memory of antiquity they derive their own history (speaking of the Irish), insomuch that there is not in all antiquity of all other nations but newness or almost infancy,"<sup>c</sup> beside the antiquity of Ireland : and, therefore, that it is more fitting to rely on it than on Dr. Hanmer, who never saw the old record of Ireland.

The same author says that it was a king of Scandinavia,<sup>2</sup> whose name was Froto, was king of Ireland when Christ was born ; however, that is not true for him, for according to the ancient history, it is during the time of Criomhthann Nia Náir being in the sovereignty of Ireland that Christ was

a. In his detur sua antiquitati venia.

b. Non immerito haec insula *Ogygia*, id est perantiqua, Plutarcho dicta fuit.

c. A profundissima enim antiquitatis memoria historias suas auspicantur, adeo ut prae illis omnis omnium gentium antiquitas sit novitas aut quodammodo infantia.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mileadh*, Latinised Milesius : *Clanna Mhileadh* (or *Mhilidh*), the descendants of Milesius : *i.e.* the Gael.

<sup>2</sup> *Lochlonn*, the country of the Danes or Norsemen *i.e.* *Vikings* : possibly a plural form like other ancient names.

32 ἔφιεανν ἀν ταν ροιν. 1ῃ ιονγναδὸ λιον ἡανμεν, το βί  
 33 'να ῤαφραναδὸ ναδ ρααα αζυρ ναδάρι τσιζ ρεανκυρ ἔφιεανν  
 34 μιὰμ, σιοννυρ το βιαδὸ ἀ ριορ αἰζε αἰα ἀν μί το βί ἀρ ἔφινν  
 35 με λινν Ἐρίορτ το βρεῖτ, αζυρ ζαν ἀ ριορ αἰζε ζο σινντε  
 36 αἰα ἀν μί το βί ἀρ ἀν μβρεαταιν μόρι ρέιν. Οῖρι ατά  
 37 Samuel Daniel, Ζιλορ, Ριτορ, αζυρ Νεννιυρ, αζυρ μόριάν  
 38 ο'ύζοδριαῖβ εἰλε το ρερίοβ ρτάρι να βρεαταν μόριε, αζ  
 39 ἀ ατομάιλ ζυριαβ νεαμ-ἐρυνν ἀν ρεανκυρ ατά αα ρέιν  
 40 ἀρ ὀάλαῖβ ρεανθα να βρεαταν, το βρίζ ζο μυζαοδρι  
 41 Ρόμάνηαιζ αζυρ Σαφραναῖζ ἀ ρεανκυρ αζυρ ἀ ρειν-ρερίβνε  
 42 υατά; ιοννυρ ναδ βί αα αέτ αμυρ νό βαριαμάιλ το  
 43 ἐαβαριτ το ὀάλαῖβ ρεανθα να βρεαταν ρέρ να Σαφραναῖβ  
 44 αζυρ ρέρ να Ρόμάνηαῖβ: αζυρ, υιμε ριν, αοειρ Καμθεν  
 45 ροζλαμτα ρέιν ναδ ρεαρ ὀό κρέαο ὀ'ν ἀβαριτάρ βριτανια  
 46 με βρεαταιν, αέτ ἀ βαριαμάιλ το ἐαβαριτ μαρ ζαδ ρεαρ.  
 47 Αοειρ ρόρ ναδ ρεαρ ὀό αα ἡαμ τάνζαοδρι να ριατι  
 48 ο'άιτιυζαδὸ να ταοιβε τυαῖτε το'ν βρεαταιν μόρι; αζυρ  
 49 μαρ ζο μαβαοδρι μόριάν το ὀάλαῖβ ρεανθα να βρεαταν  
 50 μόριε 1 η-α βροιλέαρ ἀρι, νιορ β'ιονγναδὸ ἀ μβεῖτ νιὸ βυὸ  
 51 μὸ 'να βροιλέαρ ἀρ ἡανμεν, αζυρ ροιλέαρ βυὸ ρο-μὸ  
 52 ιονά ριν το βεῖτ ἀρι 1 ρεαν-ὀάλαῖβ ἔφιεανν: αζυρ, ο'ά  
 53 ρέρ ριν, νί βαριάντα ινέριεοτε ἐ ρα μίζ Λοϋλανν το βεῖτ 'να  
 54 μίζ ἔφιεανν με λινν βεῖτε Ἐρίορτ.

Αοειρ, μαρ ἀν ζευσθα, ναδ ἐ ράοριαε, ἀρρτολ να  
 55 ἡέφιεανν (λέρ' ριολαδὸ ἀν Κριεοεαμ Κατοιλεαα 'ραν ζερῖϋ  
 56 ἀρ οτύρ), ρυαρι υαμ (πυρζαοόρια) ράοριαε 1 η-οιλέαν να  
 57 πυρζαοόρια, αέτ ράοριαε εἰλε, ἀββ, το μάρι ἀν ταν ρά ἡαοιρ

32. *Sic* C; ναδ βραααδ, H. 33. το βεῖτ, C; το βιαδ, H and *al.*; ἀ βεῖτ, N.  
 το βιαδ, *al.* 36. *Couper, al.* 37. *Sic* in C; να βρεαταμε μόριε, H;  
 να βριοταμμε μόριε, N. 39. Three lines after βρεαταν to the same word  
 again, omitted in C, are given here from F, and also found in MS. H. 5. 32, in N,  
 and in Haliday. 40. *Saxonaῖζ*, H; *Saxones*, N. ἀ ρεανναρ, N. 41. βιὸδ, N.  
 βί, F and H. 42. το, N and F. ἀρι, H; ἀρ, *al.* ρέρ .i. ρια. 43. *Sic*  
 in C and N; 1ῃ ἀρ ἀν ἀόβαρ ριν, H. 45. ρεαρ οἰλε, N, H. 46. ζα, C.

born; and according to that, it was not Froto, king of Scandinavia, who was king of Ireland at that time. It is marvellous how Hanmer, an Englishman, who never either saw or understood the history of Ireland, should know who was king of Ireland at the time Christ was born, he being without definite information as to who was king of Great Britain itself. For Samuel Daniel, Gildas, Rider, and Nennius, and many other authors who have written the history of Great Britain, acknowledge that the old account they have themselves on the ancient condition of Britain was inexact, because the Romans and Saxons deprived them of their records and their ancient texts; insomuch that they had but a conjecture or an opinion to offer concerning the ancient affairs of Britain before the Saxons and the Romans: and, therefore, the learned Camden himself says that he knew not whence it was that Britain was called Britannia, but to give his opinion like any man. He says also that he did not know when the Picts came to inhabit the northern part of Great Britain; and since there were many of the ancient transactions of Great Britain obscure to him, it was no wonder their being still more obscure to Hanmer, and that there should be greater obscurity than that in his case concerning the ancient affairs of Ireland: and, accordingly, he is not a trustworthy warrant as regards the king of Scandinavia having been king of Ireland at the time of the birth of Christ.

He says, likewise, that it is not Patrick, the apostle of Ireland (he by whom the Catholic faith was first propagated in the country), who discovered the cave of Patrick's purgatory in the island of purgatory, but another Patrick, an abbot,

47. ἀν ταοιβε τυαιθ, C and F; ἀν ταοιβ τυαιθ, H; ἀν ταοιβ τυαιθ, N.

49. ní ῥα ῥό ná ῥιν 1 n-a ḃr., F, H, and *al.* 50. ní ῥα ῥό, F and *al.*

52. ινερειττε, MS. 53. ῥε ῥιν ḃ. ῥο ḃρειθ, F, H, and N.

55. *Sic* C; κατολικά, F; κατολικά, H; κατολιόττα, N. ῥιν, C; ῥαν ḃρίθ, F, H, and N.

56. ὁ ḃύρ, C. ἀρετάρ, *al.* (ῥυρ.) not in H or N.

57. λοḃα ῥειρḃε, N; ῥειρḃ, ῥειρḃε, *al.* ḃḃḃθ, C and F; ḃḃ, H and N.



58 το'ν Τίξεαριν, οὐτ' ἔπειτα ἀπὸ ἐπὶ τοῦ βλαδῶν. Τίξεαδ',  
 59 νὶ πῖορ το'ν το'ν πῖορ Καεραριν, ναοῖν, το'ν μῖορ λεῖτ ἱρτιξ  
 60 το'ν πῖορ ἐπὶ τοῦ βλαδῶν το'ν Ἰοῖορ, ἀγυρ, τ'ὰ πῖορ τῖν, το'ν μῖορ  
 61 τ'ὰ ἐπὶ τοῦ βλαδῶν τῖν το'ν βὶ ἀν τοῦ βλαδῶν πῖορ  
 62 ἀν. Ἀγ το'ν μῖορ ἀν τοῦ Ἰοῖορ οὐτ' ἐπὶ τοῦ καίνοιν τοῦ ἀγ  
 63 πῖορ το'ν τοῦ βλαδῶν τοῦ ἀγ το'ν πῖορ πῖορ πῖορ τῖν 'Λίβερ  
 64 'Οιολογοῖν':—“ἀν τὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ καίνοιν τὶ βῖορ τῖν,  
 65 τῖν τῖν τὶ ν-Ἰοῖορ, τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 66 ἀγ το'ν βλαδῶν καίνοιν ἀγ τῖν βῖορ τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 67 ἀν.” Ἀγ το'ν ἱρ τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 68 λυαδῶν ἡανμεν, τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 69 ἀν τοῦ βλαδῶν. Ὅρ τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 70 ἀν τοῦ βλαδῶν τοῦ βλαδῶν ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 71 τ'ὰ ἐπὶ τοῦ βλαδῶν ὅρ ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 72 ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 73 ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 74 ἀν ἀγ ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 75 ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 76 μεδῖν το'ν τῖν ἡανμεν ἀν το'ν, τὶ τοῦ τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 77 λυαδῶν το'ν βλαδῶν ἀγ Ἰοῖορ ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 78 ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 79 Νίτ εἰλε ἀν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 80 τῖν το'ν τοῦ βλαδῶν ὅρ τοῦ βλαδῶν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 81 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 82 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 83 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 84 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 85 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 86 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 87 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 88 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 89 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 90 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 91 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 92 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 93 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 94 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 95 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 96 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 97 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 98 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 99 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν  
 100 τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν τῖν

58. Sic N; 850, C; 850 βλαδῶν, H. 59. ἀγ τῖν, C; το'ν λεῖτ ἀγ τῖν, F and H.  
 60. βλαδῶν, C; βλαδῶν, al. 62. ἀν το'ν, H. τῖν οὐτ' ἐπὶ, N.  
 63. ἱρ τῖν, N; τῖν 38. κα, C. 65. τῖν τῖν, F; τῖν τῖν, other MSS.  
 66. Sic H; βλα, F, C, and N. 67. [ἱρ] ἀγ, C. 68. λυαδῶν, C; λυαδῶν  
 69. τῖν, F. ὅ τῖν, C. ἀγ τῖν, al. 69. ἐπὶ, C; ἐπὶ, N and H. ἐπὶ, C.  
 70. τῖν, MS. 71. 250 βλαδῶν, C. 74. ἀγ τῖν, N. τῖν, F.



who lived in the year of the Lord, eight hundred and fifty. Nevertheless, this is not true for him according to holy Caesarius, who lived within six hundred years of Christ, and consequently flourished two centuries and a half before this second Patrick. Here is what he says in the thirty-eighth chapter of the twelfth book he wrote, entitled ‘*Liber dialogorum*’:—“Whoever casts doubt on purgatory, let him proceed to Ireland, let him enter the purgatory of Patrick, and he will have no doubt of the pains of purgatory thenceforward.”<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that it is not that second Patrick whom Hanmer mentions, who discovered Patrick’s purgatory in the beginning, but the first Patrick. For how could it be possible that it should have been the second Patrick who discovered it, seeing that two centuries and a half elapsed from the time Cæsarius wrote on the purgatory of Patrick to the time the second Patrick lived; and moreover, we have the record and the tradition of Ireland stating, that it was Patrick the apostle who discovered purgatory at first in Ireland. Wherefore, it is clear that it is a malicious lie Hanmer has stated here, in hope that thereby the Irish would have less veneration for the cave of Patrick.

Another thing he says, in his twenty-fourth page, that Fionn, son of Cumhall, was of the Scandinavians of Denmark; though this is not true for him, according to the chronicle, but he is of the posterity of Nuadha Neacht, king of Leinster, who came from Eireamhón, son of Mileadh. He says also, in the twenty-fifth page, that the person whom authors call Gillamar,<sup>1</sup> king of Ireland, was son to the king of Thomond; howbeit, we deem the confutation we have already given this thing sufficient.

a. Qui de purgatorio dubitat, Scotiam pergat, purgatorium Sancti Patricii intret, et de purgatorii poenis amplius non dubitabit.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. *Giolla már* or *mór*, see p. 13.

76. ζομαδ, F.      77. 80 βειτ, C.    79. 17m 24  
λεατάναδ, C.      81. 67n, H.      82. 87 80 τρλιοτ, C.    Sic N; 71ξ, H;  
710ξ, C.      83. Sic C; 711ιοδ, al.

Σαοιλim ζυριαβ τρέ πονόμασo cυιρεαρ hανμεν Cαt  
 2 Pιονντριάζα pίoρ aς ποcυρομέαδo ζo pάλλpα pα na pεαν-  
 3 cάδoαib, ionnuρ ζo ζcυιρρεαδo ι ζcέλλl vo'η λέαζτόρι naς pυιλ  
 4 τaβaδcτ ι pεανcύρ έpιeαnn aςτ μαpι cάτ Pιονντριάζα. ζpόeαδo,  
 5 ιp pόλλυρ naς pυιλ aςυρ naς pαibε μεαρ pτάpιe pίpυννιζε  
 6 aς na pεανcάδoαib aρι cάτ Pιονντριάζα, aςτ ζυριαβ oεapib leo  
 7 ζυριαβ pιnnpceυl pιλιόeαcτα vo cumαδo μαpι cάιτεαm aιmρiε  
 8 é. An ppeaζpαδo ceυona voδeιpυm aρι ζαc pceυl eile vo'á  
 9 ζcυιpεaann pίoρ aρι an b'féinn. Nί pίoρι vo pόp μαpι aοeιpι  
 10 ζo pαibε Sláιnζε mac Oeαla τpιoάa bliaδan ι b'pλaιτεαρ  
 11 έpιeαnn, όpι, vo pέpι an tpeancύpa, ní pαibε ι b'pλaιτεαρ  
 12 aςτ aon bliaδaιn aímáιn.  
 13 1p neim'píoρι vo, μαpι an ζceυona, a pάδo ζo pαibε coρι ó  
 14 aιmρiρ Δyγypτín maηaδo aς aιpvoeapρoς Cάιnteapibuyiρd aρι  
 15 cλέpι έpιeαnn. Όpι ιp oεapib naς pαibε coρι aς aιpvoeapρoς  
 16 Cάιnteapibuyiρd aρι cλέpι έpιeαnn ζo hαιmρiρ uιλλiaιm  
 17 'Concuρ,' aςυρ naς pαibε coρι aca an tpiάt pοιn pέiη aςτ  
 18 aρι cλέpι áta-cliaδt, loάa-ζapman, pοιpτ-laiρze, Cοpcaιze  
 19 aςυρ λuιmνiς; aςυρ ιp iαvo an cλιap pοιn pέiη tρέ cοmmbáio  
 20 pialapa le lucτ na noρmanoie, aρι mbeiτ oόib pέiη  
 21 vo'iaρimáρι na loclonnaδo vo'á ηζaιpctí noρmanni, aςυρ pόp  
 22 tρέ neaímmbáio pε ζaeoεaλaib, tyζpαvo iαvo pέiη pα pmaδcτ  
 23 aιpvoeapρoις Cάιnteapibuyiρd; aςυρ ní mεapaim ζo pαibε  
 24 coρι aιze opia pιη pέiη aςτ pε lιηη tpi η-aιpvoeapρoς vo'á  
 25 pαibε ι ζCάιnteapibuyiρd, μαpι aτá Rαoυlf, λaηpιaηc aςυρ  
 26 Anpelm. Maρι pιη ιp bpeυζaδo vo a pάδo ζo pαibε coρι

2. *Sic* in C and F. ποcύmoρeαδo, H; ποcύro, N; ποcύmaρoimioδo, *al.*  
 3. *Sic* in F; pεancύpib, C. ζo ζcυιpιoδo, C; ccyιpιoδo, F; ζo ccyιpιoδo,  
 H and *al.*; ζo ζcυιpιoδo, N. *Sic* N; λeυζτόρι, C; λeιζτέoιp, H. 4. τaβaδcτ,  
 F, not in C; [naς pυιλ] τaδoβaδcτ, N; τaβaδcτ, H and *al.* N adds ná'p tyζaδo  
 pιaím. 5. Three words, naς pυιλ aςυρ, not in F or H. 6. pιaím, added in  
 F and H. 8. pζéll, C; pcéal, H; pζéal, N. 9. b'péiη, MSS. and H.  
 10. τpιoάa bliaδaιn, H; τpιoάa bliaδaym, N; 30 bliaδo, C. 12. aímáιn,  
 H and N. 13. neim'píρnneαc, F, H, and N. vo h. for voó., F.  
 14. *Canterburie*, C and N; cάnteapibuyiρe, H. 15. ιp pόλλυρ  
 16. 10mopρo, ap [a, F] pεancύρ έpιeαnn, H. 17. uιλλiaιm vυaδaις H.

I think that it is mockingly Hanmer inserts the battle of Ventry, deceitfully ridiculing the antiquaries, so that he might give the reader to understand that there is no validity in the history of Ireland, but like the battle of Ventry. However, it is clear that the 'shanachies'<sup>1</sup> do not, and did not, regard the battle of Ventry as a true history, but that they are assured that it is a poetical romance, which was invented as a pastime. The same answer I give to every other story he recounts concerning the Fianna.<sup>2</sup> It is untrue for him also where he says that Sláinghe, son of Deala, was thirty years in the sovereignty of Ireland, whereas, according to the record, he reigned but one year only.

It is untrue, likewise, for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk. For it is certain that the archbishop of Canterbury had no jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland until the time of William the Conqueror, and even then he had not jurisdiction, except over the clergy of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick;<sup>3</sup> and it is those clergy themselves who placed themselves under the control of the archbishop of Canterbury, through affection of kinship with the people of Normandy, they being themselves of the remnant of the Danes usually called Normans, and also through dislike of the Irish; and I do not think there was authority over those same (clerics), but during the time of three archbishops who were in Canterbury, namely, Radulph, Lanfranc, and Anselm. Therefore it is false for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction

<sup>1</sup> *Seanchaidhe*, i.e. an antiquary.    <sup>2</sup> *Fiann*, coll., dat. *Féinn*, Fianna Eireann, the Fenians.    <sup>3</sup> Atheliath (Duibhlinne); Loch-gCarman; Portlairge; Corcach; Luimneach.

ααα, α1γε? See line 24.    20. C; ῥαλγαρα, H; ῥολαρα, N.    22. τυγ, F.    24. α1γε, C; αγ α-e. ό, F. τυραρ, H. τυραιρ α., F. ριν not in C.

αὕ ἀμφοτέρωσ ᾠαντεαυβιυιὺ ἀρ ἑλείρ ἔριεανν ὁ ἀμυρτ  
 Δυγυρτίν μαναć.

1ρ βρευζαć ἀοειρ, μαρ αν γευονα, ζο μαίβε Μυριćαὸ  
 30 μαc Coćλαιν 'να μίξ αρ ἔριυνν αν ταν ρά ἡαοιρ ὁ'η  
 31 Τιζεαρινα ρέ βλιαὸνα αρ ἐπί ρίετο αρ ὅεατο αρ μίλε, ὀιρ ιρ  
 οαυρὶβ ζυριαβ é Ρυαυὸρί ἡα Conćυβαιρ το βί αὕ ζαβάλ  
 ὅεανнай ἔριεανν ρε α αιρ αν ταν ροιη, αὕυρ ζυριαβ ἑείτρε  
 34 βλιαὸνα ρια ηζαβάλταρ ζαλλ αν υαιρ ριν.

Αοειρ ἀμίρ ζυριαβ 1 ραν μβρεαταιν ἡόιρ μυζαὸ Com-  
 36 ζαλλ, αββ βεαννćαιρ 1 η-άιρῶ ἡλαὸ: ζιὸεαὸ νί ρίοιρ ὁὸ  
 37 ριν, ὀιρ λέαζταρ 1 η-α βεαταὶὸ ζυριαβ 1 η'Ὀάι Δρυιὸε 1  
 οτυαιρceαρτ ἡλαὸ μυζαὸ é, αὕυρ ζυριαβ το Ḳιηαὸ Ὀάι  
 39 η-Δρυιὸε ὁό. 1ρ υιηε το ἡεαρ ἡανηερ βρεαταñαὸ το  
 ὀέαηαἡ το Comζαλλ, το βμίξ ζυριαβ é Comζαλλ το ὅζαυβ  
 ἡαιμυρττῖρ βεαννćαιρ 1 η-άιρῶ ἡλαὸ, ρά μάταρ το ἡαιμυρ-  
 τρεαćαυβ Ἑοιρα υιλε, αὕυρ ζυρ ὅζαυβ ἡαιμυρττῖρ ειλε 1  
 43 Σαϑραυβ, λάιη ρε ἡερτceρτερ, ὁ'α ηζαιρceαρ βανγοι:  
 αὕυρ ὁά οτεαζἡαὸ το ἡανηερ α ἑυρ 1 ζceίλλ ὁ'η λέαζ-  
 ὅιρ ζυρ ὤρεαταñαὸ Comζαλλ, ζο ζευρρεαὸ ὁ'α ρέιρ ριν  
 46 1 ζceίλλ, ζαć οιρὸεαυραρ ὁ'α βρῡιλ αρ ἡαιμυρττῖρ βεαννćαιρ  
 47 ἡλαὸ το ὀυλ 1 ζclύ το ὤρεαταñαὸαυβ α λορ Comζαλλ το  
 48 βειτ ὀιοβ, νό ζαć clύ ὁ'αρ ἑυιλλ βεαννćαιρ ἡλαὸ ζο  
 49 ζευρρῖρῶε 1 leiτ ηα ἡαιμυρτρεαć ατα 1 Σαϑραυβ οαυαβ αιηη  
 βανγοι 1.

Αοειρ ἡανηερ ζυρ ἑλανη βαρτάιρῶ το μίξ λαιζεαν  
 Ρυρρα, Ραολάν, αὕυρ ἡλταñ; ζιὸεαὸ ζο ρίρῡηηεαć ιρ ἑλανη  
 53 ὁ'Αοὺ βεαννćαιν ρί ἡἡἡηαν ιατο, το ρέιρ ηαοἡ-ρeαηćυρα  
 ἔριεανν. ἡαρ ρο, το ἡόρἡαν ειλε το βρευζαυβ ἡανηερ

30. ἡαζ Coćλáιη, C. na μίξ é., F. ζυριαβ é η. ηαζ Coćλáιη βί 'να μίξ  
 ἔριεανν, H. 31. Sic N; 1166, C and H. 34. Sic H and N; ρε, C and F.  
 αν ταν ριν, F and al. 36. Sic C; αβ, H and N. αν άιρῶ, F and C;  
 1 η-άιρῶ, H.

37. λευζceορ, C; λεαζceαρ, H and N. ο. α., C; α η'Ὀάι  
 ηάρυῶε, N. 39. é (for ὁό.), F, H, and N. F, H, and al. insert ιομορρῖο.

43. West Chester, MSS., ἡερτceρτερ, H.

46. and 48. ζαć, C; ζυρ, H.

over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk.

It is also false what he says that Murchadh Mac Cochlain was king of Ireland in the year of the Lord one thousand one hundred and sixty-six, for it is certain that it was Ruaidhri Ua Conchubhair<sup>1</sup> who was at that time assuming the headship of Ireland, and that that time was four years before the Norman invasion.

Again, he says, that it is in Great Britain Comhghall, abbot of Beannchar<sup>2</sup> in the Aird of Ulster,<sup>3</sup> was born: yet that is not true for him, for it is read in his life that it was in Dal n-aruidhe<sup>4</sup> in the north of Ulster he was born, and that he was of the race called Dal n-aruidhe. It is wherefore Hanmer thought to make a Briton of Comhghall, because that it was Comhghall founded the abbey of Beannchar in the Aird of Ulster, which was the mother of the abbeys of all Europe, and that he founded another abbey in England beside west Chester, which is called Bangor: and if it should happen to Hanmer to convince the reader that Comhghall was a Briton, that he would give him consequently to understand that every excellence which adorned the abbey of Beannchar of Ulster would tend to the renown of the Britons in regard to Comhghall belonging to them; or that all the fame which Beannchar of Ulster had earned would be imputed to the abbey named Bangor, which is in England.

Hanmer says that Fursa, Faolan, and Ultan were bastard children of a king of Leinster; although truly they were children of Aodh Beannan, king of Munster, according to the account of the saints of Ireland. So also for many other of

<sup>1</sup> Written incorrectly Rory or Roderick O'Connor.    <sup>2</sup> Bangor.    <sup>3</sup> The Ards.

<sup>4</sup> Dalnarry or Dalaradia, obsolete name of a district partly in Antrim, partly in Down, from the tribe named.

46. οἱ ἱερεῖς, MS.    47. το ὅσι, MS. and H.    48. beannchar, N; beannchar, C and H.    49. Sic N; -τρε, C; -τρεαδα, H.    50. ε, C and H. i, H 5. 32.    53. beannan, C.







the lies of Hanmer writing on Ireland, and I pass on without pursuing them further, because it would be tedious to mention them all.

## VII.

John Barckly, writing on Ireland, says these words :—  
 “They build (says he, speaking of the Irish) frail cabins to the height of a man, where they themselves and their cattle abide in one dwelling.”<sup>a</sup> I think, seeing that this man stoops to afford information on the characteristics and on the habitations of peasants and wretched petty underlings, that his being compared with the beetle is not unfitting, since he stoops in its fashion to give an account of the hovels of the poor, and of miserable people, and that he does not endeavour to make mention or narration concerning the palatial princely mansions of the earls and of the other nobles who are in Ireland. I consider also that the repute of an historian ought not to be given to him, nor to any body else who would follow his track in the same degree: and thus, with one word, I discard the witness of Fynes Moryson who wrote jeeringly on Ireland; for, though his pen was skilful for writing in English, I do not think that he intended by the power of the pen to disclose the truth, and so I do not consider that it is worth (while) giving him an answer. For, the historian who proposes to furnish a description of any people who may be in a country, ought to report their special character truthfully [on them], whether good or bad; and because that it was of set purpose, through evil and through a bad disposition (at the suggestion of other people, who had the same mind towards the Irish), he has left in oblivion,

a. *Fragiles domos ad altitudinem hominis exitant, sibi pecorique communes.*

15. *Finis Morrison*, MS.

20. H adds *ῥῑρῑννεαῖ*. *Sic C*; *mbeiṭ*, F and H.

21. *οἰῖῖῖῖῖ ὅο*, H. 50 p. not in F or H.

24. *Δ5 Δ ραιβε ρυαῖ ὄ'έ*, N.



without estimating the good qualities of the Irish, whereby he has abandoned the rule most necessary for an historian to preserve in his narrative, and, therefore, the status of history ought not to be accorded to his writing. These are, indeed, the rules which should be most observed in writing history, according to Polydorus, in the first book he has written ‘*de rerum inventoribus*,’ where he treats of the fittest rules for writing history: here is the first rule he sets down—“That he should not dare to assert anything false.”<sup>a</sup> The second rule:—“That he should not dare to omit setting down every truth”: here are the author’s words:—“in order (says he) that there should be no mistrust of friendship or unfriendliness in the writing.”<sup>b</sup> He says, moreover, in the same place, that the historian ought to explain the customs and way of life, the counsels, causes, resolves, acts, and development, whether good or bad, of every people who dwell in the country about which he has undertaken to write: and, inasmuch as Fynes Moryson has omitted to notice anything good of the Irish, he has neglected to observe the aforesaid rules, and, accordingly, the dignity of history cannot be allowed to his composition.

Whoever should determine to make a minute search for ill customs, or an investigation into the faults of inferior people, it would be easy to fill a book with them; for there is no country in the world without a rabble. Let us consider the rough folk of Scotland, the rabble-rout of Great Britain, the plebeians of Flanders, the insignificant fellows of France,

*a. Prima est, nequid falsi dicere audeat.*

*b. Deinde nequid veri dicere non audeat, neque suspitio gratiae sit in scribendo, neque simultatis.*

---

[Δ, *his*?] λεαβαρ, F, H, and N; λεαβαρ, C. ní fuil, H; ní bfuil, N. *Sic* in C and N; ούτσις, H; ούτσις, *al.* 48. *Sic* C; ραν βιτ, F; ραν βιτ, H; ραν μβιτ, N. H adds ιννε. Three words, Δ-ο. να ηΔ., not in H; Δηνοδοινη, N. 49. βριστάνη, C; βρεσταν, *al.* βλοντοριμ, N, &c.

50 ƣαινγιϑε na ƣιναιnce, ƣƣηιοƣάιν na Spáinne, αοƣ ανυαƣαλ  
 51 na ηιοτáιλε, αƣυƣ οαοι-αιcme ƣαĆα ούιτĆε ό ƣιν αμαĆ,  
 52 αƣυƣ οοƣέαβĆαρ ιομαο νοοιβευƣ νοαοιĆλαννοα ιονντα;  
 53 ƣιϑεαϑ, ní ηιονĆáιντε αν ċρίĆ ƣο ηυιλίϑε αρ α ƣον. μαƣ  
 αν ƣceυοηα, μά τáιο νοιβευƣα ι ƣcυο νο οαοι-Ćλανηαιβ  
 Έƣεανη, ní ηιονĆáιντε Έƣεανηαιƣ υιλε αρ α ƣον; αƣυƣ  
 56 cibé οοƣέαηαϑ, ní ηεαƣαιμ ƣο ηολιƣĆεαρ cιον ƣĆαιαιϑε  
 57 νο ċαβαιƣ οó; αƣυƣ ό'ƣ μαƣ ƣο νο ƣινne ƣιηer μοοιƣον  
 58 αƣ ƣcƣιόβαϑ αρ ΈƣεανηĆαιβ, ƣαοιιμ ηαĆ υλεαĆταĆ cιον  
 ƣĆαιαιϑε νο βειĆ αιƣ:—αƣυƣ μαƣ αν ƣceυοηα αοειμ ηe  
 Cαmpion.

Αοειƣ Cαmϑen ƣυƣαβ νόƣ ι η-Έƣιμνη na ƣαƣαιƣ ƣο  
 η-α ƣclαιμν αƣυƣ ƣο η-α λεανηáηαιβ νο βειĆ αƣ áιτιυƣáĆ  
 63 ι ƣηα τεαμƣλαιβ, αƣυƣ βειĆ αƣ όλ αƣυƣ αƣ ƣλεαϑυƣáϑ  
 64 ιονντα: αƣυƣ ƣόƣ ƣυƣαβ νόƣ ινντε μαc αν εαƣƣυιƣ, μαc  
 αν αββαϑ, μαc αν ƣήιοιη αƣυƣ μαc αν τƣαƣαιƣ νο ƣáιμ  
 νο ċλαιμν na ƣclέƣεαĆ ƣοιη. μο ƣƣεαƣηαϑ αιƣ ανη ƣο  
 67 ƣυƣαβ é αμ ƣα'ι ċιονηƣƣηαοαρ ċιαιƣ Έƣεανη αν οιοĆ-νόƣ  
 ƣοιη, ι νοιαιϑ αν τ-οĆτíμαϑ ηενήι νο ηαλαιƣ α ċƣειοιη,  
 69 αƣυƣ, αν ταν ƣοιη ƣέιη αƣυƣ ό ƣιν ι leiĆ, ní ċλεαĆταϑ αν  
 70 οιοĆ-νόƣ ƣοιη áĆτ αν ċυο υιόβ νο λεαν ο'á η-αιηηáηαιβ  
 ƣέιη, αƣυƣ νο υιυλτ νο na ηυαĆταƣηáηαιβ υλιƣĆεαĆα νο βί  
 όƣ α ƣcιονη. τιƣ Cαmϑen ƣέιη leiƣ αν βƣƣεαƣηαϑ ƣο, μαƣ  
 α η-αβαιƣ αƣ λαβαιƣ αρ Έƣιμνη:—“Cibé οιονƣ υιόβ, (αρ  
 74 ƣé), νοβειƣ ιαο ƣέιη νο ηιαƣáιταĆτ, congβαιο ιαο ƣέιη ƣο  
 75 ηιοιηβαιλεαĆ ι ηƣηé ċƣυαϑοáλα ηιαƣáιτα, αƣ ƣυƣεαĆƣαρ,  
 αƣ ƣυιϑε, αƣυƣ αƣ τƣοιƣƣαϑ ο'á ƣεαƣηαϑ ƣέιη.” αƣ ƣο  
 77 μαƣ αοειƣ Cαmbιenƣ ι ƣαν ƣεαĆτíμαϑ cαιβοιι ƣίĆεαο, αƣ

50. *Sic* F and C; ƣαινγιϑ, N; ƣαιννγιϑε, H. *Sic* H; ƣƣαινγce, C, F, and N. Spáinne, *al.* 51. ηεαοάιηe, C; ηεαοάιλε, H and *al.*; ηιοτáιλε, N. ιουαίιλε, F. ούιτĆε, *sic* in C, F, H, and N. 52. νο ƣέυβĆοƣ, 7c., as above, in C; οοƣεβαϑ ιομαο νοιβεαƣ ιονντα, F. H writes νο ƣεαβĆαρ, and N νο ƣέαβαϑ (and νοιβέαƣαϑ), but otherwise agree with F. 53. Two lines from αρ α ƣον to the same words again omitted in F and H. 56. νο οευαη, C; νο οέαηαη, F; νο οέαηƣαϑ, H. 57. αιƣ, F and H. οƣ μαƣ ƣιν, H. ηαĆ υλεαƣαιƣ, *al.* 58. ηαĆ νολεαƣοι ηεαƣ ƣόáηαιϑε νο ċαβαιƣ αιƣ, F;

the poor wretches of Spain, the ignoble caste of Italy, and the unfree tribe of every country besides, and a multitude of ill-conditioned evil ways will be found in them ; howbeit, the entire country is not to be disparaged on their account. In like manner, if there are evil customs among part of the unfree clans of Ireland, all Irishmen are not to be reviled because of them, and whoever would do so, I do not think the credit of an historian should be given him ; and since it is thus Fynes Moryson has acted, writing about the Irish, I think it is not allowable he should have the repute of an historian : and so I say also of Campion.

Camden says that it is usual in Ireland for the priests with their children and concubines to dwell in the churches, and to be drinking and feasting in them : and moreover, that it is a habit there to call the children of these clerics, son of the bishop, son of the abbot, son of the prior, and son of the priest. My answer to him here is, that the time the clergy of Ireland began that bad system was after the eighth Henry had changed his faith, and, even at that time and thenceforward, there did not practise that bad habit but such of them as followed their own lusts, and denied the lawful superiors who were set over them. Camden himself concurs with this reply, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—"Whoever among them (says he) give themselves to a religious life, restrain themselves even to miracle in a condition of austerity, governed by rule, watching, praying, and fasting for their mortification."<sup>a</sup> Here is what Cambrensis says in the twenty-seventh chapter, speaking also of the clergy of

<sup>a</sup>. Si qui religioni se consecrant, religiosa quadam austeritate ad miraculum usque se continent, vigilando, orando, et jejuniis se macerando.

---

ναὶ κόρη μετὰ γ., H. 63. ἡ να, MS. πόρ, F. From ἰονητα to ποιν is not in H. 64. ἀνέτην, F and N. 67. υαίη, H. 69. ní ἐλεάεταθ ῖην, H. 70. H omits ὁροῦ-νόρ. 74. Conghaidio, MS. 75. *Sic* C ; ἐρυσάδα, H, &c. ; ἐρυσάδα, N. ἐρυσάδα, F. ἀγ γ. *Sic* F ; γυρτοῦρα, C ; γυρδεῖρα, H and N. 77. ῖτέιοι, N ; ἡ ἡ. 27. α., C.



λαβαιρε αρ ελειρ ερειεανν μαρ αν ζευονα :—"Ατά (αρ ρε  
 79 αζ λαβαιρε αρ εριυνν) ελιαρ να ταλμαν ρο ρομολτα ζο  
 100 λori ι μαζαλταδτ, αζυρ ι μεαρζ ζαδ ρυβαιλce ειλε ο'α βρυλ  
 81 ιονντα, οο ράρυιζ α ηγεανμναιθεαδτ να ηυιλε ρυβαιλce  
 82 ειλε ιονντα." Αρ ρο ιρ ιοντυιζτε ζο ραιβε αν ζεανμναι-  
 83 θεαδτ αρ μαριτδαν αζ ελειρ ερειεανν ι η-αιμυρι Cambrienr:  
 84 αζυρ ρόρ ιρ ιοντυιζτε αρ ρο ναδ ιαο ζαδ δον οριονζ οο  
 85 ελειρ ερειεανν οο ελεαδταδ αν οριοδ-νόρ υο, αδτ αν οριονζ  
 86 αιημιαναδ οο βλοδδδ α ζευινζ αιηδιν, αζυρ οο τειθεαδ ζο  
 87 ριορμαιτεαηαι ι η-εαρυηλ αρ α η-υαδταριδηαιβ εαζλαιρε.

Τις Στανιηυιρτ λειρ αν νιό ρεο ι ραν ρτάρι ρο ρριόβ αρ  
 εριυνν αν ταν ρά ηδοιρ οο'η Τιζεαρνα ceitpe βλιαδθα αρ  
 90 ceitpe ριόο αρ εύιζ cέαο αρ ηιλε. Αζ ρο μαρ δουειρ :—  
 91 "βι ροιόιον αζ υιημόρι να η-ερειεανναδ (αρ ρε), αρ εριάδθαδ  
 100 ηό αρ μαζαλταδτ." Αρ ρο ιρ ιοντυιζτε ναδ ραιβε αν  
 93 οριοδ-νόρ υο λυαιθεαρ Camoen coitceanη ι η-εριυνν, αδτ  
 94 αζ αν ζελειρ οο ελδον α ζευινζ αιηδιν, [αιηαι λ δουβηαμαρ  
 95 ευαρ.]

1 δουειρ Camoen ναδ μόρι αν coimeáo οο βι αρ ρόραδ ι  
 2 η-εριυνν ό βαιλτιβ μόρια αμαδ : ζυθεαδ ηι ριόρι οό ρο, αζυρ  
 3 οοβειρ μαρλα μόρι ο'ριόρι-υαιρλιβ ερειεανν οο βριζ ζυραβ  
 4 αρ αν τυαιτ αιτιζιο α η-υιημόρι, ιοιρ ζαλλ αζυρ ζαεθεαλ.  
 5 Ζυθεαδ, ηι δβριαμ ναδ βιό οριονζ οιοβ αιημιαναδ, αιηαι  
 6 βιορ ι ηζαδ υιλε εριό, ναδ βιό υηαιλ ο'α η-υαδταριδηαιβ  
 7 εαζλαιρε; αζυρ, ο'α ρειρ ρη, ηιόρι ολιζτεαδ οο Camoen  
 8 αν εοιρ ναδ ραιβε coitceanη οο ευι ι λειτ να η-ερειεανναδ  
 9 αιτιζεαρ ι ραν τυαιτ μαρ οιλβειμ οόιβ. Όρι, οά ραιβε

79. ρα, C; ρη, H.  
 Sie in C and H.

81. α ηυιλε, C and N; να ηυιλε, F and H. α ηζ.  
 82. Omitted in H from ζο ραιβε to ναδ ιαο. αν ζ. here  
 in F, C and N. 83. αζ ελειρ, ? α ζελειρ, as in N. 84. αρ ρο ρόρ, F and N.  
 85. υο λυαιθεαρ Cam, F, and N. 86. βλοδδδ, C; βλοζδδ, F, H, and N.  
 87. τειζεαδ, F; τειζιοδ C; τιζεαδ, H; τειόιοζ, N. Sie in C;

ριορμαιτεαηαι, N; ριορματιεαηαι, H. εαζαιρε, C; εαζλαιρ, H and N.

90. 1584, C; H adds βλιαζνα. N reads as above, adding βλιαδυιν.  
 91. εριάθαδ, C; εραδθαδ, N; H omits. 93. ζο c., C. 94. οριονζ, H.  
 95. Sie in H, &c.; C ends at δβαιη; N omits ευαρ.



Ireland:—"The clergy of this land (says he, speaking of Ireland) are abundantly commendable as to the religious life, and amongst every other virtue which they possess, their chastity excels all the other virtues."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that chastity prevailed among the clergy of Ireland in Cambrensis' time: and, moreover, it may be inferred from this, that it is not every body of the clergy of Ireland who followed that evil custom, but only the lustful set who broke their obligation, and went schismatically in disobedience to their ecclesiastical superiors. Stanihurst agrees with this thing in the narrative which he wrote concerning Ireland, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and eighty-four. Here is what he says:—"The most part of the Irish (says he) have great regard for devotion or the religious state."<sup>b</sup> From this it may be understood that that bad practice which Camden mentions was not common in Ireland, except only among the clergy who rejected their obligation as we have said above.

Camden says that the marriage bond is not strictly observed in Ireland, outside of the great towns: however, this is not true for him, and casts great discredit on the true aristocracy of Ireland, both native and foreign, because that it is in the country they mostly reside. Howbeit, I say not that there be not some of them lustful, as there be in every country, those who are not obedient to their ecclesiastical superiors: and, accordingly, it is unjust for Camden to charge this offence, rarely occurring, as a reproach against the Irish who reside in the rural districts. For, if there were one or

*a.* Est autem terrae illius clerus satis religione commendabilis, et inter varias quibus pollet virtutes, castitatis praerogativa praeeminet atque praececellit.

*b.* Hibernici etiam magna ex parte sunt religionis summe colentes.

1. κοιμήσο, C; κοιμήσω, N; καὶ μόρι εἶον, H.

2. γιν, H and N.

3. ἵρ μόρι ἀν ἡμεῖς, F. ἵρ from F, not in C. C adds ἀνῆρο.

4. ἡσυχία, C and N; ἡσυχία, al.; H omits four words.

6. ἵρ ἡσυχία, C. ἡσυχία ἡσυχία, F.

8. εἶρη, N. οὐ εἶρη ἀλλ' εἶρη, C.

9. ἵρ τῶν, C here; H, ἀν τῶν

11 uaine nó t'iar nó beazán ainhmianac óioib, ní hioncáinte  
 12 foieann na críche uile cúa-ran: azyr, o'á méir rin, ní  
 13 cneafra do Caimoen [an níó] do m'á [zyrab annam bíor cion  
 arí pór'á azy éimeanncáib, áct azy luét baíte móir nó  
 caéirac amáin]: azyr an t'ionz aveyr zo mbíó an pór'á  
 bliaóna ar z'náctuzáó i n-éirinn, i' veairb nácar cleáctáó  
 miam innte é, áct le daoimib ainhmianacá nác bíóó umáil  
 17 o'uaéctaríanaib eazlaire, azyr, o'á méir rin, ní hiontuzyá  
 toibéim coitceann o'éimeanncáib tré beazán do daoimib  
 toimúinte oiooirze o'á z'náctuzáó.

Aveir Champion i ran reireáó caiboir do'n céir leabair  
 o'á r'áir, zo mbíó éimeanncáiz coim roicreimeac rin,  
 ionnur cibé níó aóearáó a n-uáctaríán, o'á oioirreote  
 23 é, zo meafra a beir 'na f'irinne, [azyr] oveyr fudair-reul  
 24 r'abail leir azy a f'iríuzáó ro. Mar atá, zo maibe  
 'p'réaláir' ainhmianac i n-éirinn, do bí imeamail me z'ac  
 26 níó o'á n-aibeoiráó do cur 'na luíde ar a p'obul, azyr  
 teirce airzior air: azyr i noóiz zo b'ruizbeáó f'oirim uáá,  
 noctair oóib, zo maibe páorac do leir i'rtiz do beazán  
 29 bliaóna, azyr peavair azy imeafraim mé' maile do táoirb  
 30 z'allóglaziz z'aeóealaziz do bí azy páorac azy a cur i'rtac  
 i b'laítear Oé, azyr zyir z'ab feariz peavair, azyr leir rin  
 32 zyir buail o'eóair f'laíir Oé páorac 'na ceann, zyir  
 b'uir a baítear, azyr aveir Champion zo b'fudair an  
 34 'p'réaláir' coctuzáó tré ran reul ro. Mo f'ieazraó  
 35 air anoir, zyrab corimála é me cluitceoir do bíá azy  
 36 meir reul r'izgeamail ar r'aroll ioná me r'áiríde. Óir,

II. cúa, C. From this to amáin wanting in H. 12. níor é., C. ní  
 cneafra do C. a m'á, al. an ní do m'á, C. From this to amáin wanting in  
 C, but is given in F. 17. H reads na h-e. 23. Sic in C and N; H reads  
 f'irinneac. 24. f'irídeáctá, al. leir, not in F, H, or N. F, H, N, &c.,  
 insert azy ro an reul. 26. o'andibeiráó, C; F, H, and N read me cur z'ac  
 doimeiré 'na luíde ar a p'obal. 28. Sic in C and F [hist. pres.]; H and  
 N read noctur and noctar [rel.]. o'o'n leir ártiz, F, H, and N. 29. Sic C  
 and N; bliaóna, H. imeafraim F; imeafraim, H [dat. fem.]; imioran, C;

two, or a few, of them unruly, the inhabitants of the entire country should not be censured because of these : and, consequently, it is not fair of Camden to say that marriage is seldom regarded among the Irish, except among the people of the large towns and cities: and as for the folk who say that a marriage contract for a year is customary in Ireland, it is certain that it was never practised there, but by misguided people who were not submissive to their ecclesiastical superiors, and, for that reason, a general reproach should not be flung at the Irish because a few indocile unrestrained individuals practise this.

Campion says, in the sixth chapter of the first book of his narrative, that the Irish are so credulous, in a manner, that they will regard as truth whatever their superior may say, however incredible, and he propounds a dull fabulous tale in support of this. That is to say, that there was a greedy prelate in Ireland who was capable of imposing on his people anything he might say, and, being straitened for money, and in hope that he might obtain assistance from them, he made known to them that, within a few years, Patrick and Peter had been contending with each other concerning an Irish ‘galloglass’<sup>1</sup> whom Patrick wanted to have admitted into the kingdom of Heaven, and that Peter became angry, and with that he struck Patrick on the head with the key of Heaven, so that he broke his pate, and Campion says that the prelate obtained a subsidy by this story. My answer to him here is, that he is like a player who would be recounting jeering stories on a platform rather than an historian. For, how

<sup>1</sup> *Gallóglach*, i.e. a mercenary soldier in mediæval Ireland.

1. ἡμιπορᾶν, N. γε εἴτε, F, H, and N. το λεῖτε, F. 30. ζῳοῖοιολαῖς, C.  
 2. δ, F, for δζα. 32. Sic C and H; εἰονη, N. 33. Sic F; βᾶταιρ, C; βαῖτιρ  
 and βαῖτιορ, *al.*; βᾶταρ, H; βαῖτιορ, N. δπειρ, C, not in F. 34. το βριῖς ἀν  
 ρεῖλ ριν, F, H, and N. 35. ἀρ ᾠαμπίον, F and H. το βί, C; το βιαδ, N;  
 το βιαδ, H. 36. ργαρροῖλλ, N. Some copies have ε here.

37 ցօնոսքս ԲՅՈՒՐ ԶՈ ԶԵՐԵՐԵԱԾ ՇՐՈՐԵԱԾԵ ԱՐ ԲԻՈՇ Վ՛Ա  
 39 ԵԱԵ Ի Ն-ԷՐԻՈՆՆ ԶՈ ՄԵՐԻՐԻՈՇ ԵԱԻՇԵԱՐ ԹՃՈՐԻԱԸ, ԱԶԱՐ Է  
 40 ԱԶԱՐ ԲՕՐ ԶԱՐԱԵ ՎԵԱՐԵԼ ԼԵՐ ԶԱԸ ՏՈՆ ԶԱՐԱԵ ԵՈՇԱՐԻ ԱՅՎԱՐՈՒՅԻՐ  
 41 ՎՈ ԵՒ ԱՅ ՔԵՎՈՐԱՐ, ԱԶԱՐ ՆԱԸ ԵՈՇԱՐԻ ԻԱՐԱՈՆՆ ԼԷ՛ ՄԵՐԻՐԻՈՇ  
 ԵԱԻՇԵԱՐ ԱՐ ԲԻՈՇ. ԱՄԵ ՐԻՆ, ՄԵԱՐԱՄ ԶԱՐԱԵ ԲՐԵԱՅ  
 43 ԵԱՇՈՇԱՆԿԱ ՎՈ ՐԻՆՆԵ ՇԱՐՍԻՈՆ Ի ՐԱՆ ՆԻՇ ՐԵՈ ՎՈ ՇԱՄԱԾ ԱՐ  
 ԷՐԵԱՆՆՈՇԱԵԼԻՆ; ԱԶԱՐ ՎՈ ԵՐԻՅՅ ԶՈ Ն-ԱՄՈՒՄՆ ՐԷՆ ՐԱՆ  
 45 ‘ԵՐԻՐԵԼ’ ՐԵՐԻՈՇԱՐ Ի ՎԵՐԱ Ե ԼԵԱԵԱՐԻ, ՆԱՇԱՐԻ ՇԱԻՇ ԱՇՇ ՎԵԻՇ  
 ՐԵԱՇՄԱՄԵ ՈՒ ԐՐԻՈՇԱԾ ՐԵԱՄԵ ՆԱ ԽԷՐԵԱՆՆ, ՄԵԱՐԱՄ ՆԱԸ  
 ՐԱՒ Է ՔՐԵԱՅՐԱԾ ՎՈ ՇԱԵԱՐԵ ԱՐ ՇԱՒԼԵԱԾ Վ՛Ա ԲՐԵԱՅԱԵԼԻՆ.  
 48 ԱՅ ՐՈ ԱՆ ՇԵՐԵ ՎՈՇԵՐԻ ‘ՄԻ. ԶՈՈՎ,’ ՐԱՅԱՐԵ ՏԱՐԱՆԱԸ  
 49 ՎՈ ԵՒ ԱՅ ՐԵՈՒԱԾ ՐԵՈՒԼԵ Ի ԼԱՄՆԵԱԸ, ԱՐ ԷՐԵԱՆՆՈՇԱԵԼԻՆ, ԱՆ ՇԱՆ  
 50 ՐԱ ԽԱՐԻ ՎՈ՛Ն ՏԻՅԵԱՐՆԱ, ՄԻԼԵ, ՇԱՅՅ ՇԵԱՎ, ՐԷ ԵԼԱՇՈՆԱ Ա՛Ր  
 51 ՇՐԻ ՐԻՇՈ:—“ՇԻՆԱԾ ՐՈ (ԱՐ ՐԷ), ԱՇԱ ԼԱՐՈՐԻ Ի ԶՈՐԻՐ, ԱԶԱՐ  
 52 ԱՇԱ ԼԱՇՄԱՐԻ, ԱՅ Ա ՄԵԻ ՆՇՈՆՆ ՔՈՐԵԼԼ ԱՐՈՎ, ՆՇՇԵԱՇՇ ԶԵՐԻ,  
 53 ԵՐՈՐ ՇՈՅՇԱՄԱԼ, ՆԵԱՄՇՈՒՅԵԱԼԿԱԸ ԱՐ Ա ԵԱՇՇԱՐՈՎ, ԱՅ Ա ՄԵԻ  
 ՐԱԼԱՅ ՐԱՇՇԱՐԻ, ՐԱՇՇԱ, ԱԶԱՐ ՈՇԱՐԻ, ԱՅ Ա ՄԵԻ ՇԼԱՈՆԱԾ  
 ՈՒ ՎԵԱՆԱՄ ՎՐԱՄԵ, ԵՐՈՐ ՐՈՒ-ՇԵԱՆՐԱ ՈՒ ԽԱՐՈՇԵԱԾԱԵԼԻՆ,  
 56 ԵԱՐԱՐԵԱՐՄԱԸ Ի ՆՅՐԱԾՈՎ, ՎՐԱՐԱՅՅԵ Ի ԵՐԱԼԿԱՆԱՐ, ԵՐՈՐ  
 ՐՈՇՐԵՐՈՄԵԱԸ, ԵՐՈՐ ՐՈՆՆԱՐԻ ԱՐ ՇԼԱ Վ՛ՐԱՅՅԱԼ, ԵՐՈՐ ՆԵԱՄ-  
 ՔՈՒՅՐՈՄԵԱԸ ԱՐ ՄԱՐԼԱ ՆՈՎ ԱՐ ԵԱՅՇՈՐԻ Վ՛ՐԱԼԱՅ.” ԱՅ ՐՈ ՐՈՐ  
 ԱՆ ՇԵՐԵ ՎՈՇԵՐԻ ՏԱՆՈՒԽԱՐԵ ՈՐԱ:—“ՎՐԵԱՄ ՐՈՎ-ՐԱԼԱՅՇԵԱԸ  
 60 ԱՐ ՐԱՇՇԱԵԼԻՆ, ՇԱՐ ԱՆ ԱԼԵ ՇԻՆԵԱԼ ՎՈ ՎՇԱՈՒՄԵԼ, ԱԶԱՐ ՐԱ ԱՆՆԱՄ  
 ԵՐՈՐ ՇԼԱԻՇ Ի ՆՅԱՐԱՇՇԱԵԼԻՆ.”

ԱՎԵՐԻ ՏՔԵՐԵՐ ԶԱՐԱԵ Օ ԷՐԵԱՆՆՈՇԱԵԼԻՆ ՐԱՐԱՎԱՐ ՆԱ

37. ՇՐՈՐԵԱԾԵ, C and H; ՇՐՈՐԵԱՅԵ, N. ՐԱՆ ԲԻՇ, F; ՐԱՆ ԲԻՈՇ, *al.* 39. ԱՐ, C; ԻԱՐ, H. ԵՐԱՅՅԱԼ, F, &c. 40. F adds *ouine*; ԶԱՐԱԵ ՐՈՐ ՎՈ ԶԱԸ ՎՈՒՆԵ, H.  
 41. ԱՇԱ, F. 43. ՐԻՆՆԵ, C; ՎՈ ՇԱՄ, F, H, and N. H 5. 32 has ՎՈ ՇԱՄ C ՐԱՆԻ ՐԻ. Four words in C; not in F, H, or N. 45. ՐՈ ՐՅՐԻՈՇ, F. Ա, C and H; ԱՆ, N. ՆԱՇԻ, C. 47. ՆԱՐ ԵՐԱ, N. ՆԻ ՄԵԱՐԱՄ ԶԱՐԱԵ, F.  
 48. *Master Good* in MS., C; *Mr. Good* in N; *ՄԱՅԻՐԵՐ ԶՅՈՎ*, H. 49. 1, Ա, C.  
 50. *Sic* in N; 1566, C; 1566 ԵԼԱՅՆԱ, H. 51. ՇԱՄՈՇ, C and N; *cine*, H; *cric*, *al.* 52. ԶԷՐ, C; ԶԵԱՐ, H; ԶԵՐԱ, N. 53. ԱՐԱ Ա ՄԵԱՇՇԱՐՈՎ, H.

could it be possible that any Christian who was in Ireland would believe that Patrick's crown could be broken, and he having died more than a thousand years before: and moreover, as everybody knows, that it is a key of authority Peter had, and not an iron key by which any headpiece could be broken. Wherefore I think it was a silly lie Campion invented in making up this thing about the Irish; and forasmuch as he admits himself in the epistle he writes at the beginning of his book, that he spent but ten weeks in writing the history of Ireland, I think that it is not worth making a reply to any more of his lies.

Here is the testimony which Mr. Good, an English priest who was directing a school in Limerick, gives concerning the Irish in the year of the Lord fifteen hundred and sixty-six:—"A nation this, (he says) which is strong of body, and active, which has a high vigorous mind, an acute intellect, which is warlike, lavish of its substance, which is gifted with endurance of labour, cold, and hunger, which has an amorous turn, which is most kind towards guests, steadfast in love, implacable in enmity, which is credulous, greedy of obtaining renown, impatient of enduring insult or injustice."<sup>a</sup> Here is also the testimony which Stanihurst gives of them:—"A people much enduring in labours, beyond every race of men, and it is seldom they are cast down in difficulties."<sup>b</sup>

Spenser says that it was from the Irish the Saxons first

*a.* Gens haec corpore valida et in primis agilis, animo forti et elato, ingenio acri, bellicosa, vitae prodiga, laboris, frigoris et inediae patiens, veneri indulgens, hospitibus perbenigna, amore constans, inimicis implacabilis, credulitate levis, gloriae avida, contumeliae et iniuriae impatiens.

*b.* In laboribus ex omni hominum genere patientissimi, in rerum angustiis raro fracti.

56. *βυαν, γερμαδε*, C and N.  
in F, N, and H, not in C.

60. *ῥαοτδραδιβ*, H and N. *ταρ, γε*, six words



63 Σακραναίξ αιβξίτοιρ αρι οτύρ, αζυρ, ο'ά μέρι ριν, νί μαιβε  
64 ριορ λιτεριόδετα αρι βιοτ αζ να Σακραναίξιβ ζο βρυαριαοαρι  
ό έριεαννάιβ ι.

## VIII.

1 Όοξείβ Seon Όαυιρ λοτ αρι αν μβριετσαμναρ τυαιτε,  
το βρίξ, οαρι λειρ φέιν, ζο βρυλιτο τρι οιοτ-νόιρ ανη. Αν  
3 ceuo νόρ οίοβ, αν τάναιρτε το τεατ αρι βευλαιβ μιε  
4 τιζεαρινα αν ριυιη. Αν οαρια νόρ, αν ριοιη το βί αρι  
5 αν βρεαριανν ιοιρ να κομμβριάιτιριβ, ο'ά ηζαιριο ζαίλλ  
6 'ζαβάλ ειουό,' μαρι α ηθέανταοι μιοη-ριοιη ιοιρ να κομμ-  
7 βριάιτιριβ αρι αν βρεαριανν. Αν τρεαρ νόρ, έριυε το ζαβάλ  
8 α μαριβαό ουιη. Μο ρρεαζμαό αρι αν ηιό ρο, ηαό ρυίλ  
9 εριόε 'ραν μβιοτ ηαό θέανταρι μαλαιορ αρι ηεδέταιβ αζυρ  
αρι νόραιο ιηητε, το μέρι μαρι τέιτο μαλαιορ αρι ρτάιτο να  
11 εριέε. Όρι, νί ηαβδαοαρι να νόιρ υτο οριουίξε ι ραν μβριετ-  
σαμναρ τυαιτε, ζυρ λιηζεαοαρι έριεανηαίξ αρι όοζαό αζυρ  
αρι 'κοιηβλιοτ' το βειτ ιοιρ ζαό οά εριέ όίοβ, ιοηηυρ ζο  
μβίοιρ αζ μαριβαό, αζ αριζαιη, αζυρ αζ ρρεαόαό α έέιηε:  
αζυρ μαρι το κοηηαριεαρ ο'υαίρλιβ έριεανη, αζυρ ο'ά  
16 η-ολλαμναιιβ, αν οοέαρι το βί αζ τεατ το'η εαφαοηταίό  
17 το βιοό ιοιρ ροιρηνη α ζεριέε αν ταν ροιη, το ηεαφαοαρι  
ζυρ β'οιηέεαρ να τρι νόιρ υτο ο'οριουίξαό.

Αρι οτύρ το έιηζεαοαρι ζυρ έηεαρε αν τάναιρτεατ,  
ιοηηυρ ζο μβιαό εαριτίν ηφεαόμα αζ θέαηαη βαριάνταρι  
21 αρι ρλυαζ ζαόα εριέε ο'ά ηαιβε ι η-έριηηη, αζ κοηηαη α  
22 ζερεαό αζυρ α μαοιηη οόιβ. Όρι, οάμαό έ αν ηαε ι

63. *Saxones* MS.; *Saxonaίξ*, H. *Sic* in N; αιβξίτοιρ, C; αιβξίτεαρ, H.

64. *Sic* in F and H; λιτιοροδέτα, C; λιτιοδέαό, N. αρι βιέ, F; αρι βιέ, H.

VIII. 1. *Davis*, MS.; Όαβιρ, H. ζο βραζοηη λοτ α τρι νόραιο  
ατά ανη, F. το ξείβ S. O. λοτ ι τρι νόραιο ατά ραν μβ. τυαιτε ι  
η-έριηηη, H. 3. τάναιρ, C. αρι b., *sic* in C; ρά βράζαίτο, F, H, and *al.*

4. το βί, C; το βί, H, N, &c.

5. κομμβριάιτιριβ, C. ιοιρ έοιηηη, F.

ηζαιριο, C. ηζαιριητο, F and H.

6. *Gavalkinde*, MS., C; ζαβάλ *Kind*, F;

ζαβάλ *Kind*, N; *Gavalkind*, H. μιοηηη., C.

7. εριυε, F and H.

8. μαρι

received the alphabet, and, according to that, the Saxons had no knowledge whatever of literature till they acquired it from Irishmen.

## VIII.

John Davies finds fault with the legal system of the country, because, as he thinks, there are three evil customs in it. The first custom of these is that the 'tanist'<sup>1</sup> takes precedence of the son of the lord of the soil. The second custom is the division which was made on the land between brethren, which the Galls call 'gavalkind,'<sup>2</sup> where a subdivision of the land is made between the kinsmen. The third custom is to take 'eric'<sup>3</sup> for the slaying of man. My answer in this matter is, that there is not a country in the world in which a change is not made in statutes and customs, according as the condition of the country alters. For, those customs were not sanctioned in the law of the land until the Irish had entered upon war and conflict between every two of their territories, so that they were usually slaying, harrying, and plundering each other: and as it was apparent to the nobles of Ireland, and to their 'ollavs,'<sup>4</sup> the damage which ensued from the disunion among the inhabitants, they deemed it expedient to ordain those three customs.

In the first place, they understood that the 'tanistry'<sup>5</sup> was suitable in order that there should be an efficient captain safeguarding the people of every district in Ireland, by defending their spoils and their goods for them. For, if it

<sup>1</sup> *Tanaiste*, i.e. the elected successor of the same family. <sup>2</sup> *Gabháil einidh*: i.e. division of property between near kindred. <sup>3</sup> *Eirie*, i.e. blood-fine or satisfaction. <sup>4</sup> *Ollamh*, a sage, a doctor. <sup>5</sup> *Tanaisteacht*.

γιν νί, *al.* ναδ βρην, F. 9. γαν βιτ ιγ ναδ, F. 11. να τρι νόιγ,  
F and H. αιν να η-ορουξδθ, H and *al.* 16. *Sic* C; τοιξιοct, H and N.  
εραοντα in MSS. C and N; -ταct, H. 17. *Sic* C; φ. να ηέιρεαν, N;  
ήριμόρ να ηέ., H. 21. τφλουδξ, MS. 22. οαμαδθ, MS.; οά μβαδθ, H.



were the son should be there, instead of the father, it might happen, occasionally, for the son to be in his minority, and so that he would not be capable of defending his own territory, and that detriment would result to the country from that circumstance. Neither was it possible to dispense with the second custom obtaining in Ireland at that time, that is to say, to have fraternal partnership in the land. For, the rent of the district would not equal the hire which would fall to the number of troops who would defend it: whereas, when the territory became divided among the associated brethren, the kinsman who had the least share of it would be as ready in its defence, to the best of his ability, as the tribal chief who was over them would be. No more was it possible to avoid having the 'eric' established at this time: for, if any one slew a man then, he would find protection in the territory nearest to him, and since it was not in the power of the friends of him who was slain to exact vengeance or satisfaction from him who did the deed, they would sue his kin for the crime, as punishment on the slayer; and inasmuch as his kin had no privity of the slaying, it would not be lawful to shed their blood; nevertheless, a fine was imposed on them as punishment for him who had committed the crime, and I notice the same custom obtaining among the Galls now, where the 'kin-cogaish'<sup>1</sup> is adopted by them. Indeed, 'eric' and 'kin-cogaish' are alike; for 'cion' and 'coir' (i.e. *a crime*) are equal, and 'comghas' and 'gaol,' (i.e. *kinship*) are equal, and what 'kin-cogaish' signifies is to exact a tax or payment in 'eric' or honour-price<sup>2</sup> for the hurt or the loss which anyone causes (though it be slaying or other evil deed), from his

<sup>1</sup> *Cion comhgais*, lit. crime of relationship; an 'erie,' levied, as described, by way of vicarious punishment.      <sup>2</sup> *Eineaclann*, honour-price.

σοδστισοιρ α ξαολτα, F.      39. αιρ ιτον, H, F, and N.  
 41. Sic C; κυρεδοι, F.      42. σο νιοθ, C.      43. αν, not in F.      44. ευριαιc and  
 ευριαιc, C; εριαιc, F and N; ειριαιc, H.      47. αμαδc, not in F.      48. σο νι, MS.  
 σομαδc, F.

49 μίγνιον εἰλε ἐ), ὅ' ἄ ἔαραι νό ὅ' ἄ ἐνεαδ; ἄγυρ ὀοῖμ  
 50 ὅο βρῦλις ὅαλλ ἀνοιρ ἄς κοιμέαδ ἀν νόιρ ριν, μαρ  
 ὅο λεανταρ ἀν οἰον κοιῃσαιρ λεό. Ὅ' ἄ βρῖζ ριν, νίορ  
 52 ἐνεαρτα ὀο ὅεον Ὅδαιρ λοῖτ ὅ' ἔαζβάλ ἀρ ἀν μβρεῖτεαῖνναρ  
 τυαῖτε ἐρίο; ἄγυρ ἀν μέρο βεαναρ ριρ ἀν ὅά νόρ εἰλε, νί  
 54 μαιβε τεαῖτ 'να ν-έαζμαιρ ἄς ἔριονν ἀν ταν ὀο ὁορῶιζεαδ  
 ἰαδ, ἄγυρ μαρ ριν, νίορ β' ἰνβέιμε ἀν βρεῖτεαῖνναρ τυαῖτε  
 τρῖοτᾶ. Ὅρρ, ὅιον ὅο βρῦλις οἰρεαῖνναδ ὅ' ἔριονν ἀνοιρ,  
 ὀο βάδαρ εἰζεανταδ ἀν ταν ὀο ὁορῶιζεαδ ἰαδ.

58 Δοειρ Camoen ζυραβ νόρ ὅ' ἔριεαννῶαῖβ, βρεῖτεαῖνναιν,  
 59 λεαζα, ρεανῶαδ, ριλιῶ, ἄγυρ δορ τευο ὀο βεῖτ ἄς ἄ  
 60 ν-υαῖρλιβ, ἄγυρ τεαρμῶαῖνν ὀο βρονναδ ὀοῖβ, ἄγυρ ρόρ  
 ραοιρρε ὀο βεῖτ ἄς ἄ βρεαῖρρῶαῖνναιβ, ἄς ἄ βρεαῖρρῶαῖνν, ἄγυρ  
 63 ἄς ἄ ρρρῖεῖο. ἄς ρο μαρ ἀοειρ, ἄς λαβαιρτ οἰρρα:—  
 64 'Ατᾶ (ἀρ ρέ), ἄς να ρλαῖαῖβ ρεο ἄ ὀολιζῖτεοιρῶε ρέιν,  
 65 ὅ' ἄ νζαιρῶο βρεῖτεαῖνναιν, ἄ ρτᾶιρτεοιρῶε ρε ρρῖοβδᾶ  
 66 ἄ νζῖοῖν, ἄ λεαζα, ἄ βρῖλιῶ, ὅ' ἄ νζαιρῶο βάιρῶο, ἄγυρ ἄ  
 67 λυῖτ ρεανμα, ἄγυρ ρεαῖρρῶαῖνν οἰνντε ὀο ὅαδ ἀον ὀοῖβ ρο,  
 ἄγυρ ὅαδ ἀον ὀοῖβ ἄς ἀῖτιυζαδ ἰ ν-ἄ ρεαῖρρῶαῖνν ρέιν, ἄγυρ  
 69 ρόρ ὅαδ ἀον ὀοῖβ ὀο ἐρειβ οἰνντε ρα ρεαδ; μαρ ἀτᾶο  
 να βρεῖτεαῖνναιν ὀο ἐρειβ ἄγυρ ὀο ρῖοιννεαδ ὅ' ἄιρῖτε, να  
 ρεανῶαδ νό να ρτᾶιρτεοιρῶε ὀο ἐρειβ ἄγυρ ὀο ρῖοιννεαδ  
 71 εἰλε, ἄγυρ μαρ ριν ὀο ἔαδ ὅ ριν ἀμαδ, ὀο ρεολαδαιορ ἄ  
 72 ὅαδῶαῖνν ἄγυρ ἄ νζαοῖτα, ὅαδ ἀον ὀοῖβ ἰ ν-ἄ ἔειρῶο ρέιν,  
 ἄγυρ βῖο λυῖτ ἄ λεαντα ἰ ρνα ἡελαδῶαῖνναιβ ρεο ὀοῖβ ρέιν ὀο  
 ῖορ.”

49. ὅά ἔαραι νο, not in F. ὅα ἐμιοδ, MS. 50. κοιμέο, C and N; κοιμέαδ, H. For ὀο ἐίμ, line 42, H reads μαρ, and omits all (eight lines) from that to ὅο βρῦλις here. The text is from C; other copies vary. F and H omit from μαρ, line 50, to ριν in next line. 52. ὅ' ἔαζβάλ, F and C; ὅ' ἔαζάλ, H. 54. να βρεζμαιρ, F. ἰ ν-έ., H. ἀν ἐ., F.

58. ἄς ε., F. 59. ρεανῶαῖνν, MS.; ρεανῶαδ, H. Sic C; ριλιῶε and -λεαδᾶ, N; -λεαδᾶ, H. 60. Sic in C (pl.); τεαρμῶαῖνν, H; τεαρμῶαῖνν, N. 63. Sic C; ρλαῖτιβ, H and N. ὀολιζῖτεοιρῶ, F. 64. νζαιρῶο, F, H, and N; νζαιρῶο, C. Sic C; ρτᾶιρτεοιρῶ, F; ρτᾶιρῶεοιρῶε, al. 65. ἄ βρῖλεαδᾶ, F.



friend or from his kindred ; and I perceive that the Galls keep up that system now, since the ‘kin-cogaish’ is adopted by them. Wherefore, it is not honest in John Davies to find fault with the native jurisprudence because of it ; and, as far as regards the other two customs, there was no way of doing without them in Ireland when they were appointed, and, therefore, the native law of the land should not be censured on their account. For, though they are not suitable for Ireland now, they were necessary at the time they were established.

Camden says it is a system among the Irish for their nobles to have lawgivers, physicians, antiquaries, poets, and musicians, and for endowments to be bestowed on them, and also their persons, lands, and property to enjoy immunity. Here is what he says, speaking of them :—“ These princes (he says) have their own lawgivers, whom they call ‘brehons,’<sup>1</sup> their historians for writing their actions, their physicians, their poets, whom they name ‘bards,’ and their singing men, and land appointed to each one of these, and each of them dwelling on his own land, and, moreover, every one of them of a certain family apart ; that is to say, the judges of one special tribe and surname, the antiquaries or historians of another tribe and surname, and so to each one from that out, they bring up their children and their kinsfolk, each one of them in his own art, and there are always successors of themselves in these arts.”<sup>a</sup>

a. Habent hi magnates suos iuridicos, quos vocant Brehonos, suos historicos, qui res gestas describunt, medicos, poetas, quos bardos vocant, et citharaedos, quibus singulis sua praedia assignata sunt, et singuli sunt in unoquoque territorio, et é certis et singulis familiis ; scilicet, brehoni unius stirpis et nominis, historici alterius, et sic de coeteris, qui suos liberos sive cognatos in sua qualibet arte erudiunt, et semper successores habent.

<sup>1</sup> *Breitheamh*, a judge.

66. ၁၁ C ; ၁၄, F and N ; ၁၀, H.

၁၁၀၁၀, C ; ၁၁၀၁၀, H.

72. *Sic* F and H ; na ḡcéiró réim, C.

67. ၁၁၀, H. na ḡp., F.

71. eile, H. ၁၁၀၁၀, H.

69. ၁၀ ၁၁, C.

၁၁၀၁၀, F.

Δρ na βριατραιβ̄ peo Ḳamoen, ιρ pollur̄ zupab̄ maiṭ an  
 τ-οριουζαδ̄ vo cuipead̄ari ēipeannaiḡ r̄ior̄ me coiméad̄o na  
 77 n-ealad̄ōan ro 1 n-ēirunn̄ ó aimir̄i zo haimir̄i. Óirī tuḡad̄ari  
 78 peapiann̄ ollam̄antaḡta vo ḡad̄ tpeib̄ v̄ioḡb̄, ionnur̄ zo  
 79 mb̄iad̄o coṭuḡad̄o aca or̄ia r̄ein, le paot̄ruḡad̄o na n-ealad̄ōan  
 80 zo naḡ cuipead̄o boḡtaḡt̄ v̄'á nor̄uim̄ iad̄; aḡur̄ r̄ór̄  
 81 ιρ̄ é an̄ tí r̄á veap̄r̄ḡnaiḡṭe vo'n̄ tpeib̄ rin̄, nó vo'n̄  
 tpeib̄ eile, voḡeib̄eas̄o ollam̄antaḡt̄ na r̄laiṭe peapiann̄  
 83 vo b̄ioḡ aḡe, aḡur̄ tiḡeas̄o ve rin̄ ḡad̄ don̄ v̄ioḡb̄ vo  
 84 [v̄éan̄am̄ v̄ic̄ill̄ ar̄] beit̄ r̄oi-eolad̄ 1 n-a n-ealad̄ōan  
 85 r̄ein [1 noḡiḡ] me ḡpeam̄uḡad̄o na hollam̄antaḡta tar̄ an̄  
 86 ḡcurō eile v̄'á tpeib̄: aḡur̄ ιρ̄ mar̄ rin̄ voḡn̄itear̄ vo'n̄ leit̄  
 ṭall̄ v̄'f̄air̄iḡe anoir̄ le m̄or̄ián̄ ṭeiv̄ vo buain̄ caṭaoipead̄  
 88 am̄ad̄ a lor̄ a b̄r̄oḡluma. Ιρ̄ m̄oiv̄e r̄ór̄ vo r̄eas̄ad̄o na  
 89 healad̄ōna ro vo coiméad̄o mar̄ vo or̄iuḡeas̄ad̄ari uair̄le  
 90 ēipeann̄ teap̄mann̄ aḡur̄ com̄aiṭce vo beit̄ aḡ peapiann̄,  
 91 aḡ peapiann̄aiḡb̄, aḡur̄ aḡ r̄p̄r̄eiv̄o na n-ollam̄an̄; óirī, an̄  
 92 tan̄ vo b̄ioir̄ ḡaeḡil̄ aḡur̄ ḡail̄ ear̄donṭad̄o r̄é' c̄eile,  
 93 naḡ cuipear̄oir̄ buaiḡr̄eas̄o ná toir̄meas̄r̄ ar̄ na hollam̄naiḡb̄  
 94 ná ar̄ na valṭad̄aiḡb̄ r̄oḡluma vo b̄ioḡ aca, v̄'á v̄toir̄meas̄r̄  
 95 ó r̄paot̄ruḡad̄o na n-ealad̄ōan. Léas̄tar̄ aḡ iul̄ Caer̄ar̄,  
 1 ran̄ r̄eipead̄o leas̄bar̄ v̄'á r̄ṭáirī, zo iaiḡbe an̄ teap̄mann̄  
 97 ceur̄ona aḡ na v̄raoiṭ̄ib̄ ṭáim̄ic̄ ó iariṭar̄i eor̄ipa vo r̄eolad̄o  
 98 r̄col̄ vo'n̄ f̄raim̄c, aḡur̄ r̄aoil̄im̄ zupab̄ a hēir̄unn̄ iuḡad̄ari  
 an̄ nó r̄oin̄ leó.

77. ro, 7c., not in H. tuḡad̄o, F. 78. ollam̄naḡta, H, &c. va, C; vo  
 ḡad̄ don̄ tpeib̄, H. 79. or̄ia, not in H. 80. v̄á ḡruim̄, C; v̄á nor̄uim̄,  
 F, H, and N. 81. an̄ té, H. Sic C; veap̄r̄ḡnaiṭe ran̄ ealad̄ōan, H and F.  
 83. Sic C and H; vo b̄i, F. vo ṭiḡioḡb̄, N. 84. In brackets is not in C,  
 but is in F and H. 85. an̄ v̄oḡiḡ, over line in F. 86. v̄on̄iṭior̄, C and N;  
 C adds Lé m̄or̄ián̄. 88. After v̄'á tpeib̄ above to a b̄r̄oḡluma is not in H.  
 89. H and F add 1 n-ēir̄unn̄. 90. Sic C and H. com̄aiṭce, F. 91. ionnur̄

From these words of Camden it is clear that the order is good which the Irish had laid down for preserving these arts in Ireland from time to time. For they assigned professional lands to each tribe of them, in order that they might have sustenance for themselves for the cultivation of the arts, that poverty should not turn them away ; and, moreover, it is the most proficient individual of one tribe or the other who would obtain the professorship of the prince of the land which he held ; and it used to result from that that every one of them would make his best efforts to be well versed in his own art in hope of obtaining the professorship in preference to the rest of his tribe : and it is thus it is done beyond the sea now by many who go to obtain (college) chairs in consideration of their learning. It was all the more possible to preserve these arts, as the nobility of Ireland had appointed that the land, the persons and the property of the ‘ollavs’<sup>1</sup> should enjoy security and protection ; for when the native Irish and the foreigners would be contending with each other, they should not cause trouble or annoyance to the professors, or to the pupils who were with them for instruction, hindering them from cultivating the arts. It is read in Julius Cæsar, in the sixth book of his history, that the ‘druids’<sup>2</sup> who came from the west of Europe to direct schools in France enjoyed a similar immunity, and I think that it was from Ireland they brought that custom with them.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ollamh*, a sage, professor, doctor.

<sup>2</sup> *Dræoi*, i.e. *magus*.

for óir, F, H, and N (with nað). 92. Ξαοιθίλ, C, N, and H. *Sic* C ;  
 εαραονταδέ, F and H. 93. *Sic* C ; nað ζευιρρεαθ, H ; nað ευιρριθε, F and N.  
 94. ο. ηε ρόγλιυμ, F and N. τοιρμιορζ, C. 95. *Julius Caesar*, F, C, and  
 N ; ιυιλ σαεραη, H. 97. τάιμιο, C ; σο ευαρθ, F, N, and H. 98. ιρcol,  
 H ; ιζcol, C and N. von fpaingce, F, C, and N. Δ ηέ., *sic* C, F, and N ;  
 ó é., H.

## IX.

1 ní leanra óúinn do bheugnuḡad na nua-ḡall ro nío-  
 2 ra-mó, bíodḡ suirab iomóda nío cúirio ríor i n-a rḡairiú do  
 réadofaíde do bheugnuḡad; do bḡiḡ uiríóir a rḡairíobdaio ḡo  
 marḡairiḡḡeac ar éirinn, nacḡ fuil ó'úḡoiríobḡar aca me n-a  
 5 rḡairíobad acḡ inniur rḡeul ainḡearḡac do bí fuacḡmair  
 6 ó'Éirinn, aḡur aineolac i n-a reancur: óir ir veairb, na  
 7 raioḡe do bí me reancur i n-Éirinn, ná'ir fóbriavair rḡolur  
 8 do ḡabairḡe oóibḡean ann, aḡur mar rḡin, ná'ir b'féirir  
 oóib eolar do beir i reancur nó i rean-óálair éireann aca.  
 aḡur Cambriey, do ḡab mé' air bairántar do óéannaḡ ar  
 éac, ir corḡmair mḡr suirab oall nó oaoi ḡuḡ fḡair-eolar  
 12 raḡairll oó, mar suir fḡaḡairb ḡabáil ḡuairḡe Dé Oanann  
 ḡan luad do óéannaḡ uirre, aḡur ḡo raḡavair ḡrí bliadna  
 14 earḡa do óá éad i ḡceannaḡ éireann, aḡur ḡo raḡavair  
 15 naoi ríogḡa oíob i bḡairḡear éireann; aḡur é iar nḡabáil  
 mé' air ceuo ḡabála éireann do cúir ríor, ḡémaó i ḡabáil  
 17 Céarḡac i, aḡur nacḡ ḡabair na reancóda ḡo cinnḡe mar  
 18 ḡabáil mḡa, ḡar éann ḡo luairḡear leó i n-a leabḡair i.  
 19 Meairaim ḡo fḡirinneac nacḡ mairbe read aḡe i reancur  
 20 éireann do loirḡairiḡacḡ, acḡ suirab é aóḡar fa'ir ḡab do  
 21 láim rḡairíobad uirre le mḡearḡairb do ḡabairḡe ar a  
 22 fḡoirinn me n-a linn féin, aḡur ar a rḡinḡearmairb mḡmḡa:  
 23 aḡur fḡor ir ḡearr an uair do bí aḡe ar cúairḡuḡad  
 reancura éireann, do bḡiḡ nacḡar éair acḡ bliadḡain ḡo  
 25 leir mḡr ḡan uul ḡo Saḡairb; aḡur ar mbeir ó'á rḡair ḡan

IX. 1. *Sic* in C (óúin); ní leanram do bḡeacnuḡad, H; ní leanam do  
 bḡeacḡairb, N. ní leanam ar, F. 2. F has má acá for bíod. 5. C;  
 uirre, H. rḡél, C; rḡeal, N; rḡeal, H. fuacḡmair, C. 6. 7 do bí  
 aineolac ran r., F. 7. nío, H and N. 8. For ann here F has ran  
 reancur. 12. *Sic* C; ḡuacḡa Dé O., H and N. ḡuacḡa Dé Oanonn, F.  
 14. céo, C; céet, H; éeao, N. 15. naoi ríḡ, C; noí ríḡe, H; not in F.  
 ar, C; air, H. 17. reancurde, C. 18. luairḡear, MS. 19. ḡo  
 fḡirinneac, not in F. 20. do luad aḡe, F. do loirḡ aḡe, acḡ aóḡar me

## IX.

The refutation of these new foreign writers need not be pursued by us any further, although there are many things they insert in their histories which it would be possible to confute ; because, as to the most part of what they write disparagingly of Ireland, they have no authority for writing it but repeating the tales of false witnesses who were hostile to Ireland, and ignorant of her history : for it is certain that the learned men who were conversant with antiquity in Ireland did not undertake to enlighten them in it, and, so, it was not possible for them to have knowledge of the history and ancient state of Ireland. And Cambrensis, who undertook to supply warrant for everything, it is likely in his case that it was a blind man or a blockhead who gave him such a shower of fabulous information, so that he has left the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann without making mention of it, although they were three years short of two hundred in the headship of Ireland, and that there were nine kings of them in the sovereignty of Ireland : and (yet) he had recounted the first invasion of Ireland, although it were only the invasion of Ceasair, and that the antiquaries do not regard it for certain as an invasion, notwithstanding that it is mentioned by them in their books. Truly I think that he took no interest in investigating the antiquity of Ireland, but that the reason why he set about writing of Ireland is to give false testimony concerning her people during his own time, and their ancestors before them : and, besides, it was but brief opportunity he had for research on the history of Ireland, since he spent but a year and a half at it before going (back) to

---

μήτεσται το έ., H.

21. απ έριμν, F.

22. απ έ. να ήέ. το

μάρι με να, 7c. πρόμα, not in F.

23. απ έ. το όέανάη απ γ. έ., F.

το όέανάη απ, H.

25. πολ 50, C ; πολ 1., H. 5αν ουλ Δ σαχαίβ, F.



beit críócnuighe, do-íadhaib cuio leic-bliadna teardas ói  
ar cúram 'compáin' do féin, o'ar b'ainm beirtiam uer-  
non.

Uime rin, atá doígh agham cibé léaghtóir comérom léig-  
30 fear dhá breugnuighe o'á noéim ar Cambrien, agus ar  
31 na hua-ghallaidh reo leanar a loirg, gurab mó críofear  
an breugnuighe doghnám ar a mbreugaidh ioná do'n innirín  
reul doghnám cáic, óir atáim doir, agus oronag oíob-ran  
ógh; do connairic mé agus tuigim príim-leabhair an trean-  
cúra, agus ní facadair-ran iad, agus dá bfaicóir, ní tuig-  
36 riú leó iad. Ní ar fuaic ná ar gháic oirionge ar bioic  
37 reic a céile, ná ar fuaic leam donouine, ná do fuaic me  
38 roic ar o'íadgháil uaid, cuirim móimam rdair na hÉireann do  
39 reicóidh, áic do bíg gur meirar ná'ir b'oiricéar com-  
40 onóiric na hÉireann do críic, agus com-uairle dhá foirne  
41 o'áir áicig í, do uil i mbáic, gan luad ná iomráic do beic  
oiria: agus meiraim gurab cóiric mo éiric do dháil  
43 ar Éireannáic ar an tuairgáil doberim, do bíg  
44 gurab ar dháic leir i' mo-mó críic. Cibé le n-ab  
45 móir a n-abrim i' u, nác iméiric do mbéirinn breic  
le báic ag tabairic iomad molta tar mar do cuileadair  
oiria, agus mé féin do Sean-ghallaidh do réir bun-  
47 áir.

Má atá, iomóiric, do moltair an ronn leir dhá rdaic  
o'á reicóidh ar Éirinn, oíommolair an foiricéar leir dhá  
hua-ghall-rdaic o'á reicóidh uiric, agus i' leir rin  
51 do ghíorad mirc do cum na rdaic reo do reicóidh ar  
Éireannáic, ar méir na tuairic do dhá mé r'ar eugóir  
53 foluric doghnitéir oiria leó. Dá otugadair, rda, a  
54 b'iric-éiric féin ar Éireannáic, ní fearair creic ar náic

30. *Sie C*; noéim, F.31. críofídear, F and H. críofir, *al.*

36. ran mbic, F.

37. F omits ná before do here.

38. rdaic, F.

uaid, omitted.

39. gur meir me, F.

40. a com onóiric, F and H;

commaic N.

41. luaid, C. do déanam, H.

43. do dháil uiric, F.

England ; and his history not being finished (in that time), he left a half year's portion wanting (to be completed) of it under the care of a companion of his, named Bertram Verdon.

Wherefore, I have hope that whatsoever impartial reader shall read every refutation which I make on Cambrensis, and on these new foreigners who follow his track, will trust the refutation I make on their lies rather than the story-telling they all do, for I am old, and a number of these were young ; I have seen and I understand the chief historical books, and they did not see them, and if they had seen them, they would not have understood them. It is not for hatred nor for love of any set of people beyond another, nor at the instigation of anyone, nor with the expectation of obtaining profit from it, that I set forth to write the history of Ireland, but because I deemed it was not fitting that a country so honourable as Ireland, and races so noble as those who have inhabited it, should go into oblivion without mention or narration being left of them : and I think that my estimate in the account I give concerning the Irish ought the rather to be accepted, because it is of the Gaels I chiefly treat. Whoever thinks it much I say for them, it is not to be considered that I should deliver judgment through favour, giving them much praise beyond what they have deserved, being myself of the old Galls as regards my origin.

If, indeed it be that the soil is commended by every historian who writes on Ireland, the race is dispraised by every new foreign historian who writes about it, and it is by that I was incited to write this history concerning the Irish, owing to the extent of the pity I felt at the manifest injustice which is done to them by those writers. If only indeed they had given their proper estimate to the Irish, I know not why

---

H has ράν τ. τοβερνιμ ορηα. 44. ciob bé lenab móir, F. ciob bé ne nar móir, *al.* 45. brieit, F, C, N, and H. 47. oóib, for oρηα, F.  
 51. ne pcpioθαδ, H. 53. πολλυραις, not in F. οά οτευξέδοι, F and H.  
 54. διη έιρεαννέαιβ, F and H. Δ οτειτε φίμιννεαδ φίιν, H, N, and F.

55 κυριωσίρ ι ζκοιμμεαρ με λαιον-εινεαδ ᾿ραν ἑοριαρ ιαο ι  
 56 οτρι νειτιβ, μαρι ατά, ι ηζαιρζεαμλιδετ, ι λειζεανταδετ,  
 57 αζυρ ι η-α μβειτ οαιηγεαν ι ραν ζυριουεαμ Κατοιλεαα :  
 58 αζυρ αν μερο βεαναρ με ναομιαιβ ἑριεανη, νι μαεαδ ο᾿α  
 59 ιμαοιουεαμ αρεαο α λιοημιαιη οο βάοαρ, οο βριζ ζο βριυιλο  
 60 υζοαρι κοιζαριδε να ηεοιρα αζ α αομιαιλ, αζυρ ζο  
 61 η-αβμαιο ζυρ λιοημιαιη ἑριη ρα ναομιαιβ ιονα αοιη-εριοε  
 62 ι ραν εοριαρ ; αζυρ ρορ ζο η-αομιαο ζο μαιβε αριοφλαιτεαρ  
 63 να ροζλμα ι η-ἑριηη κοιμ-λιοημιαρ [αζυρ] ριη ζυρ βριυετ  
 64 ρι ροιηηη ροζλματ ααιτε οο᾿η ρριαιη, οο᾿η ιοταίλε, οο᾿η  
 5 ἑαριμαιη, ζο ριοηοιυρ, ζο αααριη, αζυρ ζο ηαλβαιη,  
 66 μαρι ιρ ρολλυρ αρ αν μβιολλαε ατά αζ αν λεαβαι ι η-αιρ  
 ρεριοβαο βεατα ράοριαε, ἑοιυμειλε, αζυρ βριζοε ι  
 68 ηβευιλα : αζυρ αν μερο βεαναρ\* με ρεανκυρ ἑριεανη, ιρ  
 ιηηηεαρτα ζο μαιβε βαριανταμιαιλ, οο βριζ ζο ηγλανταοι ι  
 βρειρ τεαμιαε ζαε τηεαρ βλιαοαιη ε, οο λαταρ υαιρλε,  
 εαζλαιη, αζυρ ολλαμιαη ἑριεανη ; αζυρ ο οο ζαβαοαρ  
 72 ἑριεανηαιζ αριουεαμ, οο κυριεαδ αι ροιλαμιαρ ριελαιι-  
 73 οεαδ εαζλαιη [ε]. βιοδ α ριαοηαιη ριη αι να ρριμ-  
 74 λεαβμιαιβ ρεο ριορ, ατά με α βραιορην ρορ, μαρι ατά λεαβαι  
 75 αριοα-μαεα ; ααταρ η ααιριλ, οο ρεριοβ Κοιμαε ναομια  
 μαε ἑυιλεανηαιη (νι οα ευιγεαδ μύμιαη αζυρ αριουεαρροζ  
 77 ααιριλ) ; λεαβαι να ηυαεοηγμιαλα ; λεαβαι ἑλυαηα ηεοηηεαε  
 ριοηηταιη ι λαιοζιρ ; ααταρ να ρανη, ρο ρεριοβ αοηζυρ  
 αείλε οε ; λεαβαι ζλινηη-οα-λοε ; λεαβαι να ζααριτ, ρο  
 80 ρζριοβ βειηεν ναομια μαε αειρζηειη ; υιουρ αιαριαιη, ρο

55. με α αα., H.

57. Κατοιλice, H. Catolica, F.

58. νι μαε

οα ιμαοιουοιη, F. νι μαε, C and al. ; νι ηεαε, N ; νι μαεα, H.

59. οα

μαοιουοιη, N.

60. F, H, and N add υιλε. Others write αζ α η-αομιαιλ ;

F omits 7 ζο η-αβμαιο.

61. εμεριοε, C ; αομεριοε, N ; H adds ειλε.

62. ζο η-αομιαη ριαο, H ; ζο η-αομιαο ριαο, N.

63. βριυετ, C ; βριυετ,

H and N.

64. F, H, N, &amp;c., add ρειη. οοη ρριαιη, F and C. εαοαίλε, C ;

ιοτταίλε, N. οο εαοαίλε, F.

66. αει η and N ; βριολαε, C. λεαβριη, F.

68. ιη μερο βεαναρ, F.

72. οριλαμιαρ, F and C.

73. εαζαίρ, MS. From

ἑριεανη above to this is not in H. \* Two pages of MS. C. are wanting here,

from με ρεανκυρ [Supplied from MSS. H 5. 32 and F.]

74. με η-α, H.

they should not put them in comparison with any nation in Europe in three things, namely, in valour, in learning, and in being steadfast in the Catholic faith: and forasmuch as regards the saints of Ireland, it needs not to boast what a multitude they were, because the foreign authors of Europe admit this, and they state that Ireland was more prolific in saints than any country in Europe; and, moreover, they admit that the dominion of learning in Ireland was so productive, that she sent forth from her learned companies to France, to Italy, to Germany, to Flanders, to England, and to Scotland, as is clear from the introduction to the book in which were written in English lives of Patrick, Columcille, and Brigid: and forasmuch as concerns the ancient history of Ireland, it may be assumed that it was authoritative, because it used to be revised at the assembly<sup>1</sup> of Tara<sup>2</sup> every third year, in presence of the nobility, the clergy, and the learned of Ireland; and since the Irish received the faith, it has been placed under the sanction of the prelates of the Church. These chief books following which are still to be seen, will testify to this; namely, the Book of Armagh;<sup>3</sup> the ‘Saltair’<sup>4</sup> of Cashel,<sup>5</sup> which holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, king of the two provinces of Munster<sup>6</sup> and archbishop of Cashel, wrote; the Book of Uachongbháil;<sup>7</sup> the Book of Cluaineidhneach<sup>8</sup> of Fionntan in Leix;<sup>9</sup> the ‘Saltair na rann,’<sup>10</sup> which Aonghus the ‘Culdee’<sup>11</sup> wrote; the Book of Glendaloch;<sup>12</sup> the Book of Rights, which holy Benen, son of Sesgnen wrote; the ‘Uidhir’<sup>13</sup> of Ciaran,

<sup>1</sup> *Feis*, assembly, festival.

<sup>2</sup> *Teamhair* (*Teamhrach*, gen.), Tara.

<sup>3</sup> *Arđ Macha*.

<sup>4</sup> *Saltair*, *Psalterium*, *Duanaire*, see p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> *Cuiseal*.

<sup>6</sup> See pp. 6 and 91.

<sup>7</sup> See O’Curry’s ‘MS. Materials’ for an account of this and other books mentioned.

<sup>8</sup> Clonenagh in Queen’s County.

<sup>9</sup> *Laoigheas*.

<sup>10</sup> *i.e.* of the Verses.

<sup>11</sup> *Céile Dé*.

<sup>12</sup> *Gleann-da-loch*.

<sup>13</sup> Or the

‘Dun,’ the original *Leabhar na hUidhre*.

75. *Sic* in F and N; ἀπομαῶς, C and H. πρᾶλταιρ, MS.; σᾶλταιρ, H.

77. Not in H; N has λ. congimáλα. ἡλῖγνεαδ, H. ἀρῖμοδ, F.

80. *Sic* C

and H; βέμιν, N; ὕμέν, F. υ. ῥιανάν, C.





which was written in Clonmacnois ;<sup>1</sup> the Yellow Book of Moling, and the Black Book of Molaga. Here follows a summary of the books which were written in those,<sup>2</sup> namely, the book of Invasion, the book of the Provinces, the Roll of Kings, the book of tribes,<sup>3</sup> the book of synchronism,<sup>4</sup> the the book of famous places,<sup>5</sup> the book of remarkable women, the book which was called 'Cóir anmann';<sup>6</sup> the book which was called 'Uraicheapt,'<sup>7</sup> which Ceannfaolaidh the learned wrote, and the book which is called the 'Amhra'<sup>8</sup> of Columcille, which Dallan Forgaill wrote shortly after the death of Columcille. There are yet to be seen in Ireland many other histories, besides the chief books which we have mentioned, in which there is much of ancient record to be discovered, such as the battle of Magh Muccraimhe, the siege of Druim Damhghaire, the fates of the knights, the battle of Crionna, the battle of Fionnchoradh, the battle of Ros-na-Ríogh, the battle of Magh Léana, the battle of Magh Rath, the battle of Magh Tualaing, and many other histories which we shall not mention here. Furthermore, the historical record of Ireland should be considered as authoritative, the rather that there were over two hundred professors of history<sup>9</sup> keeping the ancient record of Ireland, and every one of them having a subsidy from the nobles of Ireland on that account, and having the revision of the nobility and clergy from time to time. Because of its antiquity, likewise, it is the more worthy of trust, and, also, that it has not suffered interruption or suppression from the violence of strangers. For, notwithstanding that the Norsemen had been troubling Ireland for a period, there were such a number of learned men keeping the ancient record that the historical compilation

<sup>1</sup> *Cluain-mic-nois*.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the headings of the separate tracts.

<sup>3</sup> *Aos*

here possibly means caste or grade.

<sup>4</sup> Seems to have been a treatise on verifying dates.

<sup>5</sup> *Dinnseanchus*, Onomasticon, or topography.

<sup>6</sup> Interpretation

of names, perhaps Etymology.

<sup>7</sup> Rudiments (of Grammar) probably.

<sup>8</sup> Panegyric or *Elóge*.

<sup>9</sup> *Seanchus*, antiquity, archæology ; compilation of ancient law or history.

9 ἡΘορρα, το βρίς ζυρ μύεδοαρ Ρόμάναιζ, Ζαλλι, Ζοτι,  
 10 Ὑανθαλι, Σακραναιζ, Σαραιεσι, Μύριαζ αζυρ Ὑοκλονναιζ α  
 11 ρεανέυρ ι ηζαέ μυατέαρ μίος ο'ά οτυζαοαρ ρύτα: ζιόεαο,  
 12 νί έάινιζ ο'αον-οριονζ οίοβ-ραν έιρε ο'αριζαμ, το πέρι  
 13 Čambrienr, 'ραν ρειρεαο αιιβροιλ α'ρ οά ρίεο, μαρ α  
 14 η-αβαρ, αζ λαβαρτ αρ έιρυνν:—"Οο βί έιρε ραορ ό έύρ  
 ό μυατέαρ αν υιλε έινιό έοιζερίε." Αρ ρο ιρ ιοντυιζτε ζο  
 ραίβε έιρε ραορ ό ιομμυατέαρ ηάμιαο λέ' μύεραοε α  
 ρεανέυρ αζυρ α ρεαν-οάλα; αζυρ νί μαρ ριν ο'αοιν-έριέ  
 ειλε 'ραν Θοραιρ. Ὑιμε ριν μεαραιμ ζυριαβ κόρια εριεοεα-  
 19 μαιη το ρεανέυρ έιρεαηη ιονά το ρεανέυρ αοιν-έριέ ειλε  
 'ραν Θοραιρ, αζυρ ρόρ μαρ το ρζαζαο λε Ράοριαο, αζυρ  
 λε ηαοιμ-έλέρι έιρεαηη έ, ό αμρρη ζο ηαμρρη.

22 Ζιόεαο, τυιζ, α λέαζτέορ, ζο ηοέαρηα μέ μαλαρτ αρ  
 23 αν άιρεαή βλιαόαν ιηηιρτεαρ το βειτ ι βρλαίτεαρ βεαζάιη  
 24 το μίοςάιβ ράζαητα ηα ήέιρεαηη ρεαέ μαρ κυρτεαρ ρίορ  
 ι ραν Ρέιη Ρίοζηραιόε, αζυρ ι ρηα ουαηταιβ ατά cumτα  
 26 ορρη έ; αζυρ ιρ έ ιρ ράτ όαμ έυιζε ρηη ηαέ ραζβαιμ αζ  
 27 τεαέτ λε ήάιρεαή ηα η-αμρρεαρ ό άόαή ζο ζειη έριορτ,  
 το πέρι υζοαρι βαράηταήαιλ αρ βιοέ έοιζερίε ιαο. Αόβαρ  
 29 ειλε ρόρ ατά αζαμ, ζο βραιέτεαρ όαμ ζο οτυζταρ άιρεαή  
 30 έιζεεαρτα βλιαόαν το όριονζ οίοβ, μαρ ατά Σίορρηα  
 31 ραοζλάε, ο'ά οτυζταρ τηί έαοζαο βλιαόαν, αζυρ ζο  
 32 λέαζταρ ληη ι ρειη-λεαβαρ Ζαβάλα ζο ραίβε Σίορρηα έεαο

9. *Gauli* MS. *Goti*. 10. *Vadali*, MS. *Saxones*, MS.; *Saxonaiz*, H. *Saroseni*, MS.; *Sarapeni*, H. *Sie* C; *μάρι*, H; *Mauri*, N. 11. *in* ζαέ, C; *ιρ* ζαέ, F, H, and N. *ρύταιβ*, C; *ρύτοιβ*, F; *ρύταιιβ*, H and N. 12. *οίοβ* ρηη, MS. 13. *ραν*. 46. ca., C. From *Cambrensis* here to *ιοντυιζτε* is wanting in H. 14. *το βί έ*. *ό έύρραορ ό ιμρμυατέαρ*, F. 19. *έμέριέε*, MS. 22. *ζο ηοέαρηα*, H. 23. *αρ αν άιρεαή ηβλιαόον*, F; *αρ ιη άιριοή βλιαόαν*, C. 24. *ρεοέ*, MS. *κυρέορ*, F. 26. *όαή*, MSS. and H. *ραζοιή*, F. 27. *ηα ηαμρρη*, N; also F, but *ηαμρρηορ* is written above the line. 29. *Sie* in C;

was preserved, even though many books fell into the hands of the Norsemen. Howbeit, it is not thus with other European countries, because the Romans, Gauls, Goths, Vandals, Saxons, Saracens, Moors, and Danes destroyed their old records in every inroad (of their kings) which they made upon them : yet, it fell not to any of these to plunder Ireland, according to Cambrensis, in the forty-sixth chapter, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Ireland was, from the beginning, free from incursion of any foreign nation."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that Ireland was free from the invasion of enemies by which her ancient history and her former transactions would be extinguished ; and it is not so with any other country in Europe. Wherefore I think that it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland than on the history of any other country in Europe, and, moreover, as it has been expurgated by Patrick, and by the holy clergy of Ireland, from time to time.

Understand, nevertheless, O reader, that I have made a change in the computation of the years which are stated to have been in the reign of a few of the pagan kings of Ireland apart from how it is set down in the Roll of Kings, and in the poems which have been composed on them ; and the reason I have for that is, that I find them not agreeing with the enumeration of the epochs from Adam to the birth of Christ, according to any reputable foreign author. I have, besides, another reason, that it seems to me that an undue number of years is assigned to some of them, such as Síorna the long-lived to whom three fifties of years are attributed, and that we may read in the old book of Invasion that Síorna was an hundred years old before he assumed the sovereignty

*a. Hibernia, ab initio, ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.*

H and N read ῥο ἑρίξ 50 ἑρ. ἑραϊκεαὶ ῥομή, F.

31. τῇ ἐδοῖα βλῖαθ, C ; τῇ ἐδοῖατ βλῖαθ, F.

λεῖστεα, H ; λεῖστεα, N.

30. βλῖαθ, F and C.

32. λεῖστεα, C ;

33 βλιαῶαν ρυλ το ῥαβ ρλαῖτεαρ Ἐμεανν, αῡρ τοῶ ῡαυρυνν  
 34 ριορ α βειτ ι βρλαῖτεαρ τρι ἑαοῡαο βλιαῶαν, νι χριορϋο  
 μέ. Ὑιμε ριν, τοβειρυνν βλιαῶαιν αῡρ ρίε τοῶ, το ρίει αν  
 36 ραινν ατά 'η-α ρλαῖτεαρ, ναć τυῡανν το ῡιορνα αć  
 37 βλιαῶαιν αῡρ ρίε, μαρ βυρ ρολλυρ το'η λέαῡτόρι. Το-  
 38 βειρτο αοῡα βλιαῶαν το ρλαῖτεαρ το ῡοβćαć αοοομβρεάῡ,  
 39 ῡιῶεαῶ νι ηιοιτυῡća τοῶ αć τριόα: ορι μοιρμιαć ιηῡεαν  
 ῡοιρμιαć, ρι ῡορκα Ὑοιβνε, τυῡ ῡρῡῶ το Ὑαον, το'α  
 41 ηῡαριćι λαβρμιοῶ λοιηῡρεαć, αρ ιμβειć αρ τοορμιοῶεαć ι  
 42 τοτιῡ α ηαćαι τοῶ 'ηα ὅῡαν, αῡρ ιρε 'ηα ηαιννιρ ὅιῡ; αῡρ  
 αρ τοεαć ὁ η-α τοορμιοῶεαć ι η-Ἐρυνν τοῶ, αῡρ ιαρ  
 μαρβαῶ ῡοβćαιῡ, ιρ ι το βυῶ βαινćειλε τοῶ, αῡρ το ῡιρ  
 45 ριοć αιρ. Μαρ ριν, τοῶ τοτυῡανν αοῡα βλιαῶαν ρλαῖτιρ  
 46 το ῡοβćαć, το βιαῶ ριρε τρι ρίεο βλιαῶαν, αν ταν ρυῡ  
 47 αανν το λαβρμιοῶ λοιηῡρεαć, αῡρ ὁ ναć ρέοιρ ρο το βειć  
 ρίρυννεαć, νιορ β'ρέοιρ ῡοβćαć το βειć ι βρλαῖτεαρ αοῡα  
 49 βλιαῶαν. Μαρ ριν, αρ ράćαιβ ειλε, τοῡνιμ μαλαιρ αρ  
 ἄρμεαῡ βλιαῶαν ρλαῖτιρ βεαῡαιν το ριοῡαιβ Ἐμεανν ρια  
 ῡορμιοῶεαῡ: αć μεαρμιν ναć τρέ αιηβριορ να ρεανćαῶ  
 ταιμῡ αν Ὑαλαιρ ἄρμῡ ρεο το ὅεαναῡ, αć τρέ αιηβριορ  
 53 ηα τοριοηε το ροριοῶαῶ 'ηα νοιαῶ, το βι ῡαν εαλαῶαιν  
 αα αć ρορῡβνεοιρμεαć αῡῡαιν το ὅεαναῡ: αῡρ μαρ το  
 55 ῡρῡῡεαοαρ Ἐμεανναῡ ὅ'η τρῡć ρα ρῡιμῡ ρορλαῡαρ  
 56 Ἐμεανν το ῡαλλαιβ ῡαν αν ρροῡαῶ το αεαćταοι λεῶ το  
 57 ὅεαναῡ ῡαć τρεαρ βλιαῶαιν αρ αν ρεανćυρ, αῡρ ῡο  
 58 τοτυῡαοαρ ολλαῡαιν αν τρεανćυρα ραιλλ ι η-α ῡῡαναῶ, ιαρ  
 ῡαλλ αν τεαρμαινν αῡρ αν τρῡαῡιρ το αεαćταοι λεῶ  
 60 το'ρῡῡβῡαι ὁ ῡεῶεαλαιβ α λορ αν τρεανćυρα το ῡοηῡβῡαι

33. αeo βλιαo., C; αeo βλιαoynn, N; αeoτ βλιαῡam, H. βλιαῶoim, F.  
 34. τρι ἑαοῡατ βλιαῶ, C; τρι ἑαοῡαο βλιαῡam, H. τρι ἑαοῡατ, F.  
 36. Eight words, from ναć to ρίε, wanting in F. 36. ροιnn, C. ιn ροιnn, F.  
 37. ρίε, C; ιρ ρίε, N; αιρ ρίεο, H. 38. αοῡαο, C, N, and H.  
 αοῡατ, F. Sic C; βλιαῶon, F. βλιαῶynn, N; βλιαῡam, H. αοῡαć, N.  
 39. τριοαο, C and N; τριοατ, F; τριοαο βλιαῡam, H. 41. H has αιρ  
 τοορμιοῡεαć το, and omits from that to αιρ μαρβαῶ ῡ. 42. ιρ, F. 45. τοῶ

of Ireland, and if I set down his being thrice fifty years in the sovereignty, I would not be believed. Wherefore I give him one and twenty years, according to the verse which is in his reign, which gives to Síorna but a year and twenty, as will be clear to the reader. They allow fifty years of reign to Cobhthach 'Caolmbreágh,' although there should be given to him but thirty: for Moiriath, daughter of Scoiriath, king of Corca Duibhne, loved Maon, who was called Labhra 'loingseach,' he being then in exile in her father's house, he a youth and she a young maiden; and, after he had returned to Ireland from his exile, and after the slaying of Cobhthach, it is she who became wife to him, and bore him children. Wherefore, if I were to give fifty years of reign to Cobhthach, she would be three-score years, when she bore children to Labhra the navigator, and since this cannot be true, Cobhthach cannot have been in the sovereignty fifty years. Also, for other reasons, I make a change in the number of years of the reign of a few of the kings of Ireland before the Faith: but I think it was not through the ignorance of the antiquaries this change became necessary, but through the ignorance of some people who copied after them, who had no skill save only to practise the art of writing: because, since the time the suzerainty of Ireland passed to the Galls, the Irish have abandoned making the revision which was customary with them every third year of the ancient record, and so the professors of archæology have neglected its purification, having lost the immunity and the emolument which it was customary with them to obtain from the Gaels in regard of preserving the ancient record; and because, moreover,

---

τρυγέοι, F, H, and *al.* 46. *Sic* F and H; 50 βεῖε, C.  
 τριῖς ἐτὶς βλῖσθον, F. 47. 50, H. ὁ γὰρ πέσσει γιν, F. 49. ἀγυρ μαρ  
 γιν, C and F. 53. 50 γρηῖος, F; 50 γρηῖος ἰαθ, H. 54. οὐδ' ἀλθῶν, H.  
 55. MS. ὑπλάμυρ, F and *al.*; ὀπλάμυρ, H. 56. 51, F and C. 57. 54, C  
 and F. 58. 54, N. H reads 54 7 νεαῖς κοίμασθαι 54'ν 54'ν  
 50 54'ν 54'ν. 59. 54, F. 60. 54, C and F.



αρι bun; αςυρ ρόρ μαρι νο βίοθ εαφαοντα ζηάτσαδ ιοιρι  
 62 ζάλλαιβ αςυρ ζαεϑεαλαιβ ι η-έρυινη, μέ' ζσυιρτί μίο-  
 63 ϋυαίμηνεαρ αρι να ηολλαίμηναίβ ο'ά ζσυιρ ό ϋρμόαθ, αςυρ ό  
 ζλανάθ αν τρεανόυρα ό αιμυρι ζο ηαιμυρι.

Αςυρ οά ζσυιρεαθ όοινηεαδ ι η-ιουζανταρ αν ηειμή-  
 τεαδτ μέ' έίελε ατά ας κυο ο'ύζοαριαίβ αν τρεανόυρα  
 'ραν άιρεαή αιμυριε ατά ό άόαή ζο ζειν έρίορτ, ιρ  
 68 ηειμή-ιουζηαθ έ, νο ηρίζ ζυιρ βεαζ ο'ύζοαριαίβ βαρίανταήλα  
 69 να ηεορρα υίλε έις μέ' έίελε αρι έομάιρεαή να ηαιμυριε  
 ευρηα. βίοθ α ϋιαθηαιρε ϋη αρι αν ηειμήτεαδτ μέ' έίελε  
 71 οοζήιό να ϋρίοή-ύζοαρι ϋεο ϋίορ:—

Αρι οτύρ νο να ηύζοαριαίβ εαβρυιόεαδ:—

73 βααλρεοερηέηη, 3518: να ταλμυοιρτι, 3784: να ηυαθ-  
 74 ϋαββιόε, 3760: ϋαββι ηαηιρην, 3740: ϋαββι λέβι, 3786:  
 75 ϋαββι μάοιρε, 4058: ιορέϋρ, 4192.

Όο να ηύζοαριαίβ ζϋιευζαδ:—

77 μετριοοοιρ, 5000: ευρεβιρ, 5190: τεορίλρ, 5476.

Όο να ηύζοαριαίβ λαίτιαηα:—

Σαηετϋρ ηιερονιμϋρ, 3941: Σαηετϋρ αυζυρτιμϋρ, 5351:  
 80 ιρτοόιρ, 5270: οριοιρ, 5199: βέοα, 3952: αλϋονιρ, 5984.

81 \* [Ας ϋο άιρεαή αν οά ϋεαρι ϑευζ αςυρ τρι ϋίέο αρι να  
 82 εείρε ευο αοριαίβ οο'η οομάη, μαίλε ϋιρ αν άιρεαή τυζραο  
 να οαοιηε ϋεαράδ ϋόζλμυέα οο λεαη ιαο 'ραν λοις υίρεαδ,  
 84 αρι να ηαοριαίβ ό έϋυέυζαθ αν οομάη ζο ζειν έρίορτ, αρι η-α  
 85 ϋοινη 'να ζεύις ϋαηηαίβ, .ι. ό άόαή ζο υίλινη, 2242, ό'η  
 υίλινη ζο ηαβριαηαη 942, ό αβριαηαη ζο οαβιό, 940, ό  
 οαβιό ζο ηρυο να βαβιολόη, 485, ό'η ηρυο ζο ζειν έρίορτ  
 [590]:—Summa 5199: ιρ υιηε νο έυιρεαοαρι να οαοιηε

62. *Sic* C; εσυιτέαοι, H; ζσυιτέαοι, F.

63. ϋρμόαθ, H.

68. ζυιρ, C. ζυιρoβ, F. ζυιρ αβ, H.

69. MS. *le*, but *μέ* above; H, *pe*.

71. ϋο, C; ϋι, H.

73. *Sic* in H; *Talmudistes*, MS.

74. *Sic* in H; *New*

*Rabbins*, MS.

75. *Sic* in H., but before *Lebhi*; MSS. read *Rabbi Moses*, N;  
*Rabbi Moses Germidisi*, C, and one has 4052.

77. *Sic* C and N; 5199, H.

78. *Sic* C; *Laidéanda*, H; λαίόηε, N.

80. *Sic* H; *Isidorus*, C. *al.* 5190.

there has been continual dissension between Galls and Gaels in Ireland, by which unrest was caused to the professors—preventing them from revising and purifying the record from time to time.

And if any one be surprised at the discrepancy which exists among some of the authors of our ancient record as to the calculation of time from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no cause for wonder, seeing that there are few of the standard authors of all Europe who agree together in the computation of the same time. Let us take as witness of this, the disagreement which these chief authors following make with each other :—

In the first place, of the Hebrew authors :—

Baalsederhelm, 3518 : the Talmudists, 3784 : the New Rabbis, 3760 : Rabbi Nahsson, 3740 : Rabbi Levi, 3786 : Rabbi Moses, 4058 : Josephus, 4192.

Of the Greek authors :—

Metrodorus, 5000 : Eusebius, 5190 : Theophilus, 5476.

Of the Latin authors :—

St. Jerome, 3941 : St. Augustine, 5351 : Isidore, 5270 : Orosius, 5199 : Bede, 3952 : Alphonsus, 5984.

Here is the reckoning of the twelve men and three score<sup>1</sup> on the four first ages of the world, together with the calculation which the wise learned men who have followed them in the direct track have given on the epochs from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, dividing them into five parts, *i.e.* from Adam to the deluge, 2242, from the deluge to Abraham, 942, from Abraham to David 940, from David to the captivity of Babylon, 485, from the captivity to the birth of Christ, 590 :—Sum, 5199 : it is why the authorities

---

<sup>1</sup> The Septuagint.

\* The section in brackets is taken from N, but is not in F or H ; nor in MS. H 5. 32. It is of little importance. 81. MS. N, 17 *ceiēne pīēciō.*

82. *céao aoīp*, MS. N.

84. .1. *na haoīp*, MS. N. 511, MS. here, but elsewhere 5em. 85. *Δόαη*, MS.

- 93 ὕψομαι ὅο λεαν ἀν ὅά φεαρι φεαῖτῃς ὅο ἀν κύζεαδ  
 αἰμυρι le n-α n-αἰμυρι φέιν, ὅο βρίς ζυριαβ ἀμλαιο  
 κοιμλίωνται ἀν αἰμυρι φεο, 5199, ὁ ἐρυτεύαδ ὅο ἀν ζο  
 ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ: ἀζυρ ιρ ὅο na ὕψομαιβ λεαναρ ἀν ὅά φεαρ  
 99 φεαῖτῃς ὅο ιρ na ceῖτρε ceυο αἰμυριαβ, eaḡon, Euprebiur,  
 ἀρῃμεαρ 'na ἐροινιc ὁ ἐρυτεύαδ ἀν νομλαιν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ,  
 5199; Οροριυρ, 'ραν ceυο cαιβιοῖλ ὅ'ά cέιρ λεαβαρ, ἀοειρ  
 ζο βρυῖλ ὁ ὅο ἀν ζο hαβριαham, 3184, ἀζυρ ὁ Δβριαham ζο  
 ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ, 2015; ἀζυρ ιρ ἰ α ρυῖμ ἀριαον, 5199. Δουβαιρτ  
 S. ἡιερονιμυρ ι n-α epῑrτῖλ cυμ Τιτυρ, nά'ι κοιμλionaδ ρέ  
 99 mίλε βλιαḡαν ὅ'αοιρ ἀν νομλαιν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ. Δοειρ,  
 (τριάτ), Δυζυρτινυρ naοῖντα ι ραν νεαῖνταδ cαιβιοῖλ ὅ'η  
 1 ὅαρια λεαβαρ νευζ 'νε ciuῑτατε Ὅεί,' naδ ἀρῃντεαρ ρέ  
 mίλε βλιαḡαν ὁ ἐρυτεύαδ ἀν νομλαιν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ.  
 3 Cυρῑτεαρ 'na leiτ ρῑn ἀριαον, ζο νεαḡαῖο leiρ ἀν luḡt  
 4 ἀρῃν φεο, ι n-υῖνιρ conταιρ ὁ ἐρυτεύαδ ἀν νομλαιν ζο  
 ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ naοι mβλιαḡna νευζ ἀρ cεῖτρε ρῑcῑο ἀρ cέαο  
 6 ἀρ κύιζ mίλε. Δεαρβḡαδ eῖλε ἀρ ἀν ἀρῃεαῖ ceυona, ἀν  
 7 "Μαρτυρολογία" Ρόμḡναδ, ὅειννιḡεαρ ιomλḡιne na n-αορ  
 ρο, ὁ ἐρυτεύαδ ὅο ἀν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ, κύιζ mίλε, cέαο,  
 noḡa, ἀζυρ α naοι.]  
 10 Δζυρ μαρ naδ τιζῑο na ρρῑοῖν-ὕψομαι φεο le n-α cέῖλε  
 ἀρ ἀρῃεαῖ na hαῖμυριe ατḡ ὁ ὅο ἀν ζο ζεῖν Ἐρίορτ, nί  
 12 ἡιονḡnaδ neiνῑτεαḡt lé' cέῖλε ὅο βεῖτ αḡ cυο ὅο φεαν-  
 13 cαḡαῖβ na hέῖρῃεann ἀρ ἀν ἀρῃεαῖ ζceυona. Ζῑḡεαḡ, nί  
 14 ραριαρ eaḡορῑα ἀρῃεαῖ ιρ mό ρḡοῖλῑm ὅο βεῖτ ρῑῑnnεαḡ  
 15 ιonά ἀν τ-ἀρῃεαῖ νοḡnί ὅρῑonḡ ὅῑοβ ὅοβειρ cεῖτρε mίλε,  
 16 caoḡa, ἀ'ρ ὅά βλιαḡαιν, ὅ'η αἰμυρι ὁ ὅο ἀν ζο ζεῖν  
 17 Ἐρίορτ; ἀζυρ ιρ eaḡ ιρ mῑan λιom ἀν τ-ὕψομαι βαρḡνταῖmḡῖλ  
 18 ιρ ροῑζῑρ cῑζ ὅ'η ἀρῃεαῖ ρο ὅο λεανῑmḡῖν ι ζcoῖmαῖμυρ-  
 19 ὅαḡt na n-ἀρῑφῑλαῖτεαḡ, na n-αορ, na βρḡραḡ, ἀζυρ na

93. na ceῖτρε cέαο αἰμυρι, MS. N.

99. βλιαḡαν, sic in MS.

1. ἀρῃνιορ, MS. βλιαḡαν α.

3. cυρῑορ, MS.

4. luḡt α ρῑompa, MS.;

? ρῑompa (ρḡompa).

6. ἀρῑοῖν.

7. *Martyralogue*.

9. noḡa, MS.

10. ρε cέῖλε, H; le cέῖλε, F.

12. φεανcαḡαῖβ, H.

13. ζc. c.,

who follow the seventy-two men place the fifth period as their own time, because it is thus this era is completed, 5199, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ : and it is to the authors who follow the seventy-two men in the four first periods, *i.e.* Eusebius, who counts in his history from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, 5199 ; Orosius, in the first chapter of his first book, says that there are from Adam to Abraham, 3184, and from Abraham to the birth of Christ, 2015 ; and the sum of both is 5199. St. Jerome says, in his epistle to Titus, that six thousand years of the age of the world had not been completed to the birth of Christ. St. Augustine, too, says, in the tenth chapter of the twelfth book ‘*de civitate Dei*,’ that six thousand years are not computed from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ. Let both be set on that part that they agree with these calculators, in the number of the count from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ nineteen years on four score, on one hundred, on five thousand. Another proof of the same computation is the Roman Martyrology, which declares the total of these epochs, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ, five thousand, one hundred, ninety and nine.

And since these chief authorities agree not with each other in the computation of the time which is from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no wonder that there should be discrepancy among some of the antiquaries of Ireland about the same calculation. However, I have not found among them a computation I rather think to be accurate than the numbering which some of them make four thousand, fifty and two years, for the time from Adam to the birth of Christ ; and (it is) what I desire is to follow the standard author who comes nearest to this reckoning in the synchronism of the

Δρ Δη Ξοῦδαίρημοῦ Ξευῶνα, Ν.

17 μό κρείον, N.

14. ní ě., MSS.; ní ř., H.

15. το νίο, F ; το ξνίο αν ορισος οοβειν, H.

16. Ծ'ԱՌՈՐԻՐ, Ի.

17. ἀρεὰ, F.

18. 1r 501ne t15, N.

19. ἄρ η-ἄρτο-

† $\epsilon\lambda\iota\tau$ , H. The next eight words not in H.

20 յշօմաւրլեօ շօւտճեան 1 յօւրլեօ զն լեծօւր 1 յ-  
 21 ն-ձիւնն շնտէ քնն.  
 22 Չձ շօւրլեօ յեձ 1 յ-իօնշանտար օրմ, քիւն ար ձ  
 23 յօւշաւմ յօմօ յանն մար իւրօնն ար զն լճար ար զն  
 24 լեանւր, մօ իրլեաշիւօ ար շարլեօ է իր լճէ իւր լն յօմ  
 25 շար շնտօար իւշօար զն լեանւր իւրմ յօմլն զն  
 26 լեանւր 1 յօւանտաւն, յօննար շարլեօ լիւշաւօ յօշեանտօ  
 27 մաւարտ ար զն լեանւր է, ճար լօր շարլեօ մաւարտ իր մօ  
 28 յօ արլի յօ մեանար լար յա\* մաւարտ լօշլում յօ իւօ ձա  
 29 է: օր իր լիւ քիւն 1 մեանարլօձէ յօն յօ շարլի Տաւար  
 30 յա լեանար յօն իրլիւնար յօ իւօ ար իօրլանար  
 31 օլլան իւօշ էրլեան քնն, ճար Տաւար Շարլ յօ  
 32 շնտաւն Շօրմաւն մի Շնտաւն, ճար Տաւար յա Ռան  
 33 յօ շնտաւն Շօնար Շնտաւն: օր, մար իր յօնն  
 34 լաւմ' ճար յօնն յօ յօն, իր յօնն լաւար յօ լաւ-  
 35 տարմ' ճար յօնար, 1 յ-ա մաւարտ յօնն յօ յօնտաւն  
 36 յօ յօնտաւն; ճար յօ իւօշ շարլեօ 1 յօնտաւն  
 37 ձա շնտաւն ճար իւօնն զն լեանւր, մարլեօ շարլեօ  
 38 օրլեօ յօնն շնտաւն մար իւօնարլօ ար, ճար լիւնտօ ար  
 39 զն լեանւր. 1ր իւմ յօնար յօ միւն 1 յօնն յա  
 40 յ-իւօնն յօ իւրլեանտօ լնն, յօ իւնն զն լեանւր յա  
 41 յ-ձաւն, յօ իւօշ շար իւրար շար յօ յօնարլօնն զն  
 42 լեանւր յօ իւ շօնտօն, ճար յօ իւրլեօ յօ միւն, մաւար  
 43 յօնարմար, յօնն յօն իւօնն յօ իւրլեանտօ յօ  
 44 իւրլ լան լեանւր.

Շարլ յօնն 1 յ-իօնտար շօննար իւօ իւրլեօնն լեանւր  
 յօնն յօնն յօ իւրլեօ յօ իւօնն. Սօ իրլեանտօ ար լն, շար

20. մարլեօ, F and H. 22. յօնտօ, H. օրմ, MS. 23. իւրլեօն, C;  
 իւրլեանտօ, F and H. 24. յօն, C and H; յօն, N. 26. յօ յօնտօն, MS.  
 27. իր մօն, F. 28. C and H; յօ շարլեօ, F and N. \* MS. C [*i.e.* H 5.  
 26] resumed here: H 5. 32 having been used to supply two missing pages, and  
 transcript compared carefully with F. մաւարտ, *al.* 29. 1, H; 2, N. F, N,  
 and H add *cum* յօ. 30. օրլեանար, F; 2 օրլեանն, C; ար իւրլեանար, H.  
 31. *Sic* C; իւօշ, F. լաւար, MS. 34. լաւմ, C and N; լաւմ, —



sovereigns, of the epochs, of the popes, and of the general councils at the end of the book in their own proper places.

If anyone should charge it upon me as a strange thing wherefore I give many verses as evidence for the history out of the old record, my answer to him is that my reason for that is, that the authors of the ancient record framed the entire historical compilation in poems, in order that thereby the less change should be made in the record; and also, that in this manner, it might the more be committed to memory by the students who were attending them: for it is through being in verse metre the 'saltair' of Tara was called to the chief book which was in the custody of the king of Ireland's own professors, and the 'saltair' of Cashel to the chronicle of Cormac, son of Cuileannan, and the 'saltair' of the verses<sup>1</sup> to the record of Aonghus the 'culdee'<sup>2</sup>: for, as 'psalm' and 'duan' (*poem*) or 'dán' (*song*) are alike, equal are 'saltair' or 'psalterium' and 'duanaire,'<sup>3</sup> in which there would be many poems or songs: and forasmuch as in the poems are the bone and marrow of the ancient record, I think that it is expedient for me to rely on it as authority in treating of the history. Therefore I have often said, in opposing the authors who have been refuted by us, that the ancient record was against them, because I considered that the record which was common and had been frequently revised, had more of authority, as we have said, than any one solitary author of those who are in the history.

Some people profess astonishment how it should be possible to trace to Adam the origin of any man. My answer to that is, that it was easy for the Gaels to keep

<sup>1</sup> *Saltair na Rann.*

<sup>2</sup> *Céile Dé.*

<sup>3</sup> Collection of poetry.

*Sic* N; ουαιη, C and H. N and H insert μαρην. *Sic* H; ηραλειη, C and N. 36. F and *al.* insert ανη. 37. ενάμη, C; ενάμη, F. Next two words not in F or H. 38. υξοαρὸδάρ, C. -ηρὸδάρ, F. 39. This passage, from ηρ υμε, is in C and N, but not in H.

47 β'υρur το ῥαεὸεαλαιβ ιαο πέιν το εοιμέαο ῥο ηάοαή,  
 48 το βήίξ, ό αιμυρι ῥαεὸιλ ι λειε, ῥο μβίοιρ υμαοιτε ααα το  
 49 εοιμέαοαὸ α ηγλίηηη ῥεηεαλαιβ, αῤυρ α ηαάλα ι ηῤαέ  
 50 τυρur ο'ά οτάριλα οόιβ ῥο ηοέταηη ἔηρεαηη, μαρι ιρ ιοη-  
 51 τυῤεε αρ αη ιτάιρ ρίορ: αῤυρ ρόρ το βίοὸ βάιὸ ηε ηεαλ-  
 52 αὸαηη ααα, το βήίξ ῥυραβ ι ηῤαλλ αρ α ῥοῤλίηη ρυαρι  
 53 ηιυλ αέταρι ῥαεὸιλ ῥαέ ιηηήηη ο'ά βῥυαρι; αῤυρ ρόρ α ῥαο  
 54 ατάιη ῥαεὸιλ ῥαη α μαλαιητ ι ρειλβ αοιη-έριέε αήαηη,  
 55 αῤυρ ρεαβαρ αη οηοιῤεε το ευηηηοο ρίορ ηε εοιμέαο αη  
 56 τ-ῥεαηέυρα, αήαιλ αουβηηαμαρι. Αῤ ρο ρίορ ροηηλα ό  
 57 ῤῥοαρι βῥεαέηαέ, μαρι α οταβαρι ῥεηεαλαέ ηίῤ το βί αρ  
 58 αη ηβῥεαταηη ῥο ηάοαή, αρ α ηεαῥῥαίὸ αη λέαῤέτόρι  
 59 ῥυραβ ῥέιορι ηο ῥαεὸεαλαιβ αη ηιὸ εευηηα το ὀέαηηη;  
 60 αῤυρ ιρ έ αηηη αη ῤῥοαρι Αῥῥεη: Αῤ ρο αηηη αη ηίῤ ρη—  
 61 Αελῥεο, ηαε Αεηελήιυλῥ, ηιε Εῤβειητ, ηιε Εταλμυηηο,  
 ηιε Εαῥα, ηιε Εοήηα, ηιε Ιηῤίλ, ηιε Coηηηεο, ηιε  
 Ceolβαηο, ηιε Cυααη, ηιε Cutβυη, ηιε Ćeaulηη, ηιε  
 Cηηηιε, ηιε Cηεοοα, ηιε Cεῥοιε, ηιε Eleῥα, ηιε ῤεβυρ, ηιε  
 65 βηιοηηο, ηιε βειλ, ηιε Uοοειη, ηιε ῥῥηιλβαηο, ηιε  
 66 ῥηεαλαῥ, ηιε ῥῥηηιήιυλῥ, ηιε ῥηηῥοήιυλῥ, ηιε ῤεαοα,  
 67 ηιε Cαεηα, ηιε βεαβυα, ηιε Scelουα, ηιε Εῥεηοιηο, ηιε  
 68 Ιτεῥηοιηο, ηιε Αεῥηα, ηιε ηυαλα, ηιε βεουῤῤ, ηιε Ιαῥεητ,  
 ηιε ηαοι, 7c., 7c.

70 \* [Αῤ ρο οΐοηβρολλαέ, ηό βρολλαέ εοῥηαήη ῥοῥαρι ῥεαῥα  
 71 αρ ἔηηηηη, μαρι α βῥυλ ρυηη ῥεαηέυρα ἔηρεαηη ῥο ευηαρι:  
 72 ατά αρ η-α έιοηῥυῤῥαὸ αῤυρ αρ η-α έιοηόλ α ῥῥήηη-λεαβῥηαιβ

47. ῥοῥβ υρur, C and F. ῥυρ β'υρur, H. α εοιμέο, F; α εοιμέαο, το  
 βήίξ, 7c., H. Αῤ ῥαοιὸεαλαιβ, F and al. 48. αλε, C; ιλλε, F and H,

49. ηη ῥαέ, C; ιρ ῥαέ, F. 50. Some insert οόιβ after έ. 52. μαρι  
 ῥεαλλ, F; ι ηεαλλ, H. F, H, &c., add 7 αρ α εαῤηα. 53. ῥαοιὸιλ,

MS. 55. ευηηεαοαρι, F, H, and al. 57. ρίοῤ, C; ρίῤ, N and H. F adds  
 ρίορ. 59. ῥαοιὸιολαιβ, MS. 60. Αῥῥεηur, H; *Asserus*, C. 61. *Sic* ηη H,

ηη Irish character; *Elfredus, filius* Athelwulfi, filii, &c., ηη MSS. ηιε ηη H, and  
 so οη. 65. *Frithowaldes*, al. 66. *Frealf*. MS. 67. *Frithawulf*, MS.

68. *Beuus*, al. *Hermod*, al. *Haula*, MS. This list is of ηο ηαue. \* This  
 section ηη brackets ηη ηυαλλῤ ῥηηη ηεηαηη, ηη ηαῥηος ηαηη αη α οοῥ of

themselves (traced) even to Adam, because they had, from the time of Gaedheal down, 'druids' who used to preserve their generations of descent and their transactions in every expedition (of all) that befel them up to reaching Ireland, as is clear from the history following : and, moreover, they had an affection for science, insomuch that it was owing to his learning Niul, the father of Gaedheal, obtained every possession he got ; and also the length the Gaels have been without change in the possession of one and the same country, and the excellence of the order they laid down for the preservation of the record, as we have said. Here follows an example from a British author, where he gives the pedigree to Adam of a king who was over Britain, from which the reader will allow that it was possible for the Gaels to do the same thing ; and the author's name is Assher : here is the name of that king—Aelfred, son of Aethelwulf, son of Egbert, son of Etalmund, son of Eafa, son of Eowua, son of Ingeld, son of Coenred, son of Coelwald, son of Cudam, son of Cutwin, son of Ceawlin, son of Cenric, son of Creoda, son of Cerdic, son of Elesa, son of Gelwus, son of Brond, son of Beld, son of Woden, son of Fritilwald, son of Frealaf, son of Fritilwulf, son of Fingodwulf, son of Gead, son of Caetwa, son of Beawua, son of Sceldwa, son of Eremod, son of Itermod, son of Atra, son of Hwala, son of Bedug, son of Japhet, son of Noah, &c., &c.

Here is a vindication or defensive introduction to the groundwork of knowledge on Ireland, in which is a compendium of the history of Ireland briefly: which has been

---

preface in most MSS., and is here taken from F and N, compared with C. MSS. differ considerably, and some copies and Haliday omit it altogether. It and the four following lines seem to suit best here. O'Mulconry [H 5. 26], at end of *οἰονβρολλας*, commences the history:—*Α ναυιν να τριονορσε*, 2° *Martis*: *φορur feara ar eirinn annro, mar a bfuil*, 7c. Most unfortunately the date of the year of this very important contemporary copy is wanting. H 5. 32 has—*οἰονβρολλας νό βρολλας κορναυη φορur feara ar eirinn*: *ο'η υἱοςαρ ζυρ αν λεαξτορι*. 70. *βρολλας*, F. 71. *νοεταρ*, N. 72. *αρ να ενουαδας* 7 *αρ να ετασαρ*, N. *μαρ α νοεταρ*, N.

73 ρεανῆυρα ἔριεανν, αἷυρ α ἡλιωμασ ο'ύζοαριαῖβ βαρίαν-  
 ταῖνλα κοιζερίεε le σεαῖρύν Cείτινν, ραῖαρτ αἷυρ νοοτῦν  
 75 οἰαῶαῖα; μαρ α βῦιλ ρυῖνν ἔμμαιρ ρρίοῖν-οἶαῖα ἔριεανν  
 76 ὁ Ῥαρίαλόν ζο ῤαβῶλταρ ῤαλλ: αἷυρ οἰβέ τοιζεοριαρ  
 ρερίοβαῶ ζο ροιρλεαῖαν λιονῖμαρ αρ ἔριυνν ο'ά εἷρ ρο,  
 78 νοῖεαβαῖο ἰ ρνα ρειν-λεαβῖριαῖβ σευῖνα μόριαν νο νεῖτῖβ  
 79 ιηρρῖοῖβῶα υἷρρῖε νο ράῖβαῶ αμυῖζ ο'αον-τοῖρῤ αῖν ρο,  
 80 ο'εαῖλα ῤυρῖβ λυῖαῖοε νο ῑοορῖαῶ αῖν τῤυῖν ρεο νο ἔμν  
 ρολυῖρ, ιαο υἷε νο ἔυρ ἰ ν-αον οβαῖρ, αρ α ῖεῖο νο οῦαῶ  
 α ῤυῖρ ἰ ν-αον-ῑαῖρτ.]

83 Ἀτά αῖν ρτάῖρ μανῖτα ῖνα οἶα ἑαβαῖρ: αῖν σευῖ ἑαβαῖρ  
 84 νοῖταρ οἶαῖα ἔριεανν ὁ ἰῶαῖν ζο τεαῖτ Ῥῶοριαῖο ἰ ν-ἔριυνν;  
 85 αἷυρ αῖν οαῖα ἑαβαῖρ ὁ τεαῖτ Ῥῶοριαῖο ζο ῤαβῶλταρ ῤαλλ,  
 νό ῤυρ αῖν αῖν ρο.

87 Σαοῖλῖν ναῖ ρυῖλ ἑαῖζῶῖρν κοῖτῖρῖομ ροῖῖαῖρῖῖε ἑ'  
 μβεαῖναῖν ρρῖοῖαῶ νο ὀεαῖαῖν αρ ῖεανῆυρ ἔριεανν, αῖτ  
 89 νεαῖ βυρ μῖαῖαῖ ὁ ν-α νουβῖαμαρ ἰ ραν οἰονβῖρολλῑα ρο:  
 90 αἷυρ οἶα οῖεαῖαῖ ναῖ λῶρ λειρ ῤαῖ ρῖαῶ ο'ά οῖυῖαῖν  
 91 υαῖν, ἷρ ταρ μο ὀῖεαῖλ-ρα νο μῖαῖαῖ. Ὑῖε ρῖν, ῤαβῖαῖν  
 92 σεαῖ οἷῖε, αἷυρ ῤαβῖαῖ αῖαῖ, μῖ ῑῖῖῖα ὀαῖ οῖλ ο'ν  
 93 τῖῖῖε ἰ ν-αοῖνῖοῖ ο'ά ν-αβῖαῖν ἰ ραν ἑαβαῖρ ρο, ὀῖρ μῖ  
 94 αῖα ἑοῖνῖοῖ ινῖεῖε αῖν, νῖ ὁ ῖῖῖῖῖρ αῖτ ὁ αῖνεοῖαρ  
 αῖα.

Ῥυῖρ μβοῖτ-ῑαῖα βῖτῶῖλεαρ ζο βῖρ,

σεαῖρύν Cείτινν.

73. ρεανῆυρ, C and *al.*  
 MS., also ῖῖῖῖ.

75. Some omit from μαρ to ῤαλλ.  
 78. ρρίῖν-λ., *al.* ιομασ, N.

76. ῖῖῖῖ,

79. N, αρ ἔριυνν.

80. ζο μα, N αῖν ἔυρρῖ, N.

82. ῑοῖρτ, *al.* Some omit.

83. α νοῖ

ἑαβαῖρ, *al.* ια οἶα κυο, N. ἑαβαῖρ οἶοβ, *al.*

84. ραρρ-

ῑαλόν, N. ινῖτε, *al.*

85. Some write αῖν οαῖα ἑαβαῖρ νοῖταρ οἶαῖα

ἔριεανν. τοῖῖοῖτ, C. C adds 7 ζο ρῖαῖτῖορ αῖν τῖερ ηενῖ. Some  
 MSS. add νο τῖοηρῖαῖαῖ αῖν ἑαβαῖρ ρο νο ρερίοβαῶ. Some omit this note.

87. ναῖ βῦῖλ, H. λειῖῖεοῖρ, H. ρε, N and H.

89. βῖαρ, *al.*

gathered and collected from the chief books of the history of Ireland, and from a good many trustworthy foreign authors by Geoffrey Keating, priest and doctor of divinity, in which is a brief summary of the principal transactions of Ireland from Partholon to the Norman invasion: and whoever shall desire to write fully and comprehensively on Ireland hereafter, he will find, in the same ancient books, many things desirable to write of her which have been purposely omitted here, lest, putting these all in one work, thereby this compilation should less likely come to light from the greatness of the labour of putting them in one writing.

The history is divided into two books: the first book makes known the condition of Ireland from Adam to the coming of Patrick into Ireland; the second book from the coming of Patrick to the invasion of the Galls, or down to this time.

I think that there is not a reader, impartial and open to conviction, whom it concerns to make a scrutiny into the antiquity of Ireland, but such as will be pleased with what we have said in this introduction: and if it should happen that he deems insufficient every explanation which I have given, it is beyond my ability he would go. Wherefore, I take leave of him, and let him excuse me, if it happen to me to go out of the way in anything I may say in this book, for if there be anything blameworthy in it, it is not from malice it is there, but from want of knowledge.

Your ever faithful poor friend till death,

GEOFFREY KEATING.

noũbromor, MS.; noũbap̃, H. 1110, MS. 1010brolac̃, C. 90. nár, H  
 and N. *Sic* C; 1010brolac̃, *al.*; 1010brolac̃, N; 1010brolac̃ 1010, H.  
 91. uam, not in F. 1010brolac̃, MS. 92. 1010, MSS. and H. 1010, C and H.  
 93. 1010brolac̃, *al.* 1010brolac̃, C; 1010brolac̃, F and N; 1010brolac̃, H.  
 94. 1010brolac̃, C; 1010brolac̃, F; 1010brolac̃, N. 1010, C, N, and *al.* *Sic* C and H; 1010brolac̃, F, N, and *al.* 96. 1010, C and H; 1010, N. 1010brolac̃, C and F.  
 1010brolac̃, N and H. 97. Seuthrún Kéitinn, C; Kéitinn, *al.*; Seuthrún  
 Céitinn, N; Seuthrún Céitinn, H.



## FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.

1 Δῆ πο σο ῥεανῦρ ἔῤῥεανν, ἀῖρ σο ῖδᾶ δινν ὀ'ά  
 ὀτῦδᾶ ὀῤῥῥε, ἀῖρ σο ῖδᾶ ῖοῤῥῥ ὀ'ά ῥῥῥῥῥῥᾶ ὀῤῥῥε,  
 3 ἀῖρ σο ῖδᾶ ῖδᾶῖῖ ὀ'ά ῥῥῥῥῥῥᾶ ὀῤῥῥε, ἀῖρ σο ῖδᾶ  
 ῥῥῥῥῥῥ ὀ'άῖ ῖδᾶ ἰ, ἀῖρ σο ῖδᾶ ῖῥῥῥ ῥῥῥῥῥῥᾶῖ ὀ'ά  
 5 ῥῥῥῥῥῥᾶ ἰῥῥῥε ῖε ῖῥῥ ῖδᾶ ἰῥῥῥῖῖ ὀ'ά ῖῥῥῥ ὀῤῥ ἰ  
 6 ὀ ῥῥῥ ῖῥᾶ ῖρ ἰῥ ἰῥῥῥῥ ῖε, ἰῥ ἰῥῥ ῖῥῥῥ ῖε ἰ  
 ῖῥῥῥῥῥ ὀῖῖ.

## AN CEUT LEADAR.

AN CEUT ALT.

AN ὀῥῥ, ῥῥῥῥῥ ῖῥῥ ῖδᾶ δινν ὀ'ά ῖῥῥῥ ἰῥῥῥ ῖῥᾶ.

11 AN ceut δινν ῥῖδᾶ ἰῥ ἔῤῥῥῥ, ἰῥῥ ῥᾶ ῖῥῥῥᾶ ὀ,  
 12 ῥᾶ ὀῥ, ὀῖῥᾶ ῥᾶ ῖῥῥῖῖῥᾶ ὀ ; ἀῖρ ἰῥ ἔ ὀῤῥῥε ὀ ῖῥῥῥ  
 13 ἰῥ ῥ-δινν ῖῥ ὀῖ, ὀῖῖῥᾶ ὀ ἰῥῥῥῥῥῥ ἰῥῥ ῥῖ ῖῥῖῖ,  
 14 ῥᾶῖῥ ὀῥῥ ὀ ῖῥᾶῖ ῥᾶ ἠἔῤῥῥῥ, ἀῖρ ἰῥ ὀῥᾶῥ ἰῥῥῥ  
 15 ὀῥ, ῖῥᾶῖ ῥᾶ ἠᾶῥ ὀῤῥῥ ῥῖῖ ἰ, ἰῥ ἰῥῥ ῥ-ῥᾶῖ ἰῥᾶῖ.  
 ῥῖ ἠῥῥῥ, ἰῥῥῥῥ, ὀ ῖ ἔῤῥ ῥᾶ ἠᾶῥ-ῥῖῖ, ὀ ῖῥῥ ἰῥ  
 17 ῥῥᾶῥ-ῖῥᾶῖ ῖε ἰῥ ῥᾶ ῥᾶῥῥῥ:—"ῥῖ ἠῥῥῥ ὀ ῥῥῥ  
 ἔῤῥ ῥῖ ῥῥῥᾶ ἀῖρ ῥῖ ῥᾶῖ ὀῖ."

I. I. ὀᾶ, MSS. 3. N reads ὀῤῥῥ ῖε ῖδᾶ, 7c. 5. ἰῥῥῥῥ, C;  
 ἰῥῥῖῖ, N. ὀῤῥῥ, F and N. 6. ῖε, C; ῖῥ, N. MS. M (1643) adds—7 ἰῥῥ  
 ἰῥῥ ἰῥ ῥῖῥῥῥᾶ ἰῥῥ, 1630.

8. *Liber primus*, MSS. AN ῥῖ ῖῥᾶῥ, F. 9. AN ῥῥᾶ ῥᾶῖῖ, H.  
 AN ceut alt. These headings are added for convenience. Both words  
 are used by Keating.

10. H reads instead of this heading,  
 ὀ ῖδᾶ δινν ὀᾶ ῥῖδᾶ ἰῥ ἔῤῥῥ ῖῥᾶ ἰῥ ῖῥῥ. ῥῥῥῥῥ,  
 MSS.; C prefers ἰῥ ὀ ῥᾶ ἰῥῥῥῥῥᾶῖ.

11. ῥῥῥ, C. ῖῥῥῥ, F, H, and N. 12. ὀῖῥᾶ, C. ἰῥ, MSS. ῖῥῥ, C. ῖῥῥῥ,

# HISTORY OF IRELAND.

HERE (I proceed to write) of the history<sup>1</sup> of Ireland,<sup>2</sup> and of every name that was given to it, and of every division that was made of it, and of every invasion that was made of it, and of every people who took it, and of every famous deed which was done in it during the time of each high-king who was over it at any time from the beginning to this time, as many of them as I have found to publish.

## BOOK I.

### SECTION I.

In the first place, we shall set down every name that was at any time on Ireland.

The first name which was given to Ireland was '*Inis na bhfiodhbhadh*,' that is to say Island of the woods; and the person who called that name to it was a warrior of the people of Nin, son of Bel, who came from him to spy out Ireland, and on his coming thither he found it to be all one forest-wood, except *Magh-n-ealta*<sup>3</sup> alone. Three times, indeed, Ireland was one continuous wood, according to this old saying, which is in the ancient record: "Three times Eire put three coverings and three barenesses off her."

---

<sup>1</sup> *Foras feasa*, groundwork or foundation of knowledge: elements of history.  
*Seanchus*, historical narrative or compilation: ancient record. <sup>2</sup> *Eire*, gen.  
*Eireann*, the native name of Ireland. <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Moynalty.

F and H. 13. *ἡ ὀί*, *al.* *οὐκ ἔστι*, F. *οὐκ ἔστι*, N. *ἡ εἰς*, C; *ἡ εἰς*, N  
 and H. *πέρι*, H. 14. *ἡ εἰς*, F. *ἡ εἰς*, C and N; *ἡ εἰς*, H; *al.* *ἡ εἰς*,  
 which is better in this case. 1 *ἡ εἰς*, F and N. 15. *Sic* in F, H, N, and *al.*;  
*εἰς*, C. 17. *ἡ*, MS. H omits all after *ἡ εἰς*. *εἰς*, F.

20 An t-*ar* hainm, *C*ríóc na *b*ruineadóc, ó *b*eit i *b*ruineadóc,  
 21 nó i *g*críóc na *t*crí *r*ann *o*'n *o*máin *o*o *b*i *a*i *r*agbáil an  
 22 tan *r*oin; ionann, *i*omorpó, 'ruin' *a*sur *c*ríóc, ó'n *b*rocál  
 23 *r*o *l*aithe 'rinnir.'

24 An *t*reap ainm, *i*nir *e*alga, *e*adon, *o*iléan *u*aral; óir *i*r  
 25 ionann *i*nir *a*sur *o*iléan, *a*sur *i*r ionann *e*alga *a*sur *u*aral:  
 26 *a*sur *i*r *m*e linn *r*eari *m*bolga *r*á *g*hát an *t*-ainm *r*in  
 27 uirre.

28 An *c*ea<sup>ti</sup>ma<sup>ti</sup>ad hainm, *é*ire, *a*sur *a*veir<sup>ti</sup>eari *g*urab  
 29 uime *g*air<sup>ti</sup>eari *r*in *o*i, *o*o *r*éiri *ú*g<sup>ti</sup>airi *o*'*a*ir<sup>ti</sup>ce, ó'n *b*rocál  
 30 *r*o *l*earia, *r*á *r*ean-ainm *o*'n *o*iléan *o*'*a* *n*gair<sup>ti</sup>eari *C*réta nó  
 31 *C*an<sup>ti</sup>ua *a*n<sup>ti</sup>oir; *a*sur *i*r uime *m*ear<sup>ti</sup>ar an *t*-*ú*g<sup>ti</sup>airi *r*oin *r*in,  
 32 *o*o *b*ri<sup>ti</sup>g *g*ur *a*i<sup>ti</sup>g<sup>ti</sup>eari *r*lio<sup>ti</sup>ct *g*ae<sup>ti</sup>il *g*lair i *r*an *o*iléan  
 33 *r*in *r*eal *a*im<sup>ti</sup>re i *n*oia<sup>ti</sup>o *g*ru *m*ic *e*ar<sup>ti</sup>ú *m*ic *g*ae<sup>ti</sup>il  
 34 *o*'ion<sup>ti</sup>ar<sup>ti</sup>ba<sup>ti</sup>o *a*r an *é*ir<sup>ti</sup>pt; *a*sur *o*veir<sup>ti</sup>eari *r*ór *l*eari  
 35 *o*'ainm *a*i an *é*ir<sup>ti</sup>pt ó'r *g*lu<sup>ti</sup>ir<sup>ti</sup>eari *g*ae<sup>ti</sup>il. *g*ir<sup>ti</sup>ea<sup>ti</sup>o,  
 36 *i*r i *c*ea<sup>ti</sup>ar<sup>ti</sup>o *c*oir<sup>ti</sup>ceann *n*a *r*ean<sup>ti</sup>ad *g*urab uime *g*air<sup>ti</sup>eari  
 37 *é*ire *o*i, ó ainm na *b*air<sup>ti</sup>io<sup>ti</sup>g<sup>ti</sup>na *o*o *t*ua<sup>ti</sup>ad<sup>ti</sup>ib *o*e *o*anann, *o*o  
 38 *b*i 'ran *g*críóc *m*e linn *c*lainne *m*ilead *o*o *c*ea<sup>ti</sup>ct inn<sup>ti</sup>te:  
 39 *é*ire, *n*g<sup>ti</sup>ean *o*ea<sup>ti</sup>l<sup>ti</sup>ba<sup>ti</sup>o<sup>ti</sup> *r*á hainm *o*i, *a*sur *i*r i *r*á *b*ean *o*o  
 40 *m*ac *g*ir<sup>ti</sup>éine *o*'*a* *n*gair<sup>ti</sup>éi *C*ea<sup>ti</sup>úir, *r*á *r*i *é*ireann an tan  
 41 *t*ang<sup>ti</sup>ad<sup>ti</sup>ar *m*ic *m*ilead inn<sup>ti</sup>te.

42 An *c*uir<sup>ti</sup>gead hainm, *r*ó<sup>ti</sup>la, ó *b*air<sup>ti</sup>io<sup>ti</sup>g<sup>ti</sup>ain *o*o *t*ua<sup>ti</sup>ad<sup>ti</sup>ib *o*e  
 43 *o*anann, *o*'*a* *n*gair<sup>ti</sup>éi *r*ó<sup>ti</sup>la: *i*r i *r*á *b*ean *o*o *m*ac *C*éct  
 44 *o*'*a*i *b*'ainm *o*ilear *t*ea<sup>ti</sup>úir.

An *r*ear<sup>ti</sup>ead hainm, *b*an<sup>ti</sup>ba, ó *b*air<sup>ti</sup>io<sup>ti</sup>g<sup>ti</sup>ain *o*o *t*ua<sup>ti</sup>ad<sup>ti</sup>ib

20. *r*agbáil, F; *r*agáil, C. 21. ó'n *r*ocál, F and *al*. 22. *r*o omitted.  
 H omits all after an tan *r*in. 23. *e*alga, F. 24. F reads ionann *c*ean  
 25. *r*eari, C; *r*hear, H; *b*rear, N. 26. *a*veir *u*g<sup>ti</sup>airi *a*ir<sup>ti</sup>g<sup>ti</sup>ce  
 27. *g*urab uime *g*air<sup>ti</sup>m<sup>ti</sup>eari *é*ire *o*i, F, N, and H. C has both *g*air<sup>ti</sup>éir and  
 28. *g*oir<sup>ti</sup>éir, and *g*air<sup>ti</sup>m<sup>ti</sup>eari is also found. 29. H omits *r*oin. 30. *g*or, MS.  
 31. *g*ae<sup>ti</sup>il, MSS. and H. 31. *r*eal<sup>ti</sup>ad, F, N, and H. *m*ic, C and N;  
 32. *m*ac, H. *m*ic, C, N, and H. 33. *g*ae<sup>ti</sup>il, C and H; *g*ae<sup>ti</sup>il, N.  
 34. *g*oir<sup>ti</sup>éir, N; *g*air<sup>ti</sup>éir C; *g*air<sup>ti</sup>m<sup>ti</sup>eari, F; *g*air<sup>ti</sup>m<sup>ti</sup>eari, H. 35. *Sic* H;

The second name was '*Críoch na bhfuineadhach*,'<sup>1</sup> from its being at the limit or end of the three divisions of the world which had then been discovered ; '*fuin*' indeed, from the Latin word '*fnis*,' being equivalent to 'end.'

The third name was '*Inis Ealga*,' that is, noble island ; for '*inis*' and '*oiléan*' are equivalent, and likewise '*ealga*' and '*uasal*' : and it is during the time of the Firbolg it was usual to have that name on it.

The fourth name was *Eire*, and it is said that wherefore that name is called to it, according to a certain author, is from this word '*Aeria*,' which was an old name for the island which is now called Creta or Candia ; and why that author thinks that is because the posterity of Gaedheal *glas*<sup>2</sup> dwelt in that island some space of time after Sru, son of Easru, son of Gaedheal, had been driven out of Egypt : and, moreover, Aere is given as a name for Egypt whence the Gael proceeded. However, it is the common opinion of antiquaries that why it is called Eire is from the name of the queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann who was in the land at the time of the coming of the Clanna Míleadh<sup>3</sup> into it : Eire, daughter of Dealbhaoth, was her name, and it is she was wife to Mac Gréine who was called Ceathúr, who was king of Ireland when the sons of Míleadh came into it.

The fifth name was *Fódhla*, from a queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann, who was called Fódhla : it is she was wife to Mac Cécht, whose proper name was Teathúr.

The sixth name was *Banbha*, from a queen of the Tuatha

<sup>1</sup> Explained as the country of the remote limits, or extreme bounds.

ancestor of Míleadh, or Milesius ; *glas*, grey or green.

<sup>2</sup> An-  
<sup>3</sup> Sons of, or families descended from, Míleadh.

βαιηιοζαν, C ; βαηηιαζαν, N. 36. ραν ερρίε, F. ραν ερρίε, N ; H omits from το βί το το εεαετ ιννε. ελοιννε μίλιοθ, C. 37. F, H, and N insert ιομορρο. 38. αρ έρηνον, F and H. 39. μεις μίλιοθ, C. 40. F, H, and N insert ζοιηετορ ο'έρηνον here and in the next section. 41. αρ ί, C ; H and N omit.

44 D'é Dhanann, do bí 'ran gcríó, o'á ngráicé banba : ir í fá  
 bean do m'ac Cuill o'áir b'ainm oilear eadúr. Na trí  
 46 ríogá ro do bíóó i b'flaitear éireann gac mé mbliaóain ;  
 agur ir é ainm mná gac rir oíob do bíóó ar an oileán  
 48 an b'liaóain do bíóó féin 'na ríó. Ir uime gairítear éire  
 do'n oileán níó-rá-mionca ioná r'óóla nó banba, do b'ríó  
 50 gurab é fear na mná o'áir b'ainm éire, fá ní an b'liaóain  
 tángadair mic m'ileadó innte.

52 An reáctmáó hainm, Inir fáil, agur ir iao Tuata D'é  
 53 Dhanann tug an t-ainm rin uirre, ó éloic tugrao leo  
 54 innte, o'á ngráicé an lia fáil : agur 'Saxum fatale,'  
 55 eadon, Cloic na Cinneamna, gairtear Hectori Boetiar oi, i  
 r'áir na hAlban ; agur fá cloic í ar a r'abbari geara,  
 57 óir do g'éireadó rí fá an neac o'áir córa flaitéar éireann  
 58 o' fágbáil me linn b'eari n-éireann do beic i móróáil i  
 59 oTeamhaidé me toga ríó orra. Síreao, níor g'éir rí ó  
 60 ainmrii Concubairi i leic, óir do balbairgead b'réig-oéalba  
 61 an oomáin an tan rugadó Críort. Ag ro rann veirmireadca  
 ag a fúioiugadó gurab ó'n gclóic ro gairítear Inir fáil  
 63 o'Éirinn [ámáil aoubairt Cionaoit ríle] :—

An éloic acá róm' o'á fáil, uairé ráiótear Inir fáil ;

uiré o'á éráig éirle éem, maó fáil uiré ror Éirinn.

An t-octmáó hainm, Muicuir ; agur ir iao Clanna  
 67 m'ileadó tug an t-ainm rin uirre, rúl r'angadair i oír  
 68 innte. Mar tángadair, iomoirio, go bun linnbeir Sláingé,  
 69 o'á ngráicéar cuan loóá-garman inoiu, tionólaioTuata  
 70 D'é Dhanann go n-a noiraoitib 'na gcoinne ann, agur imirio

44. ran ccríó, F. ran éríó, N ; not in H. do baó, F. 46. ríóre, C ;  
 ríóri, F ; ríóro, N ; ríóre, H. F, H, and N add do é. o. o. 48. rí, C ;  
 H omits from 7 ir é to 'na ríó. 7 are fac fá ngráicéar, F ; 7 ir é aóbar fá,  
 N and H. 50. do baó ní ar Éirinn, F. 51. meic, C. 52. aríao, F.  
 53. Tugadair leo i n-Éirinn, F, H, and N. 54. Síe C ; ngráicé, N and H.  
 N omits an. agur ainm eirle do gairítear h. b., F and H.  
 55. uirre, F, N, and H. 57. g'éiríó, C. g'éimeadó, H and N. gac, H.  
 do g'éimeadó rí ró gac neac, F. 58. fear, H. 59. g'éim, F, N, and H.  
 60. ale, C, N, H. 61. rann not in F, H, or N. veirmearadca, F and H.  
 63. Words in brackets from H ; also in H 5. 32 ; ríle aíríte, F ; N has



Dé Danann, that was in the land, who was called Banbha : it is she was wife to Mac Cuill, whose proper name was Eathúr. These three kings held the sovereignty of Ireland each year by turns ; and it is the name of the wife of each one of them would be on the island the year he was himself king. It is why the island is called Eire oftener than Fódhla or Banbha, because that is the husband of the woman whose name was Eire was king the year the sons of Míleadh came there.

The seventh name was *Inis Fail* ; and it is the Tuatha Dé Danann gave that name to it, from a stone they brought with them into it, which was called the Lia Fail : and ‘*Saxum fatale*,’ i.e. ‘Stone of Destiny,’ Hector Boece calls it in the history of Scotland<sup>1</sup> ; and it was a stone on which were enchantments,<sup>2</sup> for it used to roar under the person who had the best right to obtain the sovereignty of Ireland at the time of the men of Ireland being in assembly at Tara<sup>3</sup> to choose a king over them. However, it has not roared from the time of Conchubhar forward, for the false images of the world were silenced when Christ was born. Here is a verse of quotation proving that it is from this stone Ireland is called Inis Fail, as Cionaoth<sup>4</sup> the poet said :—

The stone which is under my two heels, from it is named Inisfail ;  
Between two shores of a mighty flood, the plain of Fál on all Ireland.

The eighth name was *Muicinis* ; and it is the children of Míleadh who gave it that name before they arrived in it. When, indeed, they had come to the mouth of Innbhear Sláinghe, which to-day is called the haven of Lochgarman,<sup>5</sup> the Tuatha Dé Danann, with their druids, assemble to oppose

<sup>1</sup> *Alba*, gen. *Alban*, the native name of Scotland. <sup>2</sup> *geasa*, prohibitions, *tabús*.

<sup>3</sup> *Teamhair*, gen. *Teamhrach*. <sup>4</sup> ‘Kinay or Keneth O’Hartagan,’ H. <sup>5</sup> *Loch Garman*, i.e. Wexford.

Δῖναι δούδαυτ φίλε δάριγχε. 64. páim, F, H, and *al*. 65. δῖρ,  
F and N. *teinn*, *sic* H and N ; *éinn*, C. *ciomsot cct.*, F and N.  
67. *ruil*, F. *inbhir*, F ; *innbhir*, H, N, and *al*. 68. *sláime*, C and N ;  
*sláinge*, H and *al*. 69. *annu*, C ; *in-nuim*, H. *ciomsoluit*, F. 70. *co*, F.  
H and N add *rin* ; F *roin*.

71 ὁρισθεᾷςτ οἷα, ἰοννουρ νά'ρ ἰέρι ὀόιβ ἀν τ-οιλέαν ἀςτ  
72 ἀρ ὀρῆαίλεαρ μῦσε, ζοναὸ υἰμε ρῖν τυζαῶαρ μῦσινῖρ  
ρῖρ ἑρῖνν.

74 Ἀν ναοῖαδὸ ἡλινμ, 'Scotia'; ἀζυρ ἱρ ἰαὸ μῖc μῖλεαδὸ  
τυζ ἀν τ-αῖνμ ρῖν υἱρρε, ὁ η-α μάτῃρ, ὅ'ἀρ β'αῖνμ  
Scota, ἰνῆεαν ῥαῖαο Nectonibur; νό ἱρ υἰμε τυζαῶαρ  
77 Scotia υἱρρε, ὅο βρῖζ ζυραβ ἰαὸ ρέιν Cineadὸ Scuit ὀ'η  
Scitia.

79 Ἀν θεαῖαδὸ ἡλινμ, 'hibernia'; ἀζυρ ἱρ ἰαὸ μῖc  
80 μῖλεαδὸ τυζ ἀν τ-αῖνμ ρῖν υἱρρε. Ζῖρεαδὸ, ἀπειρτέαρ  
ζυραβ ὁ ἀβᾶινν ἀτά 'ραν Spáin ὅ'ἀ νῆαῖρτέαρ 'hiberur'  
82 τυζῆαρ 'hibernia' υἱρρε. Ἀπειρτέαρ ρόρ ζυραβ ὁ  
83 ἑῖβεαρ μᾶc μῖλεαδὸ ζαῖρτέαρ 'hibernia' ὀι; ἀςτ ἔεαα, ἀπειρ  
Cormac ναοῖα μᾶc Cuileannáin ζυραβ υἰμε  
85 ἀπειρτέαρ 'hibernia' μῖα, ὀ'η ζκοῖρρῶcαλ Zneuzad ρο  
'hiberos,' .i. 'occarur' ἰ λᾶρῖν, ἀζυρ 'nydon,' .i. 'inrula';  
ἰονανν ρῖν ρε α ῖαδὸ ἀζυρ 'inrula occiuentalis,' εᾷῶν,  
οἰλέαν ἰαῖρταῖα.

89 Ἀν τ-αοῖαδὸ ἡλινμ θευζ, 'ierua' ὅο ρέρι Ptolomeur,  
νό 'Iuerua' ὅο ρέρι Solinur, νό 'Ierua' ὅο ρέρι Clau-  
vianur, νό 'Uerua,' ὅο ρέρι Eurpatur. Μεαῖαμ ναῖ  
92 ρῖλ ὅο ἔείλλ 'ραν θεῖτβῖρ ἀτά ἰοῖρ να ἡῖζαῖαῖβ ρεο ὅο  
93 ἔαοῖβ ἀν ρῶcαλ ρεο 'hibernia,' ἀςτ νά'ρ τῖιζεαῶαρ κῖεαδὸ  
ὁ ὀτάμῖζ ἀν ρῶcαλ ρέιν; ἀζυρ, ὅ'ἀ ρέρι ρῖν, ζο ὀτυζ ζαῖ  
95 αον ρα λείτ ὀόιβ, αμῦρ υαῖῶ ρέιν ἀρ, ἰοννουρ ζυραβ ὀε ρῖν  
96 τάμῖζ ἀν ἡαλᾶρῖτ ρεο ἀρ ἀν βρῶcαλ.

Ἀν ὀαῖα ἡλινμ θευζ 'Irin,' ὅο ρέρι Oiodorur Siculur.

Ἀν τρεαρ αῖνμ θευζ 'Irlanda'; ἀζυρ μεαῖαμ ζυραβ  
ἑ ράτ ρα ὀτυζαδὸ ἀν τ-αῖνμ ρῖν υἱρρε, ὅο βρῖζ ζυραβ ἑ

71. ὁρισθεᾷςτ, H.

72. Sic C and N; μῦσε, H. conaδ, F.

73. ἀρ ἀν οἰλέαν, F.

74. meic, C.

77. cine, C and H.

C, F, and N add here *Scota, Seyta*, not in H.

79. θεῖαδὸ, C and H.

80. ρῖ, C; ρῖν, H and N.

82. ἀρ ἑρῖνν, F and H. ἀπειρτέαρ, C;

ἀπειρῖο ὀρῶνζ, F, H, and *al*; ἀπειρτέαρ ρόρ, C; ἀπειρῖο ὀρῶνζ εἰλε, F;

ὀρεαμ, *al*. and H.

83. ζαῖρῖορ, C.

85. H continues thus, ὀ'η ρρῶcαλ ἰβερ

.i. ἰαῖρταῖα.

89. *Juvernía*, H.

92. Sic C and N; βρῖλ, H. ραν θεῖρῖρ,

them there, and they practise magic on them, so that the island was not visible to them but in the likeness of a pig, so it is, therefore, they gave (the name) Muicinis<sup>1</sup> to Ireland.

The ninth name was *Scotia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh who gave that name to it, from their mother, whose name was Scota, daughter of Pharaon Nectonibus; or it is why they called it Scotia, because that they are themselves the Scottish race from Scythia.<sup>2</sup>

The tenth name was *Hibernia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh gave that name to it. However, it is said that it is from a river that is in Spain which is called Iberus<sup>3</sup> (the name) Hibernia is given to it. It is said also that it is from Eibhear,<sup>4</sup> son of Míleadh, it is called Hibernia; but, however, holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says, that why it is called Hibernia is from this compound Greek word 'hiberoc' (i.e. 'occusus' in Latin) and 'nyaon' (i.e. 'insula'); that is equivalent to saying '*insula occidentalis*,' i.e. 'western island.'

The eleventh name was *Iuernia*, according to Ptolemy, or *Iuernia*, according to Solinus, or *Ierna* according to Claudian, or *Vernia* according to Eustatius. I think there is no meaning in the difference which is between these authors concerning this word Hibernia, but that they did not understand whence came the word itself; and, accordingly, that each one of them separately gave a guess from himself at it, so that from that came this variation on the word.

The twelfth name was *Irin*, according to Diodorus Siculus.

The thirteenth name was *Irlanda*; and I think that the reason why that name was given to it is, because that

<sup>1</sup> Or, possibly, *Múich-inis*, isle of mist or fog, which Haliday and O'Mahony prefer. See *Múich-chiach* in the verses on Cashel, p. 124. Coneys gives *Múig Inis*; *múig*, gloom. <sup>2</sup> *Cine Seuit*: 'Scota, Seyta,' note in MS. <sup>3</sup> *Ebro*.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. Heber.

F and H. 93. ʃo leič, H and N.  
 ʃʀ ʃe ʃʀn, F and H.

95. F omits ʃʀʃʀb. Hibernia, al. ʃʃʃʃʃʃ  
 96. ʃʃʃ, al.

1 *Ir mac mÍleasó ceuo buine do haónaiceasó fa úir Éireann*  
 2 *do élanndais mÍleasó, asur s'á méir rin do hainmniḡeasó*  
 3 *an t-oiléan uais: ionann, iomorro, 'Írlanoda' asur*  
 4 *3 fearann Ir, óir ir ionann 'lano' i mbeurla, asur fonn*  
 5 *4 nó fearann i nḡaeḡeilḡ. Ir móire ir mearta fírinne*  
 6 *5 an neitreo, mar doir leabair áirsa m'áca surab ainm do'n*  
 7 *6 oiléan ro, lreo, eason, uais Ir, do brisḡ surab ann atá*  
 8 *fearc nó uais Ir.*

9 *An ceatramasó hainm deug 'Oḡisid' do méir plu-*  
 10 *9 tarcur: ionann, trá, 'Oḡisid' i nḡméisir asur 'Inrula*  
 11 *perantiqua,' eason, oiléan mó-áirais; asur ir cnearta*  
 12 *an t-ainm s'Éirinn rin, do brisḡ surab cian ó do háitḡeasó*  
 13 *12 air s'úr í, asur surab foirbte an fíri-eolar atá as a*  
 14 *13 reanásóais air óálais a rean ó túr na n-aimreair, uaisó*  
 15 *i noisó.*

an dara halt.

as ro ríor ḡasóirinn s'á noéarnasó ar Éirinn.

2 *An ceuo roinn: ir é Bactolón do roinn í 'na ceitrie*  
 3 *3 míuib, uir a ceatrai mac, uasb' anmanna Er, Orba,*  
 4 *4 fearon, asur fearḡna. Tug an céiróir s'Er, mar atá,*  
 5 *5 a bfuil ó Oileasó Néio i s'uarceairc ulasó ḡo háctliasó*  
 6 *6 láisḡean. Tug an uairá míri do Orba, eason, a bfuil ó*  
 7 *áctliasó ḡo hoiléan áirsa neimeasó, s'á nḡairceair Oilean*  
 8 *8 móir an bairaisḡ. Tug an treair míri s'fearon, ó'n Oilean*

1. F inserts ar s'úr before do. sur, H and N (for do ha.) 3. ir veairb  
 surab ionann, F and N. 4. ḡaeḡeilḡ, C; ḡaeḡeilcc, F. H omits after  
 Ir. ir inmearta, H and N; ar mearta, C. 5. neitri, C and F.  
 neitri, H. leabair aromasó, H; prailtri aromasó, N. 6. From  
 uais to atá omitted in H. F has innte for ann. 9. F omits trá. Sie H;  
*Ogygia*, MS. iomorro, H. 12. foirfe, F. 13. reanásóis, C.  
 a túr, F.

it was Ir, son of Míleadh, was the first man of the Clanna Míleadh who was buried under the soil of Ireland, and accordingly, the island was named from him: 'Irlanda' and 'land of Ir' being indeed equivalent, for '*land*' in English, and '*fonn*' or '*fearann*' in Gaelic are alike. The truth of this thing is the more admissible, since the book of Armagh says that a name for this island is Ireo, that is to say, the grave<sup>1</sup> of Ir, because that it is there is the sepulchre or grave of Ir.

The fourteenth name was *Ogygia*, according to Plutarch: indeed, '*Ogygia*' in Greek and '*insula perantiqua*,' i.e. 'most ancient island,' are equivalent; and that is a suitable name for Ireland, because that it is long since it was first inhabited, and that perfect is the sound information which its antiquaries possess on the transactions of their ancestors from the beginning of eras, one after another.

## SECTION II.

Here follows every division which was made on Ireland.

The first division, it is Partholon who divided it into four parts among his four sons, whose names were Er, Orba, Fearon, and Feargna. He gave the first part to Er, namely, all that is from Aileach Néid<sup>2</sup> in the north of Ulster to Athcliath of Leinster.<sup>3</sup> He gave the second part to Orba, namely, all that is from Athcliath to Oiléan Arda Neimheadh, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh.<sup>4</sup> He gave the

<sup>1</sup> *Uaigh*.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. *Griandn Ailigh*, near Derry.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Dublin.

<sup>4</sup> Great Island (Barrymore) in Cork Harbour.

---

II. 2. F, H, and N insert *Éipe* for *i*.      3. H omits after *mac*. *ṽa*  
*h̄ḡoir̄ci*, F.      4. *ṽo'n̄ ṽac ṽar̄ ṽ'Δim̄*, F and H.      5. *Δ ḃ̄roil*, C.  
6. *ṽon ṽar̄Δ mac ṽar̄ ṽ'Δim̄*, F.      8. *ṽreΔr̄ roim̄ ṽon ṽac ṽar̄ ṽ'Δim̄*,  
F and H.



10 mór go háchtlaíocht Meadóruíde aḡ Saillim. Tug an ceacht-  
maíocht mír o'fearighna, eadon, ó Meadóruíde go hOilead  
Néio.

14 An t-ardaí poinn: eadon, poinn Clainne Neimead. Triur  
taoiréad do élannduib Neimead do poinn Éire eadonma 1 n-a  
15 trí míuib:—"Beoíad, Simeon, aḡur bhuotán a n-anmanna.  
16 Saḡair Beoíad ó Tóirinn go Boinn. Saḡair Simeon ó  
Boinn go Bealaí Conglaí lánim me Corcaí. Saḡair  
bhuotán ó Bealaí Conglaí go Tóirinn 1 utaircear  
Connad.

19 An triur poinn ann ro: eadon, poinn fear mholg.  
20 Cúig mic Deala, mic Loic, do manndao Éire 1 n-a cúig  
21 míuib eadonma, aḡur 1r oíob rin saircear na cúig cúig:  
22 aḡur 1r í rin poinn 1r buaine do rinnead ar Éirinn maí,  
amail adéiam go gnos o'á éir ro. Tis Cambieny leir  
an poinn reo, 'ran leabair ro ríob do eadardbáil na  
héireann, mar a n-abair:—"1 gcúig míuib, iomorro,  
beaḡad comitoma, (ar ré) do ionnad an éiríocht ro 1  
n-aillo, mar adá, an o'á mímáin, Tacht-mímá aḡur  
28 Deir-mímá, Laígin, Ulaí, aḡur Connad." Aḡ ro na  
29 cúig taorí o'fearuib bolg do saḡ ceannar na gcúig  
gcúigead roin: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Seannann, aḡur  
31 Ruḡruíde. Do saḡ Sláinge cúigead Laígean, ó Oíre-  
ad go Cumair na oirí n-uirge; Saḡair Gann cúigead  
Eadad Abmaíruad, ó Cumair na oirí n-uirge go Bealaí  
34 Conglaí; Saḡair Seangann cúigead Conmaoi mic Oáire,

10. von mac ar b'ainm, F. 11. mar adá, F. Neimead and Neimíoch,  
C and F. é. Neimead, F. a oirí, C. 14. a n-a., not in F. 15. saḡur,  
H; saḡair, *hist. form*, C and F. 19. eadon mar adá, F. fear, C; b'ear, N.  
20. meic, C. míc, C and *al.* Sic C; do poinn, F, H, and N. a gcúig, C. 21. F  
omits 7 1r oíob rin. o'á ngoircear, F and H; o'á ngoirceí, N. coirgead, H.  
22. do rinnead, H and N. 28. Sic H and N; Connad, F and H 5, 32;  
Connadtaí, C. 29. F omits o'f. b. here. an cuigíor [cúiccear, F]  
taoiréad, H. ceannar na gcúigead ro, F. 31. do saḡ S., C; saḡair (*hist.*  
*form*) in the other cases. F, H, and N have do saḡ in all. 34. C inserts an.  
meic, C.

third part to Fearon, from the Great Island to Athcliath Meadhruidhe<sup>1</sup> at Galway.<sup>2</sup> He gave the fourth part to Feargna, namely, from Meadhruidhe to Aileach Néid.

The second division, that is, the division of the children of Neimheadh. Three leaders of the children of Neimheadh divided Ireland among them into three parts:—Beothach, Simeon, and Briotán their names. Beothach takes from Tóirinis<sup>3</sup> to the Boyne.<sup>4</sup> Simeon takes from the Boyne to Bealach Chonglais near to Cork. Briotán takes from Bealach Chonglais to Tóirinis in the north of Connacht.

The third division here, *i.e.* the division of the Firbolg. The five sons of Deala, son of Loch, divided Ireland into five parts among them, and it is those are called the five provinces, and it is that is the division which is the most permanent that was ever made in Ireland, as we shall shortly hereafter relate. Cambrensis agrees with this division in the book he wrote of an account of Ireland, where he says:—"In five parts, indeed, almost equal, (he says), this country was anciently divided, which are, the two Munsters, north Munster and south Munster, Leinster,<sup>5</sup> Ulster, and Connacht.<sup>a</sup> Here are the five leaders of the Firbolg who took the headship of those five provinces: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Geanann, and Rughruidhe.<sup>6</sup> Sláinge took the province of Leinster, from Droicheadátha<sup>7</sup> to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge<sup>8</sup>; Gann takes the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh, from Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonglais<sup>9</sup>: Seangann takes the province of Cúraoi, son of Dáire, from Bealach Chonglais to Luimneach;

*a.* In quinque enim portiones (inquit) fere aequales antiquitus haec regio divisa fuit; videlicet, in Momoniam duplicem, Borealem et Australem, Lageniam, Ultoniam, et Conaciam.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Maaree*, Clarin-bridge near Galway.      <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* *Gaillimh*.      <sup>3</sup> Tory Island, off Donegal.      <sup>4</sup> *Boinn*.      <sup>5</sup> *Laighin* (*pl.*): *Ulaidh* (*pl.*): *Connachta* (*pl.*). When the word *Cúigeadh* (province, *lit.* fifth) is expressed before these names, they are in the *gen. pl.*      <sup>6</sup> *i.e.* *Rúry*.      <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Drogheda*.      <sup>8</sup> An old name of Waterford Harbour: the confluence of three rivers.      <sup>9</sup> A place near Cork, as above: (the way of *Cú-glas*).



Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhaois<sup>1</sup>: Rughruidhe takes the province of Ulster from Drobhaois to Droicheadátha.”

Although some antiquaries hold that it is a tripartite division which was on Ireland among the three sons of Cearmad Milbheoil of the Tuatha Dé Danann, I do not think that they divided Ireland among them, but it is my opinion that it is a permutation of the sovereignty each succeeding year which they had between them, according as we have said above, in showing why Eire is called to this country more frequently than Fodhla or Banbha.

The fourth division, that is, the division of the children of Míleadh. It is the opinion of some antiquaries that it is thus Ireland was divided between Eibhear and Eireamhón:—all that is from Athcliath and from Gaillimh<sup>2</sup> southwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them, to Eibhear; and what there is from that northwards to Eireamhón. However, this is not the division which was made between them, as we shall prove hereafter; but it is thus they divided Ireland:—the two provinces of Munster to Eibhear; the province of Connacht and the province of Leinster to Eireamhón; and the province of Ulster to Eibhear, son of Ir, *i.e.* their brother's son: and a party of the nobles who had come with them, in the company of each one of them in his own division of the country.

The fifth division, that is, the division of Cearmna and Sobhairce. Cearmna and Sobhairce, indeed, in [two] halves between them, namely, from Innbhear Colptha at Droichead-átha<sup>3</sup> to Luimneach Mumhan,<sup>4</sup> and the half which was north to Sobhairce, and he built a fortress in his own half, namely

<sup>1</sup> The river Drowes, between Donegal and Leitrim (Bundrowse). <sup>2</sup> Dublin and Galway: *Eisgir riadha*, the Esker, a line of hills between these points.

<sup>3</sup> Inver Colpa, near Drogheda. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Limerick of Munster.

ποινισθό έ. leo, N.  
n-δον F and H.

53. το βειτ δγ e., F, H, and N.  
60. λεατδε, F and H.

56. λειρ γδε

63 **Ḡ**abair Ceapmna an leat buò òear, aḡur vo minne óun  
64 Láim me fairrige éear, eadon, Óun Ceapmna, mur a ráiòtear  
65 Óun mic Bádriac, i ḡcúic Cúirpeac i noiu.

66 An reirpeacó minn: eadon, minn Uḡaine móir. Rannair  
67 Uḡaine móir Éir i ḡcúig mannaib fíceao, ioir an ḡcúigear  
68 ar fíciro vo élainn vo bí aige, amail cúirpeam ríor i ran  
Réim ríogḡmúide.

An reactmáó minn: eadon, minn Cúinn Céadócádaig  
aḡur Mógá Nuadát. Vo minn Conn aḡur Móg Nuadát  
72 Éir leatác eadouria, mar atá, a bfuil ó ḡailim aḡur  
73 ó átciaic buò éuair, aḡur Eirḡir maóa vo éourainn  
74 eadouria, aḡ Conn; aḡur ir ve rin táinig leat Cúinn vo  
75 éabairt ar an tairib buò éuair; aḡur leat mógá aḡ  
móg Nuadát; aḡur ir ve rin tugad leat mógá ar an  
77 leir buò òear.

78 Tar éann, éana, ḡur cúirpear na reat manna ro vo  
79 ríonad ar Éirinn ríor i n-eaḡar, vo réir uir na nḡabál-  
80 tar aḡur na n-aimpear, fillpeao ar an nḡad-é-minn atá  
81 ar Éirinn ó aimirí fear mboig i leir, ó'ir í ir mó atá ar  
82 bun vo ríor, eadon, cúig cúigir vo óéanaim ó amail  
83 adubriamar. Aḡur ir ann bíóó coirminn na ḡcúig  
84 ḡcúigead ro, aḡ liag atá i n-Uirpeac, ḡo ríadig Tuatál  
85 Teactmair i bflaitear, aḡur ḡur bean mír vo ḡac cúigead  
86 mar fearann buir vo ḡac áiririg ó'á mbiaó i n-Éirinn;  
87 ḡurab óib rin vo minnead an mío, amail foillreocam  
i bflaitear Tuatál.

63. vo ḡab, F and H.

adairtear, F and H.

66. uḡaine, C; tugaine, H. vo minn, F and H.

68. H adds mac. irin, C; 'na óair ro ran, F and H.

73. éourainn, MS.

74. vo leigean vo Conn, F and H.

75. taob, H. H and F add .i. an mír ráinig Conn.

77. leat for leir, MS.

78. ḡor, MS.

80. mairpeadó fillpeao, F.

add mar atá an minn vo minneadar cúigear mac Deala mic loic.

64. éear, not in H. a aim, 7 ir mur, F.

65. amu, C; i n-uim, H; a móg, N.

67. 7 fíce, F.

72. ón ḡ., F.

75. taob, H.

77. leat for leir, MS.

78. ḡor, MS.

79. Sic C, and H 5. 32; minnead, N and H.

81. ale, C; ille, H.

82. F, H, and N



Dún Sobhairce.<sup>1</sup> Cearmna takes the southern half, and he built a fortress beside the south sea, namely, Dún Cearmna, which to-day is called Dún-mic-Padraic, in De Courcy's country.

The sixth division, that is, the division of Ugaine Mór. Ugaine Mór divides Ireland in twenty-five parts, among the five and twenty children that he had, as we shall set down in the Roll of Kings.

The seventh division, namely, the division of Conn Céadchathach<sup>2</sup> and Mógh Nuadhat.<sup>3</sup> Conn and Mógh Nuadhat divided Ireland into halves between them, that is to say, all that is from Gaillimh and from Athcliath northwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them to Conn: and it is from that came Leath Chuinn<sup>4</sup> to be given to the side which was north; and Leath Mhógha<sup>5</sup> to Mógh Nuadhat; and it is from that was given Leath<sup>6</sup> Mhógha to the half which was south.

Notwithstanding, however, that I have set down in order these seven divisions which were made of Ireland, according to the sequence of the invasions and of the epochs, I shall return to the usual division which is on Ireland from the time of the Firbolg apart, for it is *it* is the most permanently established, namely, five provinces to be made of it, as we have said. And it is where the common centre of these five provinces was, at a pillar-stone which is in Uisneach,<sup>6</sup> until that Tuathal Teachtmhar came into the sovereignty, and that he took away a portion of each province as mensal land for every high-king who should be in Ireland: so that it is of these Meath<sup>7</sup> was formed, as we shall show in the reign of Tuathal.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Dunseverick.    <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* hundred fighter, or hundred-battled.    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* servant or devotee of Nuadha: called also Eogan Mór.    <sup>4</sup> Conn's half.    <sup>5</sup> Mógh's half.  
<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* the hill of Usna, in Westmeath.    <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Midhe*.

κόιγεαδῶ, H.    83. οὐβῆραμαδιρ, MS.; F, H, and N add ἐσαρ. 7 ἱρανν  
 βδοι, C., ἱρ ἐ λίτ η-α παίβε, F and H.    84. *Sie* in H and N; λίζ, C.  
 85. *Sie* C; 1 η-έρηων, F, H, and N.    86. σο, *sie* H; σα, C, F, and N.  
 σαμβειτ, C, N, and H.    87. F adds, σα έίρ πο, αζ λαβαιρε αρ τ. τ.

AN TREAS ALT.

DO mhionnoinn ar an míde, agus ar na cúigeadaibh ann ro.

2 Doḡéan anoir mhionnoinn ar an míde, agus ar na  
3 cúigeadaibh ar éana; agus uobéar torac na ionna ro  
4 uo'n míde, go bfairnéirtear a fearainn, uo b'íḡ suab  
5 í fearainn buirḡ n'íḡ éireann í, uo méir na nḡaeḡeal,  
6 agus go mbíḡ r'ar ḡan ḡl'ḡeas, ḡan r'macḡ, ḡan óáin  
7 ó neac i n-éirinn, acḡ ó n'íḡ éireann amáin. Oḡt u'rimoḡa  
8 u'eḡ líon a fearainn; r'moḡa baile 'ran r'moḡa-éas uob;  
9 uá r'eir'ḡ u'eḡ fearainn i ran mbail'e, uo méir an trean-  
10 cúra, agus r'e r'ic'io acra 'ran r'eir'ḡ. Trí r'ic'io agus  
11 trí céas r'eir'ḡ fearainn i ran r'moḡa éas amáin  
12 rin. Ceir'e r'ic'io agus ceir'e céas agus r'e míle r'eir'ḡ  
13 fearainn i ran míde uile, uo méir an áir'ḡ r'e. Ir uime  
14 ḡair'teair míde uí, uo b'íḡ suab uo m'íde ḡac cúir'ḡ uo  
15 bean tuacal teacḡmar í. Nó ir uime ḡair'teair míde  
16 uí, ó míde mac b'raḡa, m'ic u'eḡḡraḡa, r'íom-u'rai  
17 clainne neimeas; agus ir leir uo r'auo'ḡeas an céir  
18 teine i n-éirinn iar u'eacḡ clainne neimeas, agus l'áin r'e  
19 h'uir'neac uo r'auo'ḡ í. Do b'ionnauar clanna neimeas an  
20 tuac' fearainn bí ann rin uó, agus ó'n u'rai rin ḡair'teair  
21 míde uí. Agus ní baibe u'fearainn 'ran míde, mu'n am r'oin,  
22 acḡ an don tuac' r'eam'ráir'te, nó suir cúir tuacal teacḡ-  
23 mar m'íde nó muineal ḡac cúir'ḡ léi, amáil ro ráir'ḡom.

III. 1. uoḡén, MS.; uoḡeunam, F; uobéanam, N. 3. uo bér, MS.;  
tabram, H and N. F reads ar cúir tabram torac uon m., and omits na  
ionna ro. 4. go n-áirnéir'teair, C; 7 uéanam r'airnéir, F N, and H.  
Other variants here in MSS., but unimportant. 5. nḡaeḡeal, C. F reads  
ir é líon a fearainn, 7c. 8. r'moḡa baile, C and H. céo, C.,  
wanting in H. 10. *Sic* H; ran r'eir'ḡ, C. 11. irin, C; ran, H and N.  
14. H adds .i. uo muineal ḡac cúir'ḡ. cúir'ḡ, F. 16. m'ic, MSS.,  
C and H. m'ic, *ib.* 17. MSS. neim'ioḡ. r'auo'ḡeas, C. 18. F, H,  
and N add innte. 7 ir l'áin r'e, F. 19. r'auo'ḡ, C; uo r'auo'ḡeas an teine  
rin leir, H. uo h'auo'ḡeas, F. neim'ioḡ, F. 20. baol, C. acá l'áin r'e

## SECTION III.

Of the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces here.

I shall now make the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces also ; and I shall give the beginning of this division to Meath until its lands are described, because it is the mensal land of the king of Ireland, according to the Gael, and that it used to be free, without obligation, without control, without tax from any one in Ireland, except from the king of Ireland alone. Eighteen ‘triochas’<sup>1</sup> the extent of its land ; thirty ‘bailes’<sup>2</sup> in the ‘triocha-céd’ of them ; twelve ‘seisreachs’<sup>3</sup> of land in the ‘baile,’ according to the ancient record, and six score acres in the ‘seisreach.’ Three score and three hundred ‘seisreachs’ of land in the ‘triocha-céd’ accordingly. Four score and four hundred and six thousand ‘seisreachs’ of land in all Meath, according to this computation. It is why it is called Meath, because that it is from the neck<sup>4</sup> of each province Tuathal Teachtmhar cut it. Or it is why Meath is called to it from Midhe, son of Brath, son of Deaghfhath, chief druid of the children of Neimheadh ; and it is by him was kindled the first fire in Ireland, after the coming of the children of Neimheadh ; and hard by Uisneach he kindled it. The children of Neimheadh bestowed on him the ‘tuath’<sup>5</sup> of land which was there, and from that druid it is called Midhe. And there was not, about that time, of land in Meath, but the one ‘tuath’ aforesaid, until Tuathal Teachtmhar put a ‘meidhe’ or neck of every province with it, as we have said.

<sup>1</sup> *Triocha* or *triocha-céd*, a cantred, a district.

<sup>2</sup> A townland, a farm-stead.

<sup>3</sup> A plowland.

<sup>4</sup> *Meidhe*.

<sup>5</sup> A district.

húirneac do mhíde, F and H. F omits bí annuim do 7 ; and adds 7 map rin do  
 goiréi m. ói. gairmtear, C. do goiréi, F and H. 21. an trídé rin, F,  
 H, and N. 22. amáin o’á ngoiréi an mhíde, F, H, and N. 23. munéil, C.  
 le, C. *Sic* C ; H and F read go haimrín t. t. léir beanaó merde do gac  
 cúigeab leir go noéapnaó an mhídeir ; n-a ffuil oét tríoča oéas innce.

- 25 'Do teorannadé na míde ann ro nír na cúigeaódaib,  
 aínail do oiruiḡ Tuacal Teacémair; .i. mar éirio ó'n  
 Sionnainn roir go hácliaé, ó ácliaé go habainn Ríge,  
 ó abainn Ríge riar go Cluain Connrad, ó Cluain Connrad  
 29 go hácl an muiinn fíancas, aḡur go cumar Cluana  
 hiorair, ar rin go Tócar Cairbre, ó Tócar Cairbre go  
 Cíannas ḡéirille, go Oruim Cuilinn, go bioirra, sur an  
 32 abainn o'á nḡairtear Abainn Cár, sur an Sionnainn  
 33 buó éuar, go loc Rí, aḡur na hoilein uile ir leir an  
 34 míde ias: aḡur an tSionnainn go loc bó veas, ar rin go  
 Maocail, ar rin go hácl-luain, ar rin go Sḡairb uacéarais,  
 36 go Oruim leacain, go roice an mág, go cumar Cluana  
 37 heoir, go loc-oá-eun, go mág Cnoḡba, go Ouir, go  
 Linn-ácl-an-Oail ar Sliab fúar, go mág an Córnaíais  
 i ḡcill-tíle, go Snám Eḡnacair, go Cumar, aḡur ó  
 40 Cumar go líre, aínail aoir an fíancar:—

ó loc bó veas go bioirra, ó'n Sionnainn roir go fíarrge,  
 go cumar Cluana hiorair, 'r go cumar Cluana hiorae.

- 43 Trí tíocá veas i ḡcior na míde féin, aḡur cúis tíocá  
 44 i mbreagáib, aínail aoirtear i rna iannais reo ríor:—

Trí tíocá veas 'ran míde, mar aoir ḡac doin-fíle;  
 Cúis tíocá i mbreagáib mair—ir meáir é re heoláib;  
 Cíoc míde inneorao vaib, aḡur cíoc breas go mór-ḡnai;  
 ó Sionnainn na ḡairra nḡlan, go fíarrge—oo fíaramar;  
 rí teacba ar imeall buó éuar, aḡur Cairbre go nḡlan-buar;  
 go líon ḡac raice 'r ḡac nóm, rí breas go nḡae an Cár.

25. aḡ ro oo, F. éórannadé, F; teorannadé, H; tórannadé, C.  
 29. fíancas, C. 32. re ráirtear, F and H. go roice, F, H,  
 and al. 33. F and H add uile. 34. veircc, F; veirg, N and H.  
 36. ar rin repeated. ar rin go roice an moig, H and N. go nuice an moig, F.  
 37. eoir, H; heoir C; eoir, F and N. 40. líre, C and N; líre, H and  
 al. ríle, F, N, and H. 41. veircc, F. 43. vécc, F. 44. a mbreagáib,  
 N; i mbreagáib, H. aínail aoir an ríle, F and H. ir na, F. 45. éiríle,  
 MS. 46. ir cúis. i mbreagáib mbuir, H and al.; mbuir, F and N.  
 F reads, oé ttríocá vécc acá ran m., mar acá a trí vécc a ccor na m.  
 féin. 49. ar imeall éuar, H; ra éuar, F and N. go lán buar, al.  
 50. go líon go raice na nóm, N and al.; raicib, H.

Of the boundary of Meath with the provinces here, as Tuathal Teachtmhar ordained; *i.e.* as one goes from the Shannon<sup>1</sup> east to Dublin,<sup>2</sup> from Dublin to the river Righe,<sup>3</sup> from the river Righe west to Cluain-Connrach,<sup>4</sup> from Cluain-Connrach to Ath-an-mhuilinn-Fhrancaigh,<sup>5</sup> and to the confluence of Cluain-Ioraird,<sup>6</sup> from that to Tóchar Cairbre,<sup>7</sup> from Tóchar Cairbre to Crannach of Géisill<sup>8</sup> to Druimchuilinn,<sup>9</sup> to Birr, to the river which is called Abhainnchara<sup>10</sup> to the Shannon northwards, to Loch Ribh,<sup>11</sup> and all the islands belong to Meath: and the Shannon to Loch-Bó-dearg,<sup>12</sup> from that to Maothail,<sup>13</sup> thence to Athluain,<sup>14</sup> thence to upper Sgairbh,<sup>15</sup> to Druimleathan,<sup>16</sup> till one reaches the Magh,<sup>17</sup> to the confluence of Cluain-eois,<sup>18</sup> to Loch-dá-eun, to Magh Cnoghbha, to Duibhir, to Linn-átha-an-dail on Sliabh Fuaid,<sup>19</sup> to Mágh-an-chosnamhaigh at Cillshléibhe,<sup>20</sup> to Snámh Eugnachair, to Cumar, and from Cumar to Life:<sup>21</sup> as the ancient writer says—

From Loch-bó-dearg to Biorra, from the Shannon east to the sea,  
To the confluence of Cluain-ioraird, and to the confluence of Cluain-airde.

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in the body of Meath itself, and five ‘triochas’ in Breagh, as is said in these verses below—

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in Meath, as every poet says ;  
Five ‘triochas’ in rich Breagh’s plain—it is a memory with the learned ;  
The territory of Meath I will tell to you, and the territory of Breagh most pleasant,  
From Shannon of the fair gardens to the sea—we have known it—  
The men of Teathbha<sup>22</sup> on the northern border, and Cairbre of bright victory ;  
With abundance of bee-swarms and of oxen, (¿) the men of Breagh<sup>23</sup> (possess) as far as the Casan.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Siona*.    <sup>2</sup> *Atheliath* (*Duibhlinne*).    <sup>3</sup> The Rye Water.    <sup>4</sup> Cloncurry.    <sup>5</sup> A ford of the Boyne near Clonard.    <sup>6</sup> Clonard.    <sup>7</sup> The Togher or Causeway of Carbury, Co. Kildare.    <sup>8</sup> *Crannach*, a place (of trees) near Géisill in King’s Co.    <sup>9</sup> Drumcullen, near Birr.    <sup>10</sup> Owenacharra, near Ballymahon.    <sup>11</sup> *i.e.* Loch Ree.    <sup>12</sup> Loch Boderg, on the Shannon.    <sup>13</sup> Mohill.    <sup>14</sup> Athlone.    <sup>15</sup> Scariff (¿).    <sup>16</sup> Drumlane.    <sup>17</sup> Moy (¿).    <sup>18</sup> Clones.    <sup>19</sup> A mountain, Co. Armagh.    <sup>20</sup> Killeavy, Co. Armagh.    <sup>21</sup> Liffey.    <sup>22</sup> ‘Teffia,’ a district in Westmeath.    <sup>23</sup> Magh Breagh, or Breaghmhagh, the plain between Liffey and Boyne.    <sup>24</sup> Annagassan, in Co. Louth. This line is very obscure.





Meath was divided after this by Aodh Oirdnidhe, king of Ireland, between the two sons of Donnchadh son of Dómnall (who was king of Ireland before Aodh Oirdnidhe); Conchubhar<sup>1</sup> and Oilioll their names. He gave the western half to one of them, and the eastern half to the other man, so that that division adhered to it from that out: and it is in it is the royal seat, Tara.<sup>2</sup>

Of the division of the province of Connacht<sup>3</sup> here.

The province of Connacht from Limerick<sup>4</sup> to Drobhaois: nine hundred 'bally-betags' <sup>5</sup> that are in it, and that is thirty 'triochas'; and thirty 'bailes' in each 'triocha-céd' of them, and twelve 'seisreachs' of land in the 'baile.' Six score acres in the 'seisreach': eight hundred and ten thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Connacht. It is why it is called Connacht: a contention of magic which took place between two druids of the Tuatha Dé Danann, Cithneallach and Conn their names. Conn brought a great snow round about the province through art magic, so that from it was named Connacht, *i.e.* Conn's snow. Or it is why it is called Connacht, *i.e.* *Conn-iochta*, namely, the children of Conn, for *iocht* and '*clann*'<sup>6</sup> are equivalent: and because that they are the children of Conn who inhabited the province, that is to say, the race of Eochaidh Moighmheadhón, they are called Connachta.<sup>7</sup> Eochaidh Feidhleach divides the province of Connacht in three parts among three. He gave to Fidheach, son of Fiach, of the men of the Craobh, from Fidhic to

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Connor or Conachar.

<sup>2</sup> *Teamhair.*

<sup>3</sup> *i.e. vulg.* Connaught.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e. Luimneach*, as above.

<sup>5</sup> *Baile biadhthaigh*, a division of land in ancient Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> *Clann*, *i.e.* children, race, descendants: *clanna*, pl.

<sup>7</sup> *Connachta*, a plural form, like *Laighin*, *Ulaidh*, *Breagha*, &c.

74 էրիար. Եւց ո'բրօեմ մաւ քէյց, ո'բարաւի նա արաւիւե, օ  
 75 քիօւ չօ Լաւմեմ. Եւց ո'Եօճաւ ձաւ, Լորար Ծօմնան,  
 76 օ Ճալլիմ չօ Ծաւ ասր չօ Ծրօնաւ. Եւց ոօ Էննե մաւ  
 Ըօնարմ, մաջ Տաւն, ասր քան-տաւա Էօւրօեան օ քիօւ  
 78 չօ Էաւմար Երօջա ուսօ : Իր Է Բարաւան Է քիօջօրտ.

Սօ քօմն Ընցիօ Մաւ ան քօ.

80 Ընցեմ Մաւ օ Ծրօնաւ չօ հիւննար Ըօլքա, Ընց  
 81 քիօւ յեւց ար քիօւ ; ոօ Է քէ յեւց ար քիօւ Էժ ան.  
 82 Ուօ Երօւ ասր ուօ չքեւ Եաւ Եաւժաւ ան. Էրի  
 քիօւ ուօ չքեւ ասր յա միւ յեւց քիւրքեմ քարան Է  
 քան չքնցեմ քօ ուլ. Իր ում չարքար Մաւ յօւ, օ'ն  
 85 Երօւ քօ օլլ-քաւ, Է. մօր-իօննար, ո'ճ Ըր Է չքիւ չար  
 86 մօրիօննարմ Մաւ ոօ Էօւ Էրց ասր քրիւ. Եար-  
 Եաւ ան քան քօ չար Էօն քաւ ասր քիօննար :—

Եւրօմ Լաւ Էար քօ օր, ար Լօրք Եաւն ոօջալքար;  
 Եւրօմ քօ ճաւ քանտ ու քաւ ; Եւրօմ քօ Երաւ Էօր Էր.

90 Ոօ Իր ում քօ չարեմ Մաւ յօւ, օ Օլլա քօւ,  
 91 մաւ քաւ քօն-քօւաւ, Էմաւ ԵարԵար ան քան  
 քօ :—

Օլլա քօւ քօւ քօւ-քաւ, Էաւ քօ հաւննցեմ Մաւ,  
 Էար Երի-քիւ Էաւն Է նա քքեւ, Իր Լիւ ար քք քօ հօրեմ.

94 Էսր Էմաւ մաւ Էսր Էաւ Է քիօջօրտ.

Սօ քօմն Ընցիօ Լաւ ան քօ.

Ընցեմ Լաւ, օ էրաւց Էննար Ըօլքա չօ Ըար նա  
 97 քքի ու-քք, Ըօն-քիօւ յեւց ար քիօւ ան. Եւ քքաւ

74. ո'բրօւ, C; ոօ քիօւ, H; ոօ քիօւ, F and N. մաւ, MS. քէյց, H;  
 քէյց, C and N. 75. քիօւ, H; քիօւ, N. 76. օն Ճ., F.

78. Երօջա ուսօ, H. ար, F; 7 Իր, H. 80. Ըօլքա, al. 81. Sic N  
 and H; ար Է յեւց ար 20 C. քք, F, H, and N. 82. Եաւքաւ, C;  
 Եաւքաւ, H; Եաւքաւ, N. Էժ քք, F, H, and N. Էժ Է չքնցեմ Մաւ  
 ուլ, H. 85. Ըր, C. քք, C. 86. քք մօր քիօննար Ընցիօ Մաւ, ոօ  
 Լիւ Է հիւց 7 Է քք, F and H. N reads Էս քօ քիւրքիօւ Էս Է  
 քիւրքիօւ, 7c. քիւրքաւ, F. These words and the verse are omitted in H.

Limerick. He gave to Eochaidh Alath, Iorras Domhnann,<sup>1</sup> from Galway to Dubh and to Drobhaois. He gave to Tinne, son of Connrach, Magh Sainbh, and the old districts of Taoidhe from Fidhic to Teamhair brogha-niadh: it is Cruachan<sup>2</sup> was its royal seat.

Of the division of the province of Ulster here.

The province of Ulster from Drobhaois<sup>3</sup> to Innbhear Cholptha,<sup>4</sup> five and thirty 'triochas'; or six and thirty that are in it. Nine score and nine hundred 'bally-betags' in it. Three score nine hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all this province. It is why they are called Ulaidh,<sup>5</sup> from this word '*oll-sháith*,' i.e. great plenty, signifying that Ulster is very rich with regard to fish and cattle. This verse testifies that *sdith* and *ionnmhas* (treasure) are equivalent:—

Wednesday Judas transgressed his order, following demons vengeful-fierce;  
Wednesday he became eager for treasure; Wednesday he betrayed Jesus the exalted.

Or it is wherefore they are called Ulaidh, from Ollamh Fodhla, son of Fiachaidh Fionnscothach, as this verse certifies:—

Ollamh Fodhla of prudent valour, from him were named (the) Ulaidh,  
After the real assembly of Tara of the tribes, it is by him it was first appointed.

And Eamhain Mácha<sup>6</sup> and Aileach Néid<sup>7</sup> its royal seats.

Of the division of the province of Leinster here.

The province of Leinster from the strand of Innbhear Cholptha to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge, thirty-one 'triochas' in

<sup>1</sup> *Erris*, Co. Mayo.

<sup>2</sup> *Cruachan*, i.e. Rathcroghan in Roscommon.

<sup>3</sup> Drowes, as above.

<sup>4</sup> *Innbhear Cholptha* (or *Colpa*), the 'inver,' i.e.

'fiord' or firth of Colpa, the mouth of the Boyne.

<sup>5</sup> Ulster, plural form.

<sup>6</sup> i.e. *Emania*, or the 'Navan' fort, near Armagh.

<sup>7</sup> See note, p. 105.

90. ξοιρ̄τιορ, H and N.

91. ριονν-, N; ριον-, C. Δξ ρο ρειρ̄μ̄ιρ̄εᾱτ̄ διρ̄

ρ̄ιν, F.

94. Οῑλιο̄ς, C, &c. Δῑλε̄ᾱς, *al*. This line is not in F. H and *al*

read ρ̄ᾱ ρ̄ρῑο̄μ̄ῑο̄ν̄ξ̄ρ̄ῑρ̄ῑτ̄ ρ̄ᾱ β̄ῑ ῑ n-τῑε̄ᾱῑβ̄ ῑ n-ᾱλλ̄ο̄ς, .i. 7c.; μαρ̄ ᾱτ̄ᾱ, *al*;  
not in N. ᾱτ̄ᾱ ῑν̄τε, F, N, and H.

97. ᾱτ̄ᾱ ῑν̄τε, F.

99 րիւնս ճշար ռսոյ չննս Բսլե Բսնոնայ ըն : շրի րիւն ճշար  
 1 Եւ սմե ճարմեար Լայնոն ունն ո՛նա Լայնոն Լեւոն-ճար  
 2 Եւ ճար Եւննայ Լեո՛ն 1 Եւննոն Եւ ճար ճարմար Լե  
 Լեւոնոն Լայնոն ; Եւննոն, ճարմար, Լայնոն ճար ըւնն.  
 4 ճար ու Եւնն ճար ըւննար Եւ ըւննոն ճար ճարմար  
 5 Եւնն-Լեւոն ունն, Եւ սնն ըւ Եւննոննայ ճար ըւնն.  
 6 Եւ ըւննոն Եւննայ Եւննոննայ, Եւ Եւննոն Եւննոննայ,  
 Եւ ըւննոն Լայնոն Եւննոննայ. Եւ ո՛ւննոննայ ճարմար ո՛ն  
 Եւ ըւննոննայ ըւ Եւննոննայ Լայնոն ու Եւննոննայ Եւ  
 Եւնն ու :—

Օն ճար Եւննոն ճար Եւնն, ճար Լայնոն Լեւոն Լեոնն ;  
 ո՛նա Լայնոննայ, ճար ուն, ունն ըւ Եւննոննայ Լայնոն.

Օն Եւննոննայն ու Եւնն Եւննոննայ, Եւ Եւնն Եւննոննայն  
 13 Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն, Եւննոննայն ճար ըւնն.

Օն ըւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն ըւնն ու.

16 Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն, ո՛ն Եւննոննայն ճար ո՛ն  
 Եւննոննայն ըւնն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն ; Եւնն ըւննոննայն Եւ  
 18 Եւննոննայն ըւնն. Եւնն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն ճար  
 19 Եւնն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն. Սե ճար ճար ունն Եւնն  
 Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն. Օն Եւննոննայն  
 21 Եւննոննայն ու Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն ըւնն, Եւնն  
 Եւննոննայն Եւնն Եւննոննայն.

99. H, F, and N add Եւննոննայն. Եւնն ունն, C. Եւնն, C ; Եւնն 1 ճար.  
 1. Եւնն, F, H, and N. 1. Եւննոննայն, H. 2. Sic C ; Եւննոննայն, F, H,  
 and N. 4. Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն Լեոն Եւնն ունն, H and N. 5. ու  
 Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն ունն ունն Եւննոննայն ունն, F, N, and H. Եւ սնն omitted.  
 6. Եւննոննայն, C. F, H, and N add ունն, and omit the following four words  
 (line 7), continuing Եւնն ունն Եւննոննայն Եւնն [ու, F] Եւննոննայն Եւնն ունն.  
 13. Եւննոննայն Եւննոննայն, F, H, and N. F reads Եւննոննայն, Եւնն Եւնն.  
 14. F, H, and N add Եւննոննայն.

15. Եւնն, H. F inserts Եւնն Եւնն.

18. Եւնն ունն for Եւնն, F, N,



it. Nine hundred and thirty ‘ballybetaghs’ that : eleven thousand one hundred and sixty ‘seisreachs’ in this whole province. It is why they are called *Laighin*,<sup>1</sup> from the broad green spears which the Dubh-Ghaill<sup>2</sup> brought with them into Ireland, when they came with Labhraidh Loingseach : *laighean* and *sleagh* are, indeed, equivalent. And because that these spears had flat broad heads to them, it is from them the province was named. After the slaying of Cobhthach Caoilbhreágh, king of Ireland in Dionnriogh, Leinster took its appellation. It is to show that it is from these spears Leinster was named, that this verse was made:—

Two hundred and twenty hundred Galls,<sup>3</sup> with broad spears with them hither;  
From those spears, without blemish, of them the *Laighin* were named.

Two chief seats were indeed in Leinster, in which its kings used to reside, namely Dionnriogh<sup>4</sup> and Nás.<sup>5</sup>

Of the division of the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh here.

The province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh,<sup>6</sup> from Cork<sup>7</sup> and from Limerick east to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge ; thirty-five ‘triochas’ in it. Ten [‘ballys’] seven score and nine hundred ‘bally-betaghs’ that are in it. Six hundred and twelve thousand ‘seisreachs’ of land that are in east Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province had, namely, Dún gCrot and Dún Iasgaigh.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Leinster, plural form.

<sup>2</sup> Dark (or black) foreigners, probably from Gaul.

<sup>3</sup> Gall here has its original meaning, a native of Gaul.

<sup>4</sup> An ancient seat of

the kings of Leinster, near Leighlin.

<sup>5</sup> *Nás* (*Laighean*), i.e. Naas.

<sup>6</sup> The

eastern half of Munster, so named from a king: Eochaidh, *gen.* Eachach.

<sup>7</sup> i.e. *Corcach*, *gen.* -*aighe*, *dat.* -*aigh*, *fem.* ; *Luinneach*, *gen.* -*nigh*, *masc.*

<sup>8</sup> Dungrod, in the glen of Aherlow: Cathair-Dúin-iasgaigh is the full name of

Cahir.

and H.

19. βατταῖς, C ; βατταις, H. ἀτά ινντε, sic in MSS. and H.

21. κοῖννυῖοε, F and H.

22. ἰαργα, C ; ἰαργυῖς, H.

Do roinn cúigib ñonraoi mic Dáire ann ro.

24 Cúigead ñonraoi mic Dáire ó Beala ñonglaif [as  
Corcaig] so Luimneac, asur ó Luimneac riad so hiarðar  
26 Éireann. Cúig tñioða veug ar fícto ann : a veic, reat  
bñict, asur naoi zcáo baile biaðtaig ann rin. Sé céad  
28 asur óá mñle veug reirneac fearainn atá 'ran Múman  
tiar. Dá mñozñoit coñnuigte do bíod as mñozab an cúigib  
reo i n-aillo, mar atá, Dún zCláire asur Dún Eoðair  
mñige.

31 Dá rñioct do bíod i reilb an dá cúigead ro Múman, mar  
32 atá, rñioct Dáirñine asur rñioct Dairgñine, so haimri  
33 Oiliolla Óloim, do rñioct Dairgñine, do zð ceannar an  
dó cúigead, iar n-ionnarbað Mic Con a héirinn, do bí do  
rñioct Dáirñine. Asur do fázab ceannar an dá cúigead  
as a rñioct fñin ó rin anall ; i maille re realaioeact,  
zð re nglun, do beic as rñioct Eozain mñoi mic  
Oiliolla Óloim, asur as rñioct Corbmaic Cair, (an  
39 ñara mac o'Oilioll Óloim), i bñlaicear dá cúigead  
Múman.

40 Na ceirne mñozñoit reamñáioce fá rñioñ-áruir coñ-  
41 nuigte do mñozab an dá cúigead reo, so haimri Cuiric mic  
Luigðeac do beic i bñlaicear Múman. Óir ir re n-a  
43 linn rñit Cairéal ar tñur ; asur ir é fá haimm do'n áit  
44 re' rñáiocear Cairiaiz Cairil inoiu, Siotñuim. Do zairci  
45 fñr leac na zcáo asur ñuim fñoðbuioe do'n ionao  
ceutna, óir do báðar ionao coilltead timcioll an

23. ñeic, MS. 24. as Corcaig, added in F and H. 26. atá innte,  
N and H. veic mbale, F. 28. ir iao dá, F and H. 31. Óir dá, F and H.  
32. Dairñine, F. 33. F and H insert do bí. 34. ñeic, MS.  
39. After Oilioll, H and N read ar a bñil rñioct. 40. coñnuioe, C ;  
H reads ir iao na ceatna rñioñ-bailte tiar fá mñozñoit coñnuigte.  
41. ñeic, MS. 43. Cairiol, C, H, and N. 43. ó tñur, C ; ar tñur, N  
and al. ; air tñur, H. 44. ña ngoirñoir, H and N. ann, C and N ;  
i n-iuñ, H. 45. leac na zcáo., not in H.

Of the division of the province of Cúraoi son of Dáire here.

The province of Cúraoi son of Dáire from Bealach Chonglais<sup>1</sup> to Limerick, and from Limerick west to the western land of Ireland. Thirty-five 'triochas' in it: one thousand and fifty 'bally-betags' in that. Twelve thousand six hundred 'seisreachs' of land that are in west Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province anciently had, namely, Dún gCláire<sup>2</sup> and Dún Eochair Mhaighe.<sup>3</sup>

There were two races who used to be in possession of these two provinces of Munster, that is to say, the race of Dáirfhine and the race of Deirgthine, up to the time of Oilioll Ólom of the race of Deirgthine who took the chieftaincy of the two provinces, having banished from Ireland Mac Con, who was of the race of Dáirfhine. And he left the chieftaincy of the two provinces with his own posterity from that out: by way of alternation to be with the race of Eoghan mór son of Oilioll Ólom, and with the race of Cormac Cas (second son of Oilioll Ólom), every generation by turns, in the sovereignty of the two provinces of Munster.

It is the four royal seats aforesaid which were the chief mansions of residence for the kings of these two provinces till the time of Corc, son of Lughaidh,<sup>4</sup> being in the sovereignty of Munster. For it is during his time Cashel became known first; and Siothdhruim was the name for the place which to-day is called the Rock of Cashel. The same place used also to be called Leac na gcéad and Druim Fiodhbhuidhe,<sup>5</sup> for there were many woods round about that

<sup>1</sup> Near Cork, as above.

Rights, notes, pp. 92, 93.

*Luighdheach*.

<sup>2</sup> Near Duntryleague, Co. Limerick. See Book of

<sup>3</sup> *Brúghríogh*, i.e. Bruree.

<sup>4</sup> *Lughaidh*, gen.

<sup>5</sup> These three names 'Fairy-ridge': 'Flagstone of the hundreds'; and 'Woody ridge' were given to Carraig Chaisil, or the Rock of Cashel: also called Carraig Phádraic, or St. Patrick's Rock. Caiseal signifies the enclosing wall or rampart of a monastery or city: *caisléan* (*dim.*), a castle or stone fort. The derivation *eíos-díl*, quoted above, is not tenable.

48 ʊɾɔmɑ ɾɔɪn ɪ n-ɔɪmɾɪɾ ʃuɪɾc. ʦaŋʒaʊaɾɪ, ʦɾá, vɑ  
 49 mʊ'n ɔm ɾɔɪn, mɑɾɪ ɔʦɑ mʊcaɪvə nɪʒ éɪle, ʃɔɪlaɾɪn ɔ  
 50 ɔɪnm, ɔʒʊɾ mʊcaɪvə nɪʒ mʊɾʒɾaɪvə-ʦɪɾe, v'ɑ nʒaɪɾʦeɑɾɪ  
 51 ʊɾɪmʊmɑ, ʊuɪɾvɔɾe ɔ ɔɪnm-ɾɔm. ʊo bɑʊaɾɪ ɔʒ ɔɪvə nɑ  
 52 ʦʊlʃɑ ɾeɑʊ ɾáɪʦe, ʒʊɾ ʦaɪɾealʃaʊ v'óɪb vɛalʃ buʊ cɔm-  
 ʒlan ɾɪɾ ɔn nʒɾéɪm, ɔʒʊɾ buʊ bɪnne ɪɔnɑ ʒɑʃ ceol v'ɑ  
 54 ʒcʊalʊaʊaɾɪ ɾɪam, ɔʒʊɾ ɪ ɔʒ beaɪnnaʃaʊ nɑ ʦʊlʃɑ ɔʒʊɾ ɔn  
 55 bɑɪle, ɔʒʊɾ ɔʒ ʦaɪɾnʒɪɾe ɾáʊɾaɪc ʊo ʦeɑʃʦ ɔnn. ɔʒʊɾ  
 56 ɪɾ ɪ vɛalʃ ʊo bɪ ɔnn, ʊɪʦɔɾɪ, ɔɪnʒeal ɾáʊɾaɪc ɾéɪm. ɪaɾɪ  
 57 bɾɪlleaʊ ʦaɾɪ ɔ n-ɔɪɾ v'ɑ vʦɪʒʃɪb ʊo nɑ mʊcaɪvəɪb, nɔʃʦaɪv  
 58 ɔn nɪʊ ɾeo v'ɑ vʦɪʒeɑɾɪnaʊaɪb ɾéɪm. ɪaɾɪ ɾɔʃʦaɪn nɑ ɾceʊl  
 ɾo ʒo ʃoɾc mɑc ɪuɪʒvɛaʃ, ʦɪʒ ʒaɪn ɾuɪɾeɑʃ ʒo ʃɔɪʃʊɾɪm,  
 ɔʒʊɾ ʊo ɾɪnne ɪɔnʒɾɔɾɪʦ ɔnn, v'ɑ nʒaɪɾʃɪ ɪɔɾ nɑ  
 ʃaʊʃaɪvə; ɔʒʊɾ ɔɾ mbeɪʃ 'nɑ nɪʒ mʊmɑn v'ó, ɪɾ ɔɾ ɔn  
 62 ʒcɑɾɪaɪʒ v'ɑ nʒaɪɾʦeɑɾɪ ʃaɾɪaɪʒ ɾáʊɾaɪc ɔnoɪɾ ʊo ʒlɑʃaʊ  
 63 ɔ ʃɔɾ ɾɪʊʒv'ɑ. ɪɾ ɔɪɾe ʒaɪɾʦeɑɾɪ ʃaɪɾeal ʊo'n ʃaɾɪaɪʒ  
 ɾɪn, ʊɪɾ ɪɾ ɪɔnɔnn ʃaɪɾeal ɔʒʊɾ ʃɔɾáɪ: ɔɪl, ɪɔmɔɾɪɾo, ɔɪnm  
 ʊo ʃaɾɪaɪʒ; ʒɔnaʊ ɔɪɾe ɾɪn ʒaɪɾʦeɑɾɪ ʃaɪɾeal, eɑʊɔn,  
 ʃaɾɪaɪʒ ɔn ʃɔɾɑ, ʊo'n ɔɪʦ ɾɪn.  
 67 ɔʒ ɾo vɛaɾɪʃaʊ ɔɾ ɔn nɪʊ ɾeo, ɔɾ ɔn vʊaɪn vɑɾɪab  
 ʦɔɾaʃ, 'ʃaɪɾeal ʃaʃaɾɪ ʃlann m'óʒa,' ʊo ɾɪnne ʊɑ  
 ʊv'ɔʒáɪn:—

ʃoɾc mɑc ɪuɪʒvɛaʃ ʃaʊʃaʊ ɔn ɾeɑɾɪ, ʃéɪv-ʃeɑɾɪ ɾo ɾuɪʊ ɪ ʒʃaɪɾeal;  
 ɾa mʊɪʃ-ʃɪaʃ ʊo bɪ ɔn bɑɪle, ʒo bɾʊaɾɪ é ɔn vɑ ɔʊʊaɾe.  
 mʊɪʃvə nɪʒ mʊɾʒɾaɪvə ɪ n-ʊɪɾ, ʊuɪɾvɔɾe ɔ ɔɪnm 'ɾ nɪ heʊʒʃɔɪɾ;  
 'ʃ ʃɔɪlaɾɪn ʦɾe ɾéɪvə ɾuɪb, mʊɪʃvə nɪʒ éɪle ɔɪvəɪɾc.  
 ɪɾ ɪaʊ ɾʊaɾɪ ɾáʃ ɔn bɑɪle ɔɾ vʦɪɾ ɪ nʊɾɪm ɾɪʊʃvə.  
 ʊɾɪm ɾɪʊʃvə ʒaɪn ʃaʃ ɪɪb, ɪɔnmɑɪne ɪe ʃoɾc ʃaɾɪl.

48. mʊcaɪvə, C; mʊɪʃvə, H. 49. ɾí, C. 50. ɾɪʊʒ, C; ɾíʒ, H.  
 51. ʊúɾvɔɾe, N and H. -ɾeɑn, *al.*; ɾá ɪaɪnm v'ó, F, N, and H.  
 52. ʦaɪɾbeaɪnaʊ, H and N. 54. ɔʒʊɾ ɔn bɑɪle not in H. 55. ʦaɪɾnʒɪɾe,  
 C; ʦaɾnʒaɪɾe, H. 56. ɾéɪm, this sentence not in H. 57. mʊɪʃvəɪb, H and N.  
 58. ʒɑʃ nɪʊ vɑ ɾɾaʃaʊaɾɪ, H and N. *Sic* C; vʦɪʒeɑɾɪnaɪb, H and N.  
 ɾaŋʒaʊaɾɪ nɑ ɾʃeála ɾɪn, H. 62. ɪ n-ɪuɪ, H. 63. ʊɪme ɾɪn, H.

ridge in the time of Corc. There came, however, about that time, two swineherds to feed their hogs among the woods of this ridge, namely the swineherd of the king of Éile, Ciolarn his name, and the swineherd of the king of Musgraidhe-tíre, which is called Ur-Mhumha,<sup>1</sup> Duirdre his name. They were occupying the hill during a quarter, till there was shown to them a figure which was as bright as the sun, and which was sweeter (of voice) than any music they had ever heard, and it blessing the hill and the place, and foretelling Patrick to come there. And the figure that was there was Victor, Patrick's own angel. After the swineherds had returned back to their houses, they make known this thing to their own lords. These stories having reached Corc, son of Lughaidh, he comes without delay to Síothdhruim, and he built a fortress there which was called Lios-na-laochraidhe<sup>2</sup>; and on his becoming king of Munster, it is on the rock which is now called Carraig Phádraic he used to receive his royal rent. It is hence that rock is called Caiseal, for Caiseal and *Cíosáil* are equivalent: *áil*, indeed, a name for a rock; so that, therefore, that place is called Caiseal, *i.e.* tribute rock.

Here is an assurance on this matter, from the poem which has beginning—‘Cashel, city of the clans of Mogha,’ which Ua Dubhagáin composed :—

Core, son of Lughaidh, warrior-like the man, first man who sat in Cashel ;  
Under a thick mist was the place, till the two herdsman found it.

The swineherd of the king of Muskerry of the gold, (?) Duirdre his name and it is not wrong ;

And Ciolarn through the plain of rue (?), swineherd of the worthy king of Éile.  
It is they who got knowledge of the place at first in Druim Fiodhbhuidhe.  
Druim Fiodhbhuidhe without fault with you, most dear to Core of Cashel.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Muskerry Tíre, also called Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> The fort of the heroes.

67. This extract, given in some good MSS., is not in C, N, or H. It is copied here from H 5. 32, and is also in MS. M (1643), and in Mac Curtin, 1708. ιη ουδισι, MS.

70. ποττιυιδ, MS.

72. ι η-οιν, eastern. (?)



Ṽo mionmóinn múmhan ann ro.

76 1aṛi moctaim, iomorro, v́a cúigeaṁ múmhan vo f́lioct  
 77 Oiliolla Óloim, mannaio 1aṁ 1 n-a gcúig mannaib, aṛi a  
 v́otugṁaṛi na Cúig Múmhan. An céioṁmíri aṛi a v́otugṁaṛi  
 79 Tuaoṁ-múmha, 1ṛ é a f́ao ó Léim Congculainn go Sliṁge  
 v́óla, .i. an bealaṁc móri 1 n-Oṛmaioe, aṁur a taṛma  
 81 ó Śliab Eioṁge go Sliab Eiblinne. [Aṁur taṛi ceaṁn  
 ṁurab vo f́ean-moinn Connaṁc a b́fuil o Śliab Eioṁge  
 go Luimneaṁ, maireaṁ,] vo minne luṁaio meann, maṁ  
 84 Donṁura Tiṁg, mic f́iri Cuiṛb, mic Moṁa Cuiṛb, mic  
 Cuiṛbmiaic Caṛi, mic Oiliolla Óloim, f́earmaṁn claiṁm v́a  
 b́fuil ó Eioṁge go Luimneaṁ aṁur ó Śionainn f́iaṛi go Léim  
 Congculainn, ṁur cuiṛi leiṛ an Múmhan é: aṁur 1ṛ é ainṁ  
 88 vo ṁaṛiṁi v́e, ṁaṛib-f́earmaṁn luṁṁoeaṁ, aṁur vo bioṁ f́e  
 89 f́aoṛi aṁ v́al ṁCaṛi ṁan cíoṛ ṁan cánaig ó míoṁaib Éireann.  
 90 An vaṛia míri Uṛi-múmha, 1ṛ é a f́ao ó Śabṁan go Cnáṁcoill  
 aṁ Tiobṁuio Ámaṁn, aṁur a taṛma ó v́eapnaṁn Éile go  
 hoileáṁ uí b́uic. An tṁeaṛ míri, eaṁon meáṁon múmhan,  
 93 1ṛ é a f́ao ó Cnáṁcoill go Luacáiri v́eaṁaio, aṁur a  
 94 taṛma ó Śliab Eiblinne go Sliab Caoin. An ceaṁmaṁaṁ  
 míri, v́eaṛ-múmha, 1ṛ é a f́ao ó Śliab Caoin go f́aṛmaṁge buṁ  
 96 v́eaṛ. An cúigeaṁ míri 1aṛi-múmha, 1ṛ é a f́ao ó Luacáiri  
 v́eaṁaio go f́aṛmaṁge f́iaṛi, aṁur a taṛma ó Śleann ua  
 Ruacṁa go Sionainn.

76. éóigioṁ, MSS. and H.  
 míriṁb, H and N.

77. moinnṁeaṛi leo 1aṁ 1 n-a gcúig  
 79. Tuaoṁmúmhan, MSS and H.

81. The  
 words in brackets are supplied from N and H, and H 5. 32; after Eiblinne,

some MSS. insert, 7 go Luimneaṁ.

84. mic, MS.

88. ṁaṛiṁi  
 vo'n f́earmaṁn f́in, H.

90. v́a ngoiṁṁeaṛi, H.

89. ṁan cíoṛ, ṁan cána aṁ f́.

É. aṛi, H and al.

90. v́a ngoiṁṁeaṛi, H.

93. 1ṛ é a leiṁio, H and N.

94. This sentence  
 omitted in H.

96. Sic H; 1aṛmúmhan, C; -mhan, N.

<sup>1</sup> See above.

<sup>2</sup> Thomond, i.e. *Tuadhmhumba*.

<sup>3</sup> Cuchulainn's Leap,

now 'Loop Head.'

<sup>4</sup> One of the great ancient roads.

Osraidhe, i.e. Ossory.

<sup>5</sup> Now corruptly Slieve Aughty, near Loch Derg.

<sup>6</sup> Slieve Eelim or Slieve

Of the subdivision of Munster here.

The race of Oilioll Olom having acquired the two provinces of Munster,<sup>1</sup> they divide them into five parts, which are called the five Munsters. The first part which is called North Munster,<sup>2</sup> its length is from Léim Chongculainn<sup>3</sup> to Slighe Dála, *i.e.* the great road in Osraidhe,<sup>4</sup> and its breadth from Sliabh Eichtge<sup>5</sup> to Sliabh Eibhlinne.<sup>6</sup> And notwithstanding that all that is from Sliabh Eichtge to Limerick was in the ancient division of Connacht, yet Lughaidh Meann, son of Aonghus Tíreach, son of Fear Corb, son of Mògh Corb, son of Cormac Cas, son of Oilioll Ólom, made sword-land of all that is from Eichtge to Limerick, and from the Shannon west to Léim Chongculainn, so that he annexed it<sup>7</sup> to Munster: and the name it was usually called was the rough land of Lughaidh, and the Dál gCais<sup>8</sup> had it free without rent, without taxing, from the kings of Ireland. The second part East Munster,<sup>9</sup> its length is from Gabhran<sup>10</sup> to Cnámhchoill<sup>11</sup> near Tipperary,<sup>12</sup> and its breadth from Béarnán Éile<sup>13</sup> to Oiléan O'Bric.<sup>14</sup> The third part, namely, Middle Munster,<sup>15</sup> its length is from Cnámhchoill to Luachair Dheaghaidh,<sup>16</sup> and its breadth from Sliabh Eibhlinne to Sliabh Caoin.<sup>17</sup> The fourth part South Munster,<sup>18</sup> its length is from Sliabh Caoin to the sea southwards. The fifth part West Munster,<sup>19</sup> its length is from Luachair Dheaghaidh to the sea west, and its breadth from Gleann Ua-Ruachta<sup>20</sup> to the Shannon.

Phelim. <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* the present Co. Clare.

<sup>8</sup> Dalcassians, *i.e.* the tribe of

Cas. <sup>9</sup> *Urmhumha*, or *Ormhumha*, *i.e.* Ormond.

<sup>10</sup> Gowran.

<sup>11</sup> 'Knewhill,'

(H.), Cleghile, near Tipperary.

<sup>12</sup> *i.e.* *Tiobruid Árann*.

<sup>13</sup> Now

vulgarly the 'Devil's bit': see p. 21. *Éile* comprised parts of Tipperary and King's County.

<sup>14</sup> A small island near Bunmahon, Co. Waterford.

<sup>15</sup> *lit.* Middle of Munster.

<sup>16</sup> Now Slieve Lougher, near Castleisland.

<sup>17</sup> Near Kilfinane.

<sup>18</sup> Desmond, *i.e.* *Deasmhumha*.

<sup>19</sup> *i.e.* *Iarmhumha*:

called *Ciarraighe* (Kerry).

<sup>20</sup> A valley near Kenmare bay.

99    Ṫo réir b'neadail uí t'readaiḡ, an tan do roinnead' an  
 m'úma 'na cúig mírib, do bio'ó cúig aicme 'ran mír, aḡur  
 1 cúig buí'one 'ran aicme, aḡur cúig céad fear in'fead'oma  
 'ran mbuioin. Aḡur d'á mearta'oi neart éireann uile an  
 tan roim, ir éiscnearta baia'máil na u'ruinge do f'aoil go  
 b'read'ad' an Roimánac le 'legion' nó le d'á 'legion,'  
 5 éire do cúir fa ḡion ḡai aḡur clai'óim [d'ó féin], aḡur  
 éireannaiḡ do f'ioir 'na no'aoimib ḡairḡeaim'la.

7    Ir uime ḡairt'ear m'úma do'n d'á cúigead' ro m'úman,  
 8 .i. ḡurab mó, do b'riḡ ḡurab mó í ioná don cúigead' eile  
 9 o'ériunn. Óir a'táio cúig t'rio'ca veuḡ aḡur rí'ce i nḡac  
 10 cúigead' do'n d'á cúigead' ro m'úman, aḡur ḡan an oiread  
 11 roim i n-don cúigead' eile i n-ériunn. Óir, ar ron ḡo  
 12 n-áirim'teari a ré veuḡ aḡur rí'ce i ḡcúigead' u'lad', ní rai'be  
 13 a'ct a t'rí veuḡ aḡur rí'ce inn'te ḡo haim'iri na ḡcúigead'ad'.  
 14 Óir ir é Cairib'ie n'ia fear rí l'aiḡean do léiḡ t'rí t'rio'ca-  
 céad do l'aiḡimib, (ma'ir a'tá ó lo'c an cóiḡi'ó ḡo f'air'irḡe), le  
 16 cúigead' u'lad', i ḡcomaoim inḡime Concu'bdair mic ne'ara  
 17 o'f'adḡbáil 'na m'naoi d'ó, amáil a'v'eariam d'á éir ro i ḡcoirp  
 na r'táire.

19    Cúig t'rio'ca aḡur na'oi b'ri'c'io t'rio'ca céad i n-ériunn  
 uile : veic' mbai'le aḡur d'á f'ic'io, cúig céad aḡur  
 cúig míle bai'le bia'd'taiḡ a'tá inn'te : ré céad, aḡur ré  
 míle, aḡur t'rí rí'c'io míle r'air'iead' r'earm'inn inn'te, do réir  
 23 r'ean-ro'onna na nḡae'v'eal. Tu'ig, a l'eadḡt'óir, ḡurab mó,  
 fa d'ó nó fa t'rí, a'ria do t'oim'ar na nḡae'v'eal, ioná a'ria  
 25 do roinn ḡall a'noir.

99. From C. This paragraph is not in F, H, or N. MSS., H 5. 32 ; M (1643), and Mac Curtin (1708) give it, commencing thus :—Ṫo réir r'ean-úḡ'v'oir [ba'ran-ta'máil] re r'ean'c'ur d'á nḡair'c'í b'neadail u'la t'readaiḡ. 1. fear r'ead'oma, C.

5. ḡionḡa, H 5. 32. 7. ḡairim'teari, H. 8. do b'riḡ ḡurab mó í m'á, H ; do b'riḡ ḡurab mó 7 ḡurab mó í 'n'á, N. aḡur ḡurab, C. 9. i n-é.,

N and H. a'ir f'ic'io, H. ir ḡac, H and N. 10. u'ir'v'o, C ; u'ir'v'o, N ;

u'ir'v'o, H. 11. ta'ir éeann, H, N, and al. 12. áirim't'oir, C ;

According to Breasal Ua Treasaigh, when Munster was divided into its five parts, there were five tribes in each part, and five companies in a tribe, and five hundred effective men in the company. And if the strength of all Ireland at that time be estimated, the opinion is unsound of the people who thought that the Roman with a legion or with two legions would be able to bring Ireland under power of spear and sword<sup>1</sup> to himself, [and] the Irish always being valiant men.

It is why these two provinces of Munster are called Mumha [*i.e.* that it is greater], because that it is greater than any other province of Ireland. For there are thirty-five 'triochas' in each province of these two provinces of Munster, and not that much in any other province in Ireland. For, allowing that thirty-six are reckoned in the province of Ulster, there were but thirty-three in it till the time of the provincial kings. For it is Cairbre Nia Fear, king of Leinster, who yielded to the province of Ulster three 'triocha-céads' of Leinster (that is to say from Loch an Chúigídh to the sea), in consideration of obtaining the daughter of Conchubhar son of Neasa as his wife, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history.

Five ['triochas'] and nine score 'triocha-céads' in all Ireland: ten ['ballys'] and two score and five hundred and five thousand<sup>2</sup> 'bally-betags' there are in it: six hundred, and six thousand, and three-score thousand<sup>3</sup> 'seisreachs' of land in it, according to the old division of the Gael. Understand, O reader, that the acre of the measure of the Gael is greater, twice or thrice, than the acre of the division of the Gall now.

<sup>1</sup> *Gion*, power: O'Reilly quotes *ḡo ḡion ḡaoi 1ṛ clonbēam*.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* 5,550.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* 66,600.

Διμήριον, H; Διμήριον, N. H and N insert *vo beic*. 13. *ḡcoiḡioḡac*,  
*al.* 14. *ḡia ḡeap*, N and H; *al.* *ḡiaḡnap*. 16. *ḡic*, MS. 17. H and N  
 add *ḡein*. 19. H omits *céao*. 23. *ḡḡaoiḡioḡl*, MS. 25. *anop*, C.

Do fúiríuḡadḡ na héiréann ann ro.

27 1r é fúiríuḡadḡ atá ar Éirinn; an Spáin do'n leit  
 29 tíar-ṡear oi, an fíarinc do'n leit tíar-ṡear oi, an bṡeadaín  
 31 mór do'n leit tíar oi, Albá do'n leit tíar-ṡuair, aḡur an  
 33 t-aigéan do'n leit tíar-ṡuair, aḡur do'n leit tíar oi.  
 35 aḡur ar cuma uigé atá rí vealbṡa, a bonn me halbáin,  
 37 roir buḡ ṡuair, a ceann iur an Spáin, riar buḡ ṡear; aḡur  
 39 do réir mḡaḡur, aḡ rṡiobadḡ ar pṡolomeur, 1r ceitṡe  
 41 céime ḡo leit do'n éirí ḡriandḡ, o'á nḡairṡear 'Zotia-  
 43 cur,' atá i n-a leitṡeḡ; aḡur doeir an fear ceuṡna ḡriab  
 45 ré huair veuḡ aḡur tṡi ceṡṡmḡna bíor ar rḡo 'ran ló  
 47 1r fairṡe 'ran mbliadḡin i ran leit 1r riar buḡ ṡear o'Éirinn,  
 49 aḡur oṡt n-uair veuḡ 'ran ló 1r fairṡe i ran leit buḡ ṡuair.  
 51 Rḡo na héiréann ó ḡairn Uí Néir ḡo Cloic an rṡocáin, aḡur  
 53 a tarṡna ó'n Innṡear mór ḡo hloriur Domḡann.

41 Tuir, a léaḡtṡir, naṡ tṡé ṡearmḡo naṡ luairim ann ro  
 43 cuandḡ, náir caṡṡadḡ, náir baílṡe mṡra Éiréann; aṡt ḡo  
 45 ṡadḡair Camṡen aḡur na cṡoimicṡe nuadḡ ro a ṡuairḡ-  
 47 báil ríor ḡo roiléir, aḡur naṡ é ro áit a ḡuirṡe ríor, aṡt i  
 49 ṡtṡr ḡabálṡair ḡall, léir' horiurḡeḡo idḡ.

27. for, C; ar, F; air, H. 29. Albáin, MS. and H. 31. Fifteen words after vealbṡa, in C, F, H 5. 32, and al., are not in H. 33. mḡaḡur, H; Maginus, C; Mayinus, N. 35. leitṡeḡ, C. 37. ar forṡe, C. do'n b., H. 38. F, N, and H read ran ló 1r riar ran leit buḡ ṡuair. ran ló ar riar don leit buḡ ṡuair, H 5. 32. 41. leitṡeḡ, H and N. re, H; le, N. 42. Sie C and N; contḡeḡ, H. 43. Sie C and N; no, H. cṡoimice, C. Sie N; nuairṡir, C; nuadḡall, H. 44. uadḡ, H (for ríor). al. ḡuirṡe, a ṡuḡeḡ, H and al.

The section describing the ecclesiastical divisions of Ireland, which is printed by Haliday before this section, is given here also by MS. M (1643), and by Mac Curtin (1708), but not by O'Mulconry nor by O'Nachtan until the church synods of the twelfth century come to be mentioned, with which arrangement most copies agree. There is a space left vacant in the Franciscan manuscript here.



Of the situation of Ireland here.

It is the situation which is on Ireland ; Spain to the south-west side of it, France to the south-east side of it, Great Britain to the east side of it, Scotland to the north-east side, and the ocean to the north-west side and to the west side of it. And in the form of an egg it is shaped, and its foot to Scotland, north-eastwards, its head to Spain, south-westwards ; and, according to Maginus, writing on Ptolemy, it is four degrees and a half of the solar zone, which is called the Zodiac, that are in its breadth ; and the same man says that it is sixteen hours and three-quarters that are in length in the longest day in the year in the side of Ireland which is farthest towards the south, and eighteen hours in the longest day at the northern side. The length of Ireland is from Carn Uí Néid<sup>1</sup> to Cloch an Stocáin,<sup>2</sup> and its breadth from Innbhear mór<sup>3</sup> to Iorrus Domhnann.<sup>4</sup>

Understand, O reader, that it is not through forgetfulness that I do not mention here the counties, nor the cities, nor the great towns of Ireland ; but that Camden and these new chronicles give their description down clearly, and that this is not the place for inserting them, but at the beginning of the invasion of the foreigners, by whom they were arranged.

---

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Mizen Head.

<sup>2</sup> Cloghastucan, a tall rock in the sea near Glenarm.

<sup>3</sup> The mouth of the Ovoca river at Arklow.

<sup>4</sup> Erris in Mayo.

## AN CEATHRAMHÓ ALT.

AG RO VO CRUICHTHÁD AN CEATHAR ÓR' FÁRAMAR, EADHON, ÁDAMH, AGUR O'Á  
 FLIOCT ZO NOE, AGUR AR FIN ZO CLAINN CLAINNE NOE, ZO OTUSTAR LINN  
 CRADHRTGADILEAD ZAC AICME O'ÁR GAB REALB ÉIREANN ZO HIOMLÁN ZO  
 NOE, AGUR FÓR ZADL ZAC OPUINGE OÍOB FÉIN RÉ' ÉÉILE.

AR OTÚR VO CRUICHTHÉAD ÁDAMH AN REIREAD LÁ O'AOIR AN  
 VOIMHAIN : AN CÚIGEAD BLIADHAIN DEUS VO RÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD  
 7 CÁIN AGUR A FIUR CALMANA : AN DEACMÁD BLIADHAIN FICEAD  
 VO RÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD ABEL AGUR A FIUR DELBORIA : 1 ZCIONN  
 9 CÉO AGUR TPIOCÁD BLIADHAIN VO RÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD SÉT, VO  
 10 MÉIR NA N-ETHIRUIDEAC, AMHAIL LÉAGHTAR AG POLICRONICON.

11 AG RO O'AOIR NA N-AITÉREAC Ó ÁDAMH ZO NOE, AGUR FAD NA HAIMIRIE Ó ÁDAMH  
 ZO OÍLINN ; AGUR ZEINEALAC NOE ZO HÁDAMH.

13 NOE, MAC LAIMHAC, MIC MATURALEM, MIC ENOC, MIC  
 IAPET, MIC MALALEEL, MIC CAINAN, MIC ENOR, MIC SÉIT,  
 MIC ÁDAMH : OIR A MAIREANN O'ÉIR NA OÍLINNE IR VO FLIOCT  
 16 SÉIT IADH UILE, AGUR VO BÁITEAD FLIOCT CÁIN UILE FADH  
 OÍLINN. AGUR IR É FAD Ó CRUICHTHÁD ÁDAMH ZO OÍLINN, VO  
 18 MÉIR NA N-ETHIRUIDEAC, RÉ BLIADHAIN DEUS A'R OÁ FICHO AR RÉ  
 19 CÉADH AR MÍLE ; ZONAD AIRE FIN VO MÁD AN REANCADH AN  
 FADHAN RO :—

CEATHARIMH AR BEADA BINN, Ó TÁ ÁDAMH ZO OÍLINN ;  
 SÉ BLIADHAIN CAOGAD, MÁD NGLE, AR RÉ CÉADH AR MÍLE.

AG RO MAR TIG REANCADH EILE LEIR AN AIREAMH  
 ZCEURON :—

SÉ BLIADHAIN AGUR CAOGAD, AGUR RÉ CÉADH, MAR MÍMIM,  
 A'R MÍLE, MAR AIRMIM, Ó ÁDAMH ZO OÍLINN.

IV. 7. FICHO, H; FICHO, N; 20, C. 9. CÉO, C; CÉO, H; CÉADH, N.  
 BLIADHAIN, MSS. 10. ETHIRUIGHO, C; -GEAC, H. Sic H; LEUGHTAR, C;  
 LÉAGHTAR, N. 11. Sic N; O'AOIRIB, C; H omits. NAITÉRIOC, C and N.  
 13. MIC, C and H; MAC, N. 16. VO BADA, H and N. FÓN, C; FÁ'N, H;

## SECTION IV.

Of the creation of the first father from whom we have sprung, *i.e.* Adam, here, and of his race to Noah, and from that to Noah's children's children, until the genealogical account of each tribe which obtained possession of Ireland is given by us completely up to Noah; and also the kinship of each people of these same with each other.

In the beginning Adam was created, the sixth day of the age of the world: the fifteenth year of the life of Adam, Cain and his sister Calmana were born: the thirtieth year of the life of Adam, Abel and his sister Delbora were born: at the end of a hundred and thirty years of the life of Adam, Seth was born, according to the Hebrews, as is read in Polychronicon.

Of the age of the fathers from Adam to Noah, and the length of the period from Adam to the deluge; and the genealogy of Noah to Adam.

Noah was son of Lamech, son of Mathusalem, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Malaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam: for it is of the race of Seth are all those who live after the deluge, and all the race of Cain were drowned under the deluge. And, according to the Hebrews, it is the length from the creation of Adam to the deluge, one thousand six hundred and fifty-six years; it is therefore the ancient author recited this verse:—

The first period of true life, from when Adam is to the deluge;  
Six years, fifty, a clear saying, on six hundred, on a thousand.

Here is how another antiquary agrees with the same calculation:—

Six years and fifty, and six hundred, as I count,  
And a thousand, as I calculate, from Adam to the deluge.

---

ran, N. 18. Sic C; míle, ré céas, caoḡa, aḡur a ré, N; 1656 bliaḡna, H.  
19. aḡeir an ríle, H. 21. Sic H and N; aḡuḡur, C. 23. caoḡas, C, &c.  
17, MSS.

26 Τῆς πόρ ὕψους εἰς με ρεανῶν ἀρ ἀν ἡσυχάζουσιν  
 ἡσυχάζουσιν :—

Οὐκ ἔστιν βλάστη, ῥέ-ῥέσις αἰν, ἀρ ἔστιν αἰν, ἡρ ῥέ βλάστη, αἰν  
 μαρ ῥίμιν, ἡρ ῥίμιν ἔστιν οἰ, ὁ ὅτιν ἔστιν αἰν ῥίμιν.

30 Ἀς ῥο μέ ἔστιν νουιν ὅρ' ῥάρ Νοε ἡ ῥαν ἡν ὅτιν :—  
 31 Ἀδῶν, τριόα ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν βλάστη; Σέτ, ὁά βλάστη  
 32 οὐς ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν; Εὐόρ, αἰν βλάστη ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν;  
 Καίαν, οὐκ ἔστιν βλάστη ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν; Μαλαλελ, ναοι  
 34 ἔστιν αἰν αἰν βλάστη ὁά ἡ-ἔστιν; ἡρ, ὁά βλάστη,  
 35 ὁ' ῥ τρι ῥίμιν ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν; Εὐό, αἰν βλάστη ἡρ τρι  
 36 ῥίμιν ἀρ ῥίμιν ἔστιν; Ματαλελ, ναοι ἔστιν, τρι ῥίμιν,  
 ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν; ἡρ, ῥαἰτ ἔστιν οὐς, τρι ῥίμιν,  
 38 ἀρ ῥαἰτ ἔστιν; Νοε, οὐκ ἔστιν βλάστη, ὁά ῥίμιν ἀρ ναοι  
 ἔστιν.

40 Ἀς ῥο οὐκ ἔστιν ἀν ῥεανῶν ἀρ μέ ἔστιν ἡρ αἰν  
 41 ὅτιν, αἰν ἔστιν ῥαν οὐκ ἔστιν ῥαν :—'Ἀδῶν  
 42 ὁά ἔστιν οὐκ ἔστιν, 7c. :—

Τριόα ναοι ἔστιν βλάστη βάν,  
 Σαοῦλ Ἀδῶν με ἡ ἡρ;  
 Οὐκ ἔστιν βλάστη ῥίμιν ῥίμιν  
 Σαοῦλ ἡ ἡν ῥίμιν  
 Σαοῦλ Σέτ ῥ ῥίμιν ῥίμιν,  
 Ἀ ὁ-οὐς ἀρ ναοι ἔστιν;  
 Αἰν βλάστη ναοι ἔστιν, ῥο ῥίμιν,  
 ἡ ῥο ῥίμιν ἀν ῥ-οὐς Εὐόρ;  
 Οὐκ ἔστιν βλάστη ναοι ἔστιν, ἔστιν ῥίμιν,  
 Αἰν ῥίμιν Εὐόρ, Καίαν;  
 ναοι ἔστιν αἰν αἰν, ῥο ῥίμιν,  
 Σαοῦλ Μαλαλελ ῥίμιν-ῥίμιν;  
 ὁά βλάστη ῥεανῶν ναοι ἔστιν,  
 ὁ ἡρ ῥέ νου ὁ οὐς;

26. ῥίμιν εἰς ἀρ ἀν ῥίμιν, H.

27. N adds μαρ ἡ ἡ-ἔστιν.

28. ῥο ῥέ

mb., H and N. ἀρ ῥέ b., al.

29. ῥο, H. ὁ., H.

30. ῥαε, al.

31. τριόα, C; τριόα, H and N. Sic C; βλάστη, H.

32. οὐς, MS.

34. Sic C; ὁε, N.

35. ῥ, C, N, and H. ἀρ ῥίμιν ῥίμιν, H.

36. Sic C;

νοί ῥέ, H; omitted by N.

37. m omitted by H.

38. ῥαἰτ, C and H;

ναοι, al. ἀρ, H; ῥ, N.

40. ἀν ῥεανῶν, C; -ἔστιν, N; -ἔστιν, al.

This sentence and the following verses omitted by H.

41. λευγῶν, MS.

Yet another ancient author agrees with the same computation:—

Ten hundred years, six hundred fair, on fifty, with six years,  
As I reckon, it is known without blemish, from the deluge to the beginning of  
the World.

Here is the age of every man from whom Noah sprang in the direct line:—Adam thirty and nine hundred years ; Seth twelve years and nine hundred ; Enos five years and nine hundred ; Cainan ten years and nine hundred ; Malaleel nine hundred but five years wanting of them ; Jared two years and three score on nine hundred ; Enoch five years and three score on three hundred ; Mathusalem nine years, three score, on nine hundred ; Lamech seventeen years, three score, on seven hundred ; Noah ten years, two score, on nine hundred.

Here is the assurance of the ancient writer on the age of every patriarch of them, as is read in the poem which has for beginning:—‘ Father of all, Ruler of Heaven,’ &c.<sup>1</sup>:—

Thirty (and) nine hundred fair years,  
The life of Adam to be narrated ;  
Ten years together with all that (was)  
The age of his yellow-haired wife :  
The life of Seth, that is known to me,  
Twelve (years) and nine hundreds ;  
Five years nine hundred, it has been heard,  
Until death took away Enos ;  
Ten years nine hundred, without reproach,  
The age of the son of Enos, Cainan :  
Nine hundred but five, with renown,  
The life of Malaleel of mighty deed ;  
Two years, sixty, (and) nine hundred,  
To Jared before going to death ;

<sup>1</sup> Referred to in O’Curry’s MSS. Mat., p. 163.

ουαιν, *sic* C and F (*f.*) ; ουαν, N. 42. *Sic* C ; εαίξ, N. *Sic* C and N. *Sic* N ;  
νίη, C. 43. βλιαθαι, MS. τριοθα, C ; τριοθα, F. 44. Δ not in C.  
47. θα, C ; θα, N. ριν, N ; ροιν, C. 52. ην, MSS. 53. αρ  
μβλορ, N ; ζο μβλορ, C. αρ βλορ, *al.* 56. ηε νουλα οέξ, C (*i.e.* ρια) ;  
ηέ νουλ Δ οεξ, N.





Three hundred, sixty, (and) five, it has been heard,  
 For Enoch before going into Paradise :  
 Nine years sixty, with renown,  
 And nine hundred of years,  
 That is the life, glorious,  
 Which was given to Mathusalem ;  
 The life of Lamech, it is mentioned to thee,  
 Seven hundred, seventy, and seven :  
 The life of Noah, pure bright his fame,  
 Fifty and nine hundred years.

When, indeed, God saw the race of Seth transgressing his own covenant, where he had commanded them not to make intermixture or alliance with the race of the wicked Cain, and that they had not observed that injunction, he sent a deluge to drown all the people, except Noah and his wife, whose name was Coba, and his three sons, Sem, Cham, and Japheth, and their three wives, Olla, Oliva, and Olivana : for Noah had not mixed with the race of Cain, and he was righteous. After the subsiding of the deluge, Noah divides the three parts of the world among his three sons, as the antiquary says :—

Sem took his place in Asia ;  
 Cham with his children in Africa ;  
 The noble Japheth and his sons,  
 It is they who obtained Europe.

Of the genealogical account of those three sons from whom were sprung the seventy-two tribes who were building the tower.

Twenty-seven sons had Sem, including Arphaxad, Asshur, and Persius ; and it is from his seed (came) the Hebrews. Thirty sons had Cham, and of those were Cus and Canaan.

H ; ἀστυμαρ, C. ρίλε, H and N.

74. Some MSS. read ἑλὸν ἐολαῖξ.

75. να σίλιονη, H ; να σίλιονη, N. ἀν σίλε, *al.* Sic C (*hist.*) ; σο πομον, H and N. ἐρύρ, H. 77. ἀν Διρὰ ναιε, C. 1η Διρὰ ναιε, *al.* Διρὰ, N.

78. 1η-, H ; Δ η-, C ; ἀν, N. Δεφρὰις, C ; Διφρὺς, N. 79. 1η Δ ἡεῖς, C ;

1η Δ ἡεῖς, H and N. 80. 1η-Θοιρὺς, H ; ἀν Θοιρὺς, N. 81. 7 1η υαῖα σο ζ-, N and *al.* This sentence is not in H. 85. 1η, N and H ; βα, C.

86 ó 1apeṭ, aḡur 1r uíob rín Ṣomeṛ aḡur mḡsoḡ. aḡ 1o  
87 1aṇn aḡ uḡaṛbḡḡ na ḡcínḡal úo, uo ḡn ó ḡrṛí maccaib  
Noe :—

Ṣrioḡa mac mín, monor nḡlé,  
Cinṛioḡ ó ḡam mac Noe;  
a 1eaḡṭ 1íḡḡao 1il ó ṡem,  
a cúḡs uḡḡḡ ó 1apeṭ.

93 Ó 1apeṭ uo ḡnṛioḡ mó1á1n uo luḡṭ na hḡ1a, aḡur luḡṭ  
94 na heoṛpa uile. Uo 1íuoḡṭ mḡsoḡ mic 1apeṭ luḡṭ na  
Ṣcíṭia, aḡur ḡo hḡ1uṭṭe na 11eaḡḡa uo ḡḡḡb É11e 1aṛ noí1inn  
96 11a maccaib mḡleḡḡ, aṃḡa1 1oillṛeoḡam 1 nḡabḡḡlaib É11eann  
97 1aṛ noí1inn. ḡ1ḡḡḡḡ, cuṛ11eḡam 1íor aṇn 1o aṛ uṭúr, uo  
98 ḡḡḡḡḡlaib É11eann 11a noí1inn, uo 1é11 11o11nḡe 1e 1eaṇḡur,  
99 1ul luḡaṛḡeḡam na 1íor-ḡḡḡḡla uo 11nneḡḡ uṛ11e u'É11  
uó1inne.

an cúḡḡḡḡḡ a1ṭ.

Uo ḡḡḡḡḡlaib É11eann 11a noí1inn aṇn 1o 1íor.

3 I. aḡe111o 11o11nḡ ḡ11aḡ 1aḡ 1eoṛa h1nḡḡeana ḡá1n ḡo1aḡḡ  
4 uo á1ṭiḡ 1 aṛ uṭúr; ḡonaḡ u'á uḡaṛbḡḡ 11n uo cuṛ1eḡ  
5 1aṇn aṛ an uua1n uḡ1aḡ 1oṛaḡ “1uaṛ1aṛ 1 Ṣa1ṭa11 ḡa111”  
6 aṇn 1o 1íor :—

Ṣrṛí h1nḡḡeana ḡá1n ḡam,  
mḡ1aḡon 1e Ṣeṭ mac áḡa1m,  
aḡḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ an mḡḡḡḡḡ aṛ uṭúr:  
1ṛ mḡḡḡḡḡḡ 11om a n-1omḡṭṛ.

86. H reads aṃḡa1 aḡúbá1ṛṭ an 1íle. 87. Some MSS. read aṛ 1n 1o11n  
úo na ḡcínḡl 1eunḡṛá1ṭṭe uo ḡn ó ḡrṛí, 7c. 89. 11rioḡaḡ, H and N;  
11rioḡaṭ, C. monaṛ, F and H. 1íḡioṭ, C. 1íḡḡḡṭ, F. 1íḡṭioḡ, H; 1íḡṭioḡ, N.  
1il, C; uíob, H, N, and F. 92. 1ṛ a, H. 93. uo luḡṭ, C; uo  
ḡua1ṛḡeḡṛṭ, H, M, and N. uo ḡua1ṛḡeḡṛṭ na hḡ1ṛṛa, F. 94. 7 1ṛ uo 1., H;  
aṛ uo 1., F. 96. 11a, H; 1e, C. mḡ11oḡ, C. 97. H and N insert  
uá É11 1o. The rest, after É11eann, is wanting in H. 11a noí1inn, F.  
cuṛ11om, C. 98. 111nḡe, C. 99. ué11 uó1eḡḡḡ, F.

Fifteen from Japheth, and of those were Gomer and Magog. Here is a ‘rann’<sup>1</sup> certifying those kindreds to have come from the three sons of Noah :—

Thirty gentle sons, a clear fact,  
Sprang from Cham, son of Noe ;  
Seven and twenty are from Sem,  
Fifteen (are) from Japheth.

Many of the people of Asia, and the people of all Europe have descended from Japheth. The people of Scythia are of the posterity of Magog, son of Japheth, and especially the tribes who occupied Ireland after the deluge, before the sons of Mileadh, as we shall show in (relating) the invasions of Ireland after the deluge. Nevertheless, we shall set down here at first, concerning the invasions of Ireland before the deluge, according to some antiquaries, before we shall treat of the real occupation of it which was made after the deluge.

## SECTION V.

Of the invasions of Ireland before the deluge down here.

I. Some say that it is three daughters of the wicked Cain who inhabited it at first, so to certify that I have set down here a verse out of the poem which commences “ I found in the Saltair of Cashel ” :—

Three virgin daughters of Cain,  
With Seth, son of Adam,  
They first saw Banbha,  
I remember their adventure.

---

<sup>1</sup> *rann*, verse, stave, stanza.

---

V. 2. H has *ronn* for *ann* *ro* *rior*. 3. *opong*, C; *curo* *uo* *na* *rean* *ca* *buib*, H; *curo* *aca*, F; *curo* *acu*, N. *teopa*, C; *tri*, H and N. 4. *uo* *aitig* *ar* *tur* *i*, F. After *rin*, H and N read *aca* *an* *rann* *ro*, *leig* *teap* *ran* *uam*, 7c. 5. *leug* *teap* *ran* *uam*, F. 6. *ann* *ro* *rior*, not in H or F. 7. H reads, *tri* *hin* *giona* *eaib* *in* *Ca* *m* [as in translation]. 9. *an* *ban* *ba*, F. *ao* *con* *ap* *ban* *ba*, H; *an* *ban* *ba*, N. 10. *mea* *ba* *ir*, MSS.

11    Δοεiri leabhai Όριoma Sneac̃ta supi b' bañba ainm na  
 12 céio iñgine mo žab̃ éire mia noílinn, ašup supab uaĩte  
 13 žaĩr̃ceari bañba o'Éirinn. Tpĩ éaož̃a bañ t̃añž̃aodari ann,  
     ašup triari feari: lãõria ainm rpĩ oíob̃, ašup ip̃ uaĩõ ainm-  
 15 nož̃ceari ário lãõriann. Oá žic̃io bliad̃an oíob̃ 'ran iñip̃, žo  
     õt̃árl̃a ž̃alari oíob̃, supi euž̃r̃ao uile ie haoin-creac̃t̃m̃ain.  
 17 Oá é̃ẽao bliad̃an iari riñ éire r̃ár̃, r̃olam̃, žan doinneac̃ beo  
     iñnte, žonaõ iari riñ t̃áiñž̃ an oíle.

19    II. Δοειrio õrioñž̃ eile supab triari iarc̃aĩreaõ õo r̃eol̃aõ  
     le hañr̃aõ ñž̃aoĩte o'̃n eap̃r̃áin, žo haĩm̃õeonãc̃; ašup mari  
 21 õo t̃aĩt̃iñ an t̃-oil̃ẽañ r̃iu supi řil̃lĩõõõ ari é̃ẽann a mb̃an  
     õo'̃n eap̃r̃áin; ašup iari õteãc̃t̃ ari a ñ-aĩp̃ oíob̃ žo h̃éirinn  
 23 arĩp̃, õo r̃eap̃iaõ an oíle oíob̃ aš̃ Tuaĩž̃-iññbĩp̃, supi b̃aĩteãõ  
 24 iaõ: Cap̃a, laĩž̃ne, ašup luap̃aõ, a ñ-añmañna. Ip̃ oíob̃ mo  
     cañaõ an r̃iann:—

Cap̃a, laĩž̃ne ip̃ luap̃aõ ž̃r̃inn,  
 b̃áõõp̃ bliad̃aiñ mia noílinn,  
 řor̃ iñip̃ bañba na mb̃áž̃,  
 b̃áõõp̃ žo cal̃ma com̃l̃añ.

30    III. Δοειr̃ceari, trĩá, supab í Ceap̃ari iñž̃ẽañ bẽac̃ta  
 31 mic̃ noe, t̃áiñž̃ iñnte mia noílinn, žonaõ õo õo r̃ĩoñaõ an  
     r̃iann:—

Ceap̃ari iñž̃ẽañ bẽac̃ta buaiñ,  
 õal̃ta š̃ab̃ail̃ mic̃ moñuail̃l̃,  
 an céio bẽañ é̃al̃ma mo é̃inñ  
 o'̃iñip̃ bañba r̃é noílinn.

11. žor̃ b̃ó, C; žo mb̃aõ, H; žo m̃aõ, F, M, and H 5. 32. bañba, C, H 5. 32; bañba, H and F. 12. uaĩte a t̃á b̃. arĩ é. 13. trĩ éaož̃a bẽañ, C. H reads caož̃aõ iom̃õp̃rio bẽañ t̃ám̃ic̃, 7c. trĩ éaõcc̃ac̃ bẽañ t̃ám̃icc̃, F. 15. bliad̃aiñ, C. iñip̃, H; iññre, C; iñp̃, H 5. 32; rañ iññp̃, F. 17. H reads õo b̃í é. žañ õuine beo iñnte, žonaõ arĩe řiñ é̃ám̃ic̃ an oíliñoñ: oíliñoñ, al. žonaõ arĩe řiñ t̃ám̃ic̃ an oíliññ, F. é̃inneac̃, C. 19. eile aca, H. trĩuip̃, H and C, but triari above. iarc̃aĩreaõ, F; iariž̃aĩriõõ, C; iarc̃aĩriõe, H. 21. řriu, F. õo řil̃lĩõõõõ, H; õo řil̃leac̃ari, F. marĩ r̃añž̃ac̃ari t̃ari a ñ-aĩp̃, F; marĩ é̃añž̃aõari, H. řor̃, C. 23. iñbĩp̃, C



The book of Dromsneachta says that Banbha was the name of the first maiden who occupied Ireland before the deluge, and that Ireland is called Banbha from her. Thrice fifty women came there, and three men : Ladhra was the name of one of them, and it is from him Ard Ladhrann<sup>1</sup> is named. Two score years they were in the island, till a plague fell on them, so that they all died in one week. Ireland after that, was desert, empty, without anyone alive in it, for two hundred years till after that came the deluge.

II. Some others say that it is three fishermen who were driven by a storm of wind from Spain unwillingly ; and as the island pleased them that they returned for their wives to Spain ; and having come back to Ireland again, the deluge was showered upon them at Tuaigh Innbhir,<sup>2</sup> so that they were drowned : Capa, Laighne, and Luasad, their names. It is about them the verse was sung :—

Capa, Laighne, and Luasad pleasant,  
They were a year before the deluge  
On the isle of Banbha of the bays ;  
They were eminently brave.

III. It is said, however, that it is Ceasair, daughter of Bioth, son of Noe, who came there before the deluge, so the verse was made about it :—

Ceasair, daughter of lasting Bioth,  
Foster-child of Sabhall, son of Nionuall ;  
The first valiant woman who came  
To the isle of Banbha before the deluge.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Ardamine, Co. Wexford.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient name of the mouth of the Bann.

and F ; innbhir, H 5. 32. ζοναδ νοις πο εαν αν φιλε αν πανν πο, F. 24. H reads αμαιλ α ρειρ αν φιλε ραν πανν πο. 28. βανβα, C ; βανβα, H. πορ ιουρ βανβα να μβαν, F. ζαβρατ, F. H reads να μβαν, and in the next line ζαβρατ. 29. βάσορ, C. κομλαν, H, ? for κομλανν. 30. H reads α ρειρ πο κυρσ αα ερά, MS. 31. H reads εανις ρια νοιλινν ; ζοναδ αιρε ριν πο εαν αν φιλε αν πανν πο. κοναδ αιρε ριν, F. 33. Sic H 5. 32 ; μιονουιλ, H ; μανουιλ, C and F. οραξιλ, C.

37 **1:** **Ḃ**ioč vo čuiri teac̃ta ʒo noe, o'fioi an b'puiʒbeač p̃ein  
 38 aʒur a inʒean Ceaipai ionao i paŋ áip̃e o'á ʒcaom̃nač ari  
 39 oílinn; p̃áiōir noe nač puiʒb̃ioir. Fočai p̃ionntain an  
 40 ʒceuna, aʒur io p̃áiō noe nač puiʒbeač. Téio **Ḃ**ioč,  
 p̃ionntain, **Ḃ**áōia aʒur an inʒean Ceaipai i ʒcóm̃aip̃le  
 iaiam̃. "Oéantai mo cóm̃aip̃le-pe lič," ari Ceaipai. "Oo-  
 43 ʒéantai," ari p̃iao. "M̃aip̃eač," ari p̃ipe, "cačp̃iač **Ḃ**áim̃ōia  
 44 čuʒaič, aʒur ačp̃iač oó, aʒur t̃p̃eiz̃o **Ḃ**ia noe." Iai rin  
 45 tuʒpač **Ḃ**áim̃ōia leo, aʒur ačp̃iaip̃e [an **Ḃ**áim̃ōia] iuu loim̃-  
 46 ʒear vo oéanač, aʒur t̃p̃iač ari iuu: ʒiōeač níoi b'p̃ear  
 47 oó cá t̃p̃iač vo čiočpač an oile. Oo iunneač long leo, ari a  
 48 haičle, aʒur t̃eioio ari iuu. Ir é lion vo čuāpai innte  
 t̃p̃iaip̃ fear, eačon, **Ḃ**ioč, p̃ionntain, aʒur **Ḃ**áōia:—Ceaipai,  
 50 **Ḃ**aiip̃ann, aʒur **Ḃ**aičba, aʒur caoʒa inʒean i m̃aile iuu.  
 51 Seačt m̃b̃liačona aʒur p̃áičte oóib̃ ari iuu, ʒur ʒačpač  
 cuan i n'ōūn na m̃b̃ip̃e i ʒcip̃ic čop̃ica ōuib̃ne, an čuiz̃eač  
 53 **Ḃ**á ueʒ o'eurʒa, am̃ail ačep̃i an p̃eanc̃aiōe:—

Ir ann vo ʒačpač por̃e  
 aʒ ōūn na m̃b̃ip̃e, an bačp̃iačt,  
 i ʒcūil čearp̃ač i ʒcip̃ic čaiip̃e,  
 an čuiz̃eač ueʒ **Ḃ**ia Sačaiip̃e.

58 Aʒur oá p̃iōio **Ḃ**á iua noílinn rin am̃ail ačep̃ičep̃i:—

Oá p̃iōio **Ḃ**á iua noílinn,  
 táim̃iz̃ Ceaipai i n-éirinn,  
 p̃ionntain, **Ḃ**ioč, ir **Ḃ**áōia luim̃,  
 ir caoʒa inʒean áluim̃.

37. o'fioi, C. oá p̃iaip̃iaiz̃e oé, H. teac̃ta vo čuiri **Ḃ**. ʒo n. oá p̃iaip̃iaioe, F.  
 an b'puiʒbioč, C. 38. H reads ari an oílinn, a čuāip̃e noe nač p̃puiʒbeač iná  
 a inʒion, and omits the next sentence. 39. nač puiʒb̃ioir, C. vo p̃iaip̃iač **Ḃ**., F.  
 40. téio, H reads vo čuāio. 43. oʒeuñtoir ol p̃iao, C. vo oéantai ari  
 iaiōan, H. ol, C. 44. leip̃. 45. Words in brackets from H 5. 32. lič, F.  
 rin, H. H omits. 46. níoi bo fear oó, F. 47. ʒá, C, F, and H.  
 oílinn, H. iuu, C. 48. t̃iaʒuro, C; téio, H. t̃eioiač ari iuu, F.  
 for iuu, C; ari iuu, H. For innte, F and H read ann, and omit t̃p̃iaip̃  
 fear. 50. caoʒač, C; caoʒač, H. caočca inʒean, F. m̃aip̃ aon iuu, H.  
 51. for, C. ʒačpač, H. 53. p̃eanc̃aiō, C; p̃ile, H and F. 54. ir, H;

If one should wish, indeed, to obtain knowledge what brought her to Ireland :—Bioth had sent a messenger to Noe, to know whether he himself and his daughter Ceasair would obtain a place in the ark to save them from the deluge ; Noe says they should not get (that). Fionntain asks the same, and Noe says he should not get it. Whereupon Bioth, Fionntain and the maiden Ceasair go to consult. “ Let my advice be followed by you,” says Ceasair. “ It shall be done,” say they. “ Well then,” says she, “ take to ye an idol, and adore him, and forsake the God of Noe.” After that they brought with them an idol, and the idol told them to make a ship, and put to sea: although he did not know what time the deluge would come. A ship was fitted, accordingly, by them, and they went to sea. Those who went into it were three men, namely, Bioth, Fionntain, and Ladhra : (also) Ceasair, Barrann, and Balbha, and fifty maidens along with them. Seven years and a quarter for them on the sea, until they put into port at Dún na mbarc,<sup>1</sup> in the district of Corca Dhuibhne,<sup>2</sup> the fifteenth day of the moon, as the antiquary says :—

It is there they took harbour  
At Dún na-mbarc, the female company,  
In Cúil Ceasrach, in the district of Carn,<sup>3</sup>  
The fifteenth, (being) Saturday.

And that was forty days before the deluge, as is said :—

Two score days before the deluge,  
Ceasair came into Ireland,  
Fionntain, Bioth, and Ladhra fierce,  
And fifty beautiful maidens.

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably Dúnnamark near Bantry (Joyce).      <sup>2</sup> Corkaguiney, Co. Kerry : O'Donovan and O'Mahony think Corca Luighe is the name intended here, which is in West Cork.      <sup>3</sup> Not satisfactorily identified : Carn Uí Néid is Mizen Head : see p. 130, and Joyce.

---

ΔΓ, C.      56. Δ ccúil Ceapra, F ; Δ gcúil, C ; 1 ccúil, H.      58. Sic C ;  
Δmáil doir an ríle, H 5. 32. H reads δά φίτε λά ρα νοίλων έάμο Ceapra  
1 n-εipunn, 20 πέρ an φίλεαδ. τάμο, F ; έάμο, H.      61. ón luno, F ;  
ó'n lunn, H.      62. 1Γ cαoγao, C and H. Δοιβunn, H.

63 [Tis ríle eile leir an n-ó gceurona mar a n-abairi 'ran  
riann rí :—

Do luíó a n-oiri Ceardair,  
Ingean beáda an bean,  
Go n-a caogaido ingean,  
Aghur go n-a triair fear.]

69 Luét [don] loinge do bádar air an eadtra roin go Dún  
na mbáir. Táinig Ceardair, 7 líon na loinge rin 1 oíri ann  
71 rin [mar atá caoga ban 7 triair fear, .i. bioct 7 fionntain 7  
72 laóir, amháil a tuáramar]. Fá hé an laóir roin ro  
rídiorm ceo mairb éiríann, do réir na roinge aoir  
nár gáir luét air bié éirí na n-óirí aCe Ceardair aghur  
an roing táinig lé ; aghur ir uair ainmnígeair áir laó-  
76 riann. Ó bioct ainmnígeair Sliaib beáda, ó fionntain  
ainmnígeair fearit fionntain ór Tulcuinne 1 n-óirí  
Áirí, láiríe le loC Deirígeir ; ó Ceardair ainmnígeair  
79 Cair Ceardair 1 gConnadair. Triallair ar rin go bun  
80 suaimne, eadon, Cumair-na-oirí-n-uirge, áir a bfuil ruid-  
81 neam Siuir aghur fearit aghur beair. Rannair ann rin  
82 a gcaoga ingean 1 oíri riannair eadair. Rug fionntain  
Ceardair leir, aghur fearit mná deug 1 mairíe na : rug bioct  
bairían leir, aghur fearit mná deug eile 'na fairíe : aghur  
rug laóir balba, go ré mnáir deug mar an gceurona leir,  
86 go ríinig áir laóiríann, go bfuair báir ann. Fíllir balba  
87 aghur a ré mná deug go Ceardair áir. Cuirir Ceardair  
88 ríeula go bioct. Tis bioct o'íor fionntain, gur roinníro  
89 na ré mná deug roin leatad eadair. Rug bioct a áir  
féir oíor leir go Sliaib beáda 1 oiríceair éiríann, aghur

63. Tis: this line and the following verse are in H and H 5. 32, not in F or C.  
66. in bean, *al.* 69. From Luét to ann rin, not in H. Sixteen words from H 5. 32  
and F, not in C or H; caoga ban, F. for, MS. lunge, C. 72. F and H  
read ir ó'n laóir [rin] atá áir laóiríann, 7 ir céao mairb éiríann é, do réir  
na roinge aoir náir gáir luét air bié éirí na n-óirí aCe Ceardair 7 an  
roing táinig léi. Ceardair, F. 76. Ó beádaíro gíoríor, H. a nouéce  
áirí, C; 1 nouéce áirí, H. *Sic* C and H 5. 32. 79. bun ruaimne, F  
and H. 80. ruaimne, C; ruaimíon, F. 81. fearíe, C and F;  
oiríe, H. 82. ingean, *sic* C (contracted). an caocca ingean, F; an caoga

Another poet agrees with the same thing, where he says in this verse :—

Ceasair set out from the east—  
Daughter of Bioth was the woman—  
With her fifty maidens,  
And with her three men.

A ship's company were on that expedition to Dún na mbarc : Ceasair, and her ship's lading, came to land there ; namely, fifty women and three men, *i.e.* Bioth and Fionntain, and Ladhra, as we have said. It was that Ladhra, as we have said, who was the first dead person of Ireland, according to the folk who say that no people at all occupied Ireland before the deluge, but Ceasair and those who came with her. And from him is named Ard Ladhrann.<sup>1</sup> From Bioth Sliabh Beatha<sup>2</sup> is named ; and from Fionntain is named Feart Fionntain over Tultuinne<sup>3</sup> in Duthaigh Aradh,<sup>4</sup> near to Loch Deirgdheirc.<sup>5</sup> From Ceasair is named Carn Ceasrach in Connacht. They proceed thence to Bun Suaimhne, *i.e.* Cumar na dtri-n-uisge,<sup>6</sup> where is the junction of Suir and Nore and Barrow. There they share their fifty women in three parts among them. Fionntain took Ceasair with him, and seventeen women along with her. Bioth took Barrann with him, and seventeen other women in her company : and Ladhra took Balbha with sixteen women likewise with him, till he reached Ard Ladhrann, and died there. Balbha and her sixteen women return to Ceasair again. Ceasair sends tidings to Bioth. Bioth comes to acquaint Fionntain, so that they shared those sixteen women equally between them. Bioth brought his own share of them with him to Sliabh Beatha in the north of Ireland, and it was

<sup>1</sup> See p. 138.<sup>2</sup> Near Monaghan.<sup>3</sup> Tonntinna, a hill near Killaloe.<sup>4</sup> The barony of Ara, Co. Tipperary.<sup>5</sup> Loch Derg.<sup>6</sup> See note 107.

m̃g̃ion roin, H 5. 32 ; an caogao m̃g̃ion, H.

rim, H. pillir, C and F ; pilliar, H ; t̃illir, *al.*ar̃ir, F, H, and *al.* Sic C and F. cuir̃ear, H.

89. H omits eac̃or̃ra. go rũg̃ b. a leac̃ rém leir, H. rucc, F.

86. ruar̃ rém b̃ar̃ ann

87. oo rũer̃, C ;

88. or̃ior̃, F.



91 níorí éian ar a haicte sup eugartair ann. Dála na mbán  
 92 ro beáda, tigho o'fior fionntain iar rin, zioeado, teicir  
 93 fionntain mómpa i laiguib, tar bun suaimne, tar sliaib  
 zcuá, i zceann feabhaio sléibe cdoim, agus láim éle me  
 Sionainn roir zo tulcuinne, or loc Oeirgöeirc. Teio  
 Cearair zo n-a bantiact zo Cúil Ceariac i zConnactaib,  
 97 sup bair a crioide tie beic i n-iongnair a fir, agus tie euz  
 a haear agus a briadar; agus ní maibe uaithe zo oílinn  
 99 ann rin áct ré láithe. Zonao o'á oimniuádo rin vo  
 máioeado an pann ro:—

- 1 1r iao rin—iar n-uair beaáda—  
 a n-oigeadá, a n-imteáda;  
 ní maibe áct peactáim namá,  
 uáda sup an zceatáda.

IV. Bioo a fíor agat, a léagctóir, nac moir ptair fírimnig  
 6 éuim an zadbáil reo fíor, ná don zadbáil o'ár luaitheamar  
 7 zo ró ro; áct vo bñig zo bfuair pcriobda i reim-leabhaib  
 8 iao. Agus fór ní cuigim cionnur fudaraio na peandáda  
 9 pceula na noiong aoeirio vo teáct i n-Éirinn ma noílinn,  
 10 áct munab iao na oeamáin aeróda vo bioo 'na leannánab  
 11 ríoe ada me linn a mbeic págánta tug oóib iao: nó munab  
 12 i leadaib cloo fuaiprio pcriobda iao iar otriáádo na oí-  
 13 linne, oámao fíor an pceul; óir ní ionháio supab é an  
 14 fionntain úo vo baor mór an oílinn vo máipreao o'á héir,  
 vo bñig zo bfuil an Scrioptúir 'na agáio, mar a n-abair

91. For 7 níorí éian, 7c., H reads 7 fuair bioo báir ann rin. From Éireann  
 to dála, omitted in F: H reads dála na bantiaáda vo bí ag bioo. dála an  
 bantiaáda, F.

92. iar rin, H reads iar n-euz vo bioo. iar nécc, F.  
 teicir, F and C; teicir, *al.*; teicéar, H.

93. H omits after laiguib. F reads tar bun fuaimne, .i. tar éumair, 7c.

97. 7 vo bair, H and F. F, H, and *al.* add innte. H. and *al.* read i n-éagmar a fir: aneccmar a fir, F.

99. ré lá, H. F and H read zonao aie rin a oer an file an pann ro.

1. beáda, H., peáda, F. a n-oipeáda, *al.*? 4. uádaib, F and H. zceatáda, C and H 5, 32; sup an cceatáda, F. na, *al.*

6. F and H have Ceariac before fíor. e n-zadbáil, C; donzadbáil oile, F. H has eile after zadbáil.

7. Sic in H, 5, 32; H also reads oar luaitheamar zo ró ro; zo ró ro, F; oar luaitheom

not long afterwards until he died there. As for these women of Bioth, they come to Fionntain after that. Howbeit, Fionntain flies before them from Leinster, across Bun Suaimhne, across Sliabh gCua<sup>1</sup> into Ceann Feabhrad<sup>2</sup> of Sliabh Caoin, and with left hand towards the Shannon east to Tultuinne over Loch Deirdheirc. Ceasair goes with her female company to Cúil Ceasrach<sup>3</sup> in Connacht, till her heart broke through being in estrangement from her husband, and through the death of her father and of her brother: and there were not then from her to the deluge but six days. So to attest that, this verse was spoken:—

It is those—after appointed time—  
Their deaths, their proceedings;  
There was not, but a week alone,  
From them to the forty (days' rain).

IV. Know, O reader, that it is not as genuine history I set down this occupation, nor any occupation of which we have treated up to this; but because I have found them written in old books. And, moreover, I do not understand how the antiquaries obtained tidings of the people whom they assert to have come into Ireland before the deluge, except it be the aerial demons gave them to them, who were their fairy lovers<sup>4</sup> during the time of their being pagans; or unless it be on flags of stones they found them graven after the subsiding of the deluge, if the story be true: for it is not to be said that it is that Fionntain who was before the deluge who would live after it, because the Scripture is against it, where it says that

<sup>1</sup> In Co. Waterford.

<sup>2</sup> Now Seefin, near Kilfinane.

<sup>3</sup> In Co. Roscommon.

<sup>4</sup> *Leandn-Sithe*, a fairy follower, *vulgo Lenaunshee*.

50 ro, C. H has ṛcμoβ̄ēa ṛóμ̄am.

8. ṛeanc̄ad̄a, H; ṛeanc̄ur̄de, C.

9. aoeμ̄it, C. H reads na ṛc̄éāa ṛo aṛi an oṛoμ̄ḡ ēám̄ic i n-ēṝμ̄inn ṛoim̄ an oílinn.

10. aieup̄da, MS.; aep̄da, F and H.

11. ṛí̄ce, F, C, and H.

12. ṛuap̄aop̄a, H, na oílinne, F.

13. H omits oám̄ad̄o, 7c., but F has

these words. ṛḡél, C and F; sic C and F; μ̄p̄r̄á̄ōce, H.

14. oo β̄doi, C;

oo bí, H and F. ṛé̄ran, C; ṛuap̄an, F. H adds aṛn̄.

16 nađ veađaiđ vo'n vpoingz vaoonna ʒan bāđaiđ, ađt ođtar na  
 17 hāipce aīāin, aʒur ip pollur na'p oiođ pin ēirean. ip  
 18 neimīioi an puiōiuʒađ ađā aʒ vpoingz vo feančāđaiđ ar  
 fionntain vo mairčain ie linn oīlinne, mari a n-abriao ʒur  
 20 mairpuro ceađmair i ʒceitīe hāipoiđ an voimain ie linn na  
 oīlinne, mari ađā fionntain, feapōn, forp, aʒur anōio.  
 22 ʒiōeađ, a leaʒđōip, nā meap ʒupab i po ceupaiđ na  
 23 muinntipe ip ūʒōaiđā 'pan feančur. Uime pin, cuipio  
 24 ūʒōar o'āipite an nio po poimainn i laoiō, o'ā foillpuiʒađ  
 25 nađ tiz pē le pīpinne an čpēioim a māđ ʒo mairpeađ fionn-  
 26 tain no ceađtar vo'n tpiar eile iari nōoitađ oīlinne, aʒur  
 poimpe. Aʒ po an laoiō:—

Anmann ceađmair ceapc po činn,  
 vo pāʒaiđ oia po oīlinn  
 fionntain, feapōn, forp caom cōip,  
 aʒur anōio mac eađōip.  
 forp i n-oipcear čoir vo oīiʒ;  
 feapōn ie huaiđā an ēioiō;  
 fionntain ie puipeađ ʒo beađt,  
 aʒur anōio ie vepceapc.  
 ʒē āipmō feančāđā pin,  
 ni āipmēann canōin cubuiō,  
 ađt noe vo bī i n-āipc 'p a člann,  
 's a mūd puiar caomna a n-anman.

ip tuiʒče ar pin nađ ceupaiđ čoitceann vo na feančā-  
 41 oaiđ uile don oiođ po vo mairčain o'ēip oīlinne: ʒiōeađ,  
 42 oā n-abriao don tpeančaiōe, mari čaomna ar člaonađ an  
 43 čpēioim, ʒur bāiteađ fionntain pēar mari čāč pō'n oīlinn,

16. vaoonna, F; vaoonā, H. ođtor, C; ođtar, F. 17. aīāin, C; aīāin,  
 F. ēipion, C. F and H read 7 nī oiođ pin fionntuinn. ip, ar, MS. and H.  
 18. neimīipinnead; H. sic, H. feančuiōiō, C. 20. mairpeaoar, H and F.  
 hāipoiđ, H; a ceađma hāipoiđ, F. 22. leuʒđōip, C; leiʒčēoir, H;  
 leʒđōip, F. 23. na vpoingz, H and F. ar, MS. 24. o'āipite ip  
 an feančur, H. 25. nađ tiz, H; ticc, F. 26. ceađtar, F, H, and al.;  
 neađtar, C. oile, C. and F. F and H read iari nōoitađ na oīlōinn, and omit  
 7 poimpe. 28. anma, H and al. 29. vo pāccaib oia pa oīlinn, F.  
 33. Sic C and F; i n-ēioiō, H. 34. Sic F; puiiođ, C and H; co beađt, F.

there did not escape of the human race, without drowning, but the eight persons of the ark alone, and it is clear he was not of those. The argument is unsound which some anti-quaries have concerning Fionntain to have lived during the deluge, where they said that there lived four in the four quarters of the world during the time of the deluge, namely, Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, and Andoid. However, think not, O reader, that this is the opinion of the people who are most authoritative in history. Therefore, a certain author sets this thing before us in a poem, to show that it does not accord with the truth of the faith to say that Fionntain or any of the other three should live after the pouring forth of the deluge and before it. Here is the poem :—

The names of four—in right resolved—  
Whom God left (safe) throughout the deluge,  
Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, just, gentle,  
And Andoid, son of Eathor.  
Fors in the eastern land, east, was allowed ;  
Fearon for [northern] coldness (in need) of clothing ;  
Fionntain for the west limit fairly  
And Andoid for the southern part.  
Though antiquaries record that,  
The just canon<sup>1</sup> does not record  
But Noe who was in the ark, and his children,  
And their wives, who obtained protection of their lives.

Whence it is understood that it is not the common opinion of all the antiquaries, any of these to have lived after the deluge : however, if any antiquary should say, as a safeguard against perverting the faith, that Fionntain, a man like the rest, was drowned under the deluge, and that he was revived

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Scripture.

36. ƿeancurðe, C. 37. aƿimomn, C ; cuðarð, H. 39. a nmamn, 7c., C.  
41. H reads ƿionntaim no an truar eile so luarðeamar so m̃arctum ƿe ðor-  
tað na oílinne 7 o'á héir. 42. Sic C. F and H reads mar éaoimnad aƿ  
bréig, ƿur baðað f. mar don le cáe, ƿán noilinn, 7 ƿo noeapnad oia aít-  
beoðað aƿ. 43. ƿur báiteað ƿionntaim mar don le cáe ƿán oílinn, F.

44 ասյւր շարի հաւեթօսուիջեաժ է ԼԵ ՎԻԱ, Վ՛ՆՆ ԷՐ ՐԻՆ, ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ  
 45 ասյւր ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՆԱ ՐԵԱՆ, ՇՅ Ն-Ն ՐԵԱՆԻՆ, ՇՅ  
 46 հաւարի ՐՅՈՒՄԻԱԸ, ասյւր ՎՅ ՐԻՆ ՇՅ հաւարի ՐՅՈՒՆԻՆ ՄԱՅԵ  
 47 ԵԻԼԵ; ՆԻ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ԲԱՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 48 ՆԻՅ ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՆԱ հԵՐՈՒՄԻԱ, ասյւր Ն ՄԻՈՆԱ, ՄԵ ԼԻՆ  
 49 ՐՅՈՒՆԻՆ, ասյւր Օ ՐԻՆ ԵՐ ԼԵԻՇ, ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԻՈՒՆԱ ՎԵԱՐՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ  
 50 ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ասյւր ՎՅ ՐԵԱՆԻՆԱՆԻՆ, ասյւր ՄՈՐԱՆ ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ  
 51 ԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵԻԼԵ ԵՐ հԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԻՈՒՆԱ ԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 ՎՅ ՄՈՒՆԱՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ասյւր ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ, ասյւր ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 53 ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ: ասյւր Ն ՐԱՅ ՆԱՇ ԵՐ ՆԱՇ ԵՐ ՆԱՇ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 54 ԷՐՈՒՆԱ ԼԵ՛ ԲՐՈՒՆԱ ԼԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՆՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՆԱՇ ԵՐ ՆԱՇ ԼԱՐՈՒՆԱ  
 55 ԵՐ ՐՅՈՒՆԻՆ, ասյւր Ն ՄԻՈՆԱ ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 56 ՄԵ Ն-Ն ԲՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ; ասյւր ՐՅ ՆԱՇ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ Ն  
 57 ԲՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ; ասյւր ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, Վ՛ՆՆ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ,  
 58 ՆԱՇ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 59 ՐՅՈՒՆԻՆ ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ասյւր Վ՛ՆՆ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ. ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ,  
 60 ՆԻ ԲՐՈՒՆԱ ՆԱՇ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 61 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՇՅ հԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ասյւր ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 62 ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ասյւր ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 63 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 64 Օ Ն-Ն ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ: ասյւր  
 65 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՇՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 66 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ասյւր ՎՅ  
 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ  
 68 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ասյւր ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, ասյւր ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ

44. ԼԵ for Վ՛ՆՆ, H. 45. ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, F; ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ 7 ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, H. 46. 7 Վ՛ՆՆ  
 ԷՐ ՐԻՆ, H. 47. ԷՐՈՒՆԱ, C. 48. ՆԻ, C; ՆԻՅ, H. ՎՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ ՆԱ  
 հԵՐՈՒՄԻԱ, F. 49. Օ ՐԻՆ Ն ԼԵ, C; ՆԼԵ, H; 7 Օ for ՆԼԵ, F; sic, H and al.  
 ՎԵԱՐՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ, F and C. 50. Sic F. ՐԵԱՆԻՆԱՆԻՆ, C. ՄՈՐԱՆ, ԵՐՈՒՆԱ,  
 not in H or F. 51. Ն հԵՐՈՒՆԱ, not in H or F. 53. ՇՅ ՇԱՐՈՒՆԱ, F.  
 ՆԱՇ ԵՐ, H and F; ՆԱՇ ԵՐ, C. (i.e. ՆԱՇ ՎԵՐՈՒՆԱ). ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, F. ԷՐՈՒՆԱ, F.  
 54. ԼԵ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, H; ԼԵ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, F. ՆԱ ՎԵՐՈՒՆԱ, C and F; Վ՛ՆՆ ՎԵՐՈՒՆԱ, H.  
 55. Վ՛ՆՆ ՎԵ Ն ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ, F. 56. H reads ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐՅՈՒՆԻՆ.  
 57. ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, F.  
 59. F and H read Վ՛ՆՆ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ ԵՐ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ 7  
 Վ՛ՆՆ ԷՐ. ՎՅ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, C. 60. ՐԵ, MSS.; (for ՐԵ) ՐԵ ՐԵՐՈՒՆԱ, C;



by God after that, to save and to keep the proceedings of the ancients, with their stories, to the time of Patrick, and after that to the time of Finnian of Magh Bile;<sup>1</sup> I do not understand how it would be possible to conceal throughout Europe so wonderful a thing as this, [seeing] the frequency, during the time of Finnian, and from that forth, [with which there] went accomplished parties of divines and philosophers, and many of other learned wise people from Ireland through the principal countries of Europe to instruct the clergy and congregations, and to teach public schools ; and (yet) to say that there would not be [in their track] after them some disciple by whom would be left a poem or a letter in which there would be a mention or a narrative concerning Fionntain ; and [considering also] the frequency that they wrote other things which are now to be seen, and, moreover, that I do not see any narrative about him in their chief authentic books : and, accordingly, I think that there is nothing but a poetical romance in the history which would relate Fionntain to have lived before the deluge and after it. However, I do not say that there was not a very aged and wise man before the coming of Patrick to Ireland, and that he lived many hundred years, and that he related to Patrick everything which he remembered, and moreover every tradition which he had got from the ancestors concerning the times which had elapsed before him : and I think that there was his like of an elder, who was called Tuan son of Caireall according to some antiquaries, and according to others Roanus, that is Caoilte son of Rónán, who lived more than three hundred years, and who made known to Patrick much of antiquity, as

---

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Movilla, in Co. Down, seat of a famous religious establishment.

---

<p>πε τελεετ, H. 61. πέ, C. αν ουμε ριν, F and H. 62. λειρ πέμ, H.          βλιαδαν, MS. 5αε ní βα κυηδιν λειρ πέμ, F. 63. διρπειρ, C ; ̑διρ-          νέιρ, H ; διρπειρ, F. βέλοισιρ, F ; βεόλοισιρ, C. 64. σο έαιρ, H,          5, 32, and C ; σο έαιρ ποιμε πέμ, H and F. 65. ραοιλιν, F and H.          66. ορμινγε, C. 68. τρι έεαο βλιαδαν, C ; βλιαδαν, F.</p>
---

69 feanóir a vo páoraid, aínail ir pollur i n-Ágallaidh na  
Seanóir; agus ir ar áoiilte ir cóir Roanur, nó Ronánur  
71 vo ábaidir. Óir ní léagtar i leabair ar bioir vo feanóir  
72 Éireann, go n-áirirí Roanur nó Ronánur o'fionntain; áit  
go áirí vo beir Cambrien, mar gac brieir eile o'á élaoin-  
74 feanóir, é: agus aínail vo éirí-fean 'Roanur' ríor i n-á  
éiríor i n-áit 'Ronánur,' ríoráid gac don vo na nu-  
Ágallaidh ríoráir ar Éirinn 'Roanur' ar loir Ámbrien  
mar áinn ar fionntain, vo brieir gairb é, Cambrien, ir  
78 tarb ána oíir le ríoráid ríoráir-feanóir ar Éirinn, ar  
79 an ábair nac ríir á áiríir vo éiríoráir áca. Ir cóiráir  
á áiríir gairb ar áoiilte oíiríir Ronánur, mar éiríir  
fean-áiríir ríor ríir oíiríir páoraid gair ríoráir  
'híiríir híiríir ex Roano ríir Ronán': ir é, íoríir,  
83 ríiríir an áiríir ir gac vo éiríir óir cionn gac oíiríir o'á  
84 ríoráiríir neáir, mar ir pollur vo gac léagtar élaáir  
85 áiríir vo léagáir.

Áiríir ní ríir vo áiríir i n-á éiríir mar áiríir gairb  
87 mór an áiríir á Ágallaidh ar ríiríir fionntain,  
88 o'á áiríiríir ríiríir 'Roanur,' mar áiríiríir gair ríiríir  
89 á oíiríir é, agus gairíir 'na ríiríir ríiríir agus o'á míir  
bláiríir go ríir ar páoraid, agus gairíir gac brieiríir uáir,  
agus gairíir nóir íoríir feanóir o'á, agus go brieir bair i  
92 gairíir bláiríir íar ríiríir páoraid i n-Éirinn, agus gairíir  
híiríiríir láríir íiríir íiríir i n-áiríir-áiríiríir é, mar á brieir  
94 áiríiríir ar n-á áiríiríiríir, nó ar n-á áiríiríiríir i n-á  
95 áiríir, agus go brieir ríir ar n-á áiríiríiríir i áiríiríir náiríir  
96 Éireann. Áiríiríir, ir pollur nac oíiríir feanóiríir íiríir,  
agus ríiríiríir íiríiríir ríiríiríir an ríiríir ríiríiríiríir  
98 áiríiríir. Óir áiríir ríiríir íiríir á láríiríir an ríir i ríiríiríir don

69. Seven words after páoraid, in C and F; omitted by H. 71. leagtar, C; leagtar, H; á leabair, MS. ríir brieir, H. 72. áit go, H (gá); áiríir, C.  
74. vo éiríir-ríir, C, F, and H; síir, C and F. 78. ríiríiríiríiríir ar é., H.  
79. nac ríiríir, F. ríiríiríir, C. 83. ríiríiríir, F. éiríir, C; éiríir, F.  
84. o'á for vo, C and F. leagtaríir, C and F; leagtaríir, H. 85. leagtar, C and F.  
87. áiríiríiríir, C; áiríiríiríir, F. 88. o'á áiríiríiríir, C; o'á

is evident in the "Dialogue of the Ancients"; and it is [on] Caoilte that it is right to call Roanus or Ronanus. For it is not read in any book of the history of Ireland that Fionntain was called Roanus or Ronanus: Even though it is on him Cambrensis puts the name like every other lie of his partial history, and as he set down Roanus in his chronicle in place of Ronanus, every one of the new Galls who writes on Ireland, writes Roanus, in imitation of Cambrensis, as a name for Fionntain, because it is Cambrensis who is as the bull of the herd for them for writing the false history of Ireland, wherefore they had no choice of guide. It is the more right to think that it is to Caoilte Ronanus is given, since ancient authors set down among the works of Patrick that he wrote "A History of Ireland, from Roanus or Ronanus": it is, indeed, the surname of the author which it is the custom to put over the head of every work which anyone writes, as is clear to every reader who practises reading authors.

And it is not true for Hanmer in his chronicle, where he says that the Gaels hold in great esteem the stories of Fionntain, whom he himself calls Roanus, where they say that he was hidden from the deluge, and that he lived after it more than two thousand years till he met with Patrick, and that he received baptism from him, and that he made known to him much of antiquity, and that he died at the end of a year after the coming of Patrick into Ireland, and that he was buried beside Loch Ribh in Urmhumha,<sup>1</sup> where there is a church named or dedicated in his name, and, moreover, that he is named among the saints of Ireland. Nevertheless, it is clear that an antiquary never said, and also that he never left written this thing Dr. Hanmer says. For there are three persons being mentioned here in the guise of one man,

<sup>1</sup> *Vulgo* Lough Ree in Ormond, an expansion of the Shannon.

ηγοιονον, H and F.

92. τοιξιοct, C; τοιξεact, H; τεact, F.

95. ρor, F and H have ρe.

F; τητη, H.

89. ρo, F and C; ρa H. οa mίle βλiaoan, C.

94. H omits αρ η-α Δ., ηo.

96. H omits ερηean.

98. τητη, C and

99 tuine, marí atá fionntaí, o'á n-ghairneann Cambrien Róanur,  
 1.1. Caoilte mac Rónáin do bairneasó lé pátraic aghur tug  
 1 ioma do reanúra oó; aghur Ruadhán, o'á beannuigeasó loíra  
 1 n-uí-múin, láim me loó Deirgdeiric, aghur ní láim me  
 4 loó Ríó atá marí aghur hánmer; aghur Tuán mac Cairill.  
 5 ní leanram níó-ra-mó do bneugasó hánmer, nó an bairanta  
 atá aige: aghur fóir mearaím gurab 1 muóit an fócaíl reo  
 7 Ronánur do ríóib Cambrien 'Róanur' ari o'túr, aghur gur  
 8 pádasó gan learuasó agh a loirgairuóib ó rin 1 leic é.

an seiseasó aít.

I. Oo'n ceuo gabáil do rinneasó ari éirinn ann ro.

2 Oo méir oioingse do na reanóasóib táluis óglasó do  
 3 muinntir nín mic béil (o'á b'áinnm áona mac beasó)  
 4 o'fíor na h'éirneann, 1 oimóil reasó b'icó b'iasó o'ér  
 5 oíinne, gíreasó ní fasó an cóinnuio do rinne innce. Luio  
 6 ari gúil o'fáirnéir an oilein do-connaic o'á coibnearasóib,  
 7 aghur páiric nó méir éigin o'feur na h'éirneann leir, aínail  
 8 léasóar 1 ran ouam ouab torasó, 'fuaras 1 saltar  
 9 Cairil,' 7c. [agh ro marí aghur an ouain]:—

áona mac beasó go gcéill,  
 laos do muinntir nín mic béil,  
 táluis 1 n-éirinn o'á fíir,  
 gur bea fér 1 b'icó-mí:  
 rug leir lán ó uirín o'á fér,  
 téro for gúil o'innuín ríéil,  
 ir í rin gabáil glan éirinn,  
 ir gíre reasó fuar éirinn.

99. F and H insert aínáin. oá n-ghairneann, C; oá n-ghairneann, F. 1. H has 7 for 1. here. 4. F and H read marí aghur h. atá; gíreasó, 7c., and omit Tuán mac Cairill. 5. níro mó, C; níora mó, H and F. 7. arítúr, C and F; ari o'túr, H. 8. aghur pádasóib, C; gur páccasóib, F. 8. ale, C; a foin ille é, H; ó foin ale é, F.

VI. I. 1. Sic F; rinneasó, C.

2. reanóasóib, C; reanóasóib, F; reanóasóib, H. F and H read an céasó gabáil do rinneasó uirne o'ér oíinne, 7c., arrange this section differently, but with no important discrepancy, and include the verses. 3. mic, C; mác, C. 4. reasó b'icó b'iasó, C. oia, C.

5. rinne, C has róine here.

6. for gúil, C. oia, C.

7. o'fér, C.

8. irín ouain, C; ran ouain, H.

9. Six words in

namely, Fionntain, whom Cambrensis calls Roanus, *i.e.* Caoilte, son of Rónán, who was baptised by Patrick, and gave much of ancient record to him ; and Ruadhan, to whom Lothra in Urmhumha was dedicated (it is beside Loch Deirg-dheirc and not, as Hanmer says, beside Loch Ribh): and Tuan, son of Caireall. We shall not follow any more of the lies of Hanmer, or of the authority he has. Moreover, I think that it is instead of this word Ronanus Cambrensis wrote Roanus at first, and that it was left without amendment by his followers from that forward.

## SECTION VI.

I. Of the first occupation that was made on Ireland here.

According to some antiquaries, there came a youth of the family of Nin son of Bél (whose name was Adhna son of Bioth) to spy Ireland about seven score years after the deluge. However, it was not long the stay he made in it. He went back to give an account of the island he had seen, to his neighbours, and with him a part or certain bulk of the grass of Ireland, as is read in the poem (to which is) beginning, "I found in the Saltair of Caiseal," &c.<sup>1</sup> [Here is what the poem says.]

Adhna, son of Bioth, with prophecy (?)<sup>2</sup>  
 A warrior of the family of Nin son of Bél,  
 Came into Ireland to explore it,  
 So that he plucked grass in wood island<sup>3</sup>:  
 He brought with him the full of his fist of its grass,  
 He goes back to tell the news:  
 That is the clear complete possession,  
 Shortest in duration which occupied Ireland.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Cashel.    <sup>2</sup> Or guided by an oracle (?).    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Ireland: this probably has reference, as O'Mahony conjectures, to an ancient usage observed in taking possession of land.

brackets from H and F.

13. féir, C and F; féar, H.

14. ríél, C; ríéal, H.

15. fíor gcúl, C; so éúaró vā éig, F; v'ā éig, H. 16. ríél, C; ríéal, H. 17. gíoríā, F and H. F reads 1r ac cimíeall fēacé fíéiró bl. v'éir v'ílmne mómíreār ān tēacéāipe úo so ēacé : n-éírmn, gíreāó, 7c. cimíeall; fíéiró : blíāgāin : éoigēacé, H.



19 *Siúeas, ní meapaim go n-oleasáirí gabbáil do tábairt ar*  
*eadtíra an fíri reo, do bhrí n-á v-éarína ré cóinnuioe innce:*  
 20 *asur uime rin gúrab í gabbáil páirtolón ceo gabbáil ir*  
 21 *cóira o'-áiríeáir uirre o'-éir oílinne.*

II. *Do'n céro p-rioth-gabbáil do rinneas ar éirinn o'-éir oílinne,*

*1. gabbáil páirtolón ann ro.*

3 *Do bí éiríe, iomoirí, fáir trí céas bliaðan o'-éir oílinne,*  
 4 *go o'táiní páirtolón mac Seia mic Sruí mic Eapruí mic*  
 5 *Fráimint mic Fátaáta mic Mázós mic Iapet, o'-á gabbáil;*  
*do réirí marí o'g-eiríeáir í ran uadain uarab torac, 'Ádám*  
 7 *ádaíri ríuic áir ílós,' 7c. [ámáil arbeairt an ríle]:—*

*Trí céas bliaðan íar n-ólinn,*

*ir ríel ríre mar ríim,*

*ba fáir éiríe uile óg,*

*nó go o'táiní páirtolón.*

12 *Meapaim, o'-á réirí rin, gúrab o'-á bliaðain ar ríeíri ríul*  
*ruasá Abrahám táiní páirtolón í n-éirinn, asur gúrab*  
 14 *ead fá h-áoirí do'n uoimán o'-á réirí rin mu'n am ro, míle,*  
*n-áoi g-céas, asur trí ríeíri asur o'c mbliaðna uer; áimáil*  
 16 *áveirí an ríann ro:—*

*Á ho'c reáctíno'gao céim glán,*

*míle asur n-áoi g-céas bliaðan,*

*ó ré ádám éuanna, éam,*

*go g-eirí Abrahám áir n-ádaíri.*

21 *Siúeas, ní rírinneas ceo'fáirí na muinníre áveirí gúrab*  
*í g-cionn o'-á bliaðan ar míle o'-éirí oílinne táiní páirtolón*  
 23 *í n-éirinn, asur ías á áimáil gúrab í n-áimrí Abrahám*  
 24 *táiní innce, asur gúrab é Abrahám an t-o'címáí glán*

19. an fíre, C. 20. F and H insert meapaim. an céo, F; an céas, H.  
 21. F and H omit uirre.

II. 1. gabbáil p. rom, H. do ronaó, F. 3. na fáraí, F; í n-á fáraí,  
 H. céo, C and H. 4. mac, H; m-á, C; m-ic, C and H. Seapu, F; Eapru,  
 F and H; Eapru, C. 5. Frament, H; Frament, F. 7. ríuas, F.  
 H omits after gabbáil, but has four words instead, which are given above in

Howbeit, I do not think that the expedition of that man ought to be called a conquest, because he did not make any stay in it, and therefore that it is more right to reckon the conquest of Partholón as the first occupation of it after the deluge.

II. Of the first chief-conquest which was made on Ireland after the deluge, namely the invasion of Partholón, here.

Ireland, indeed, was desert three hundred years after the deluge, till Partholón, son of Sera, son of Sru, son of Esru, son of Fraimint, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth came to occupy it, according as it is found in the poem [to which is] beginning,—“ Adam, father, fountain of our hosts” [as the poet says] :—

Three hundred years after the deluge,  
It is a tale of truth, as I reckon,  
All holy Ireland was desert,  
Until Partholón came.

Accordingly, I think that it is twenty-two years before Abraham was born, Partholón came into Ireland, and that it is it which was the age of the world therefore, about this time a thousand, nine hundred and three score and eighteen years, as this verse states :—

Eight and seventy—a clear gradation—  
A thousand and nine hundred years,  
From the time of Adam, virtuous, just,  
To the birth of Abraham our father.

However, the opinion of the people who say that it is at the end of two years and a thousand after the deluge that Partholón came to Ireland, is not truthful, and they, admitting that it is in the time of Abraham he came into it, and that it is Abraham, who was only the eighth generation from Sem,

brackets ; b. so ζειῖςτορ, C.  
C ; 7 ρίς, F and H.

8. τῇ δέο βλιαῖδι, C.

12. ἀρ ρίς, C.

14. μίλε, ναοι ccéo 7 ρέ βλιαῖδα δέcc ιρ δά ρίς, F. H reads 7 δά ρίς ριν ζυρ δβ í δοιρ. ζυρδβ é, F. 1978, C, the words are from H.

16. ἀν ρίς ραν ραν ρο, H.

18. ναοι ζccéo

βλιαῖδαν, C ; βλιαῖδαν, H.

21. ní héτορ να οροιζε, H ; να

οροιζε, F.

23. ζο héρυν, H.

24. ι η-έρυν for ιντε, F and H.

25 *amám* ó *Sem* *mac* *noe* ; *asur* *Sem* *féin* *o'áiream*. *Óir* *ní*  
*corimáil* *go* *scatírbhe* *tuillead* *asur* *míle* *bliadán* *me* *lunn*  
*readt* *nslún* *o'éir* *na* *oílinne* : *uime* *rín* *meafaim* *surab*  
28 *fírinuige* *an* *ceutrabh* *torais* *ioná* *an* *ceutrabh* *óéirdeanaic*,  
*asur*, *o'á* *féir* *rín*, *ir* *inmeafca* *surab* *i* *scionn* *trí* *éad*  
30 *bliadán* [*o'éir* *na* *oílinne*] *táinig* *Paritolón* *i* *n-éirinn*.

31 *Ar* *an* *nSreig* *meadonaid*, *i.* *Misroonid*, *no* *gluair* *Par-*  
*tolón*. *Ir* *é* *maon* *i* *n-ar'* *gab*, *tré* *muir* *oToirrián*, *vo*  
33 *Sírlid*, *asur* *lámh* *deaf* *mí* *an* *Earpáin* *go* *ráinig* *éire*. *Oá*  
34 *mí* *go* *leic* *bí* *ar* *fairrige*, *sur* *gab* *cuan* *i* *n-Innbeaf* *Sgéine*  
*i* *n-iarfcar* *Múman*, *an* *ceatramad* *lá* *veug* *i* *mír* *Mai*. *Ir*  
36 *oó* *vo* *ráidhead* *an* *maon* *ro* ; [*amáil* *aoeir* *an* *rile*] :—

*An* *ceatramad* *oég* *for* *máire*,  
*Do* *cuireadur* *a* *raor-báire*  
*irín* *puraid* *glan* *ngorm* *nslé*,  
*i* *n-Innbeaf* *rgaid* *glan* *Sgéine*.

*As* *ro* *an* *buidéan* *táinig* *le* *Paritolón* *go* *héirinn*, *asur*  
42 *le* *n-a* *mnaoi*, *Dealgnad* *a* *hainm* : *a* *oiriad* *mac*, *i.* *Rug-*  
43 *muirde*, *Slángha* *asur* *laiglinne*, *go* *n-a* *mnáib*, *asur* *míle* *vo*  
44 *rluag* *i* *maile* *mí*, *vo* *féir* *Nenniuir*, *amáil* *leagtar* *i*  
*Saltair* *Chairl*.

46 *Ir* *é* *ionad* *i* *n-ar'* *áitig* *Paritolón* *ar* *oír* *i* *n-éirinn*,  
47 *i* *n-Inir* *Saiméir* *lámh* *me* *héirne*. *Ir* *aire* *no* *hainmnugead*  
48 *Inir* *Saiméir* *oi* ; *meafcu* *nó* *coiléan* *con* *baoi* *as* *Paritolón*  
49 *o'ar* *b'ainm* *Saiméir* ; *asur* *no* *maibdaradur* *i* *tré* *euo* *me* *n-a*  
*mnaoi*, *vo* *rinne* *mígníom* *me* *n-a* *giolla* *féin* *Tógha* ; *asur*

25. *amám* after *glán* in F. 28. *an* *ceutrabh* *torais*, C ; *oirdeac*, F ; *an*  
*éadofad* *toranaic*, H. *óéirionac*, C ; *oeribionac*, F. 30. *na* *oílinn*, F.  
*bliadán*, C. *go* *héirinn*, H. Words in brackets from F and H, not in C.  
31. *iomtur* *p.* *éám* *ré*, H and F ; *táimic*, F. 33. *lámh* *mí* *an* *é*, F.  
*éirinn*, H and F. 34. *baoi*, C ; *for*, C. *vo* *bí* *ré* *oá* *mí* *go* *leic* : *innbair*,  
C and F. *Sgéine*, F. 36. *maibid*, C. Words in brackets from F and H,  
and in H 5. 32 : seven words before omitted. *ar* *oó*, C. 37. *oécc*, F.  
42. *i.* *é* *féin* *7* *a* *bean*, F. *a* *oiriad*, C ; *a* *éirid*, H and F. 43. *Slángha*,

son of Noe, and Sem himself to be reckoned. For it is not likely that more than a thousand years would have been spent during the time of seven generations after the deluge. Wherefore I deem the former opinion more sound than the latter opinion; and, accordingly, it is probable that it was at the end of three hundred years after the deluge Partholón came into Ireland.

From middle Greece, *i.e.* ‘Migdonia,’ Partholón set out. It is the way which he took (was) through the ‘Torrian’ Sea to Sicily, and with the right hand towards Spain till he reached Ireland. Two months and a half he was on the sea till he took harbour in Innbhear Sceine,<sup>1</sup> in the western part of Munster, the fourteenth day in the month May. It is of it this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

The fourteenth, on (day of) Mars,  
They put their noble barks  
Into the port of fair lands, blue, clear,  
In Innbhear Scéine of bright shields.

Here is the company who came with Partholón to Ireland, and with his wife, Deaignaid her name: their three sons, namely, Rudhruidhe, Slangha, and Laighlinne, with their wives, and a thousand of a host along with them, according to Nennius, as is read in the Saltair of Caiseal.

It is the place where Partholón dwelt at first in Ireland, in Inis Saimher,<sup>2</sup> near to Eirne. It is why it was called Inis Saimher; a lap-dog or hound-whelp which Partholón had, which was named Saimher; and he killed it through jealousy with his wife, who committed misconduct with her own

<sup>1</sup> The Bay of Kenmare.

<sup>2</sup> A small island in the Erne.

F. 7 Δ ττμυρ βαν, F. 44. μαρ δον μυ, H. λευξτόρ, C; 7 ἀμδαι Δ  
λεαξταρ, H. 46. αρ, C and F; 11 ε δαι αρ δαιτξ ρ.; F, H, 11.  
47. ζοιρτσαρ 1μ1ρ Σαιμερ θι, H. F has .1. Δβανν over φορ Ειρνε, and adds  
στον τδοιβ ειαρ σ'εαρ μυδαιθ. αρ υιμε, F. 48. σο βαι, F; βδοι, C; σο  
βι, H. 49. σ'α ηζοιρτσί Σαιμερ, H and F. 7 σο μαρβδθ λε ρ. ι., H and  
F. εο, F and C; εδο, H.

51 an t-íde do chóirigh *Páirtolón* í, ní taitleádear do rinne, áct  
 52 a'bhairt suir córa a'bhairt na hainbhairt rin do beir ari  
 53 féin iona uirre; a'bhairt na b'bhairt ro:—“A *Páir-*  
 54 *tolón*, ari í, an raolir suir b'bhairt bea a'bhairt mil do beir  
 55 i gcóirigh a'bhairt á éile, lea'bhairt a'bhairt lea'bhairt, b'bhairt a'bhairt  
 56 feoil a'bhairt cat, ari nó oirreir a'bhairt raolir, nó fea'bhairt a'bhairt  
 57 bea i n-uairre, gan cumairt ari á éile óóib”; a'bhairt  
 ídeir an rinne:—

mil la mnaoi, lea'bhairt la mac,  
 b'bhairt la rial, ca'bhairt la cat,  
 raolir irre a'bhairt raolir,  
 aon la haon ir b'bhairt.

63 Iar gcóirigh an f'bhairt rin do *Páirtolón*, meuirreir  
 64 a eio de, suir buairleirra an meuirreir fa lár go ror marb  
 65 í; gan a'bhairt ainmreir an rinne. Céir eio éireann  
 66 rin a'bhairt óirre. Gan a'bhairt do ídeir an rinne ro:—

bua'bhairt an í com na mnaoi,  
 oia buir—nóir bo beo go mba;  
 marb an cú rri réirreir raolir,  
 ba hé rin céir éo éireann.

71 An raolir b'bhairt an raolir n'bhairt éireann do *Páirto-*  
 72 *lón*, buairt an céir fea'bhairt a'bhairt rinneir b'bhairt, .i. fea'bhairt mac  
 73 *Torran*, ó ídeir *ma'bhairt fea'bhairt*.

74 Ir í cúir um a'bhairt *Páirtolón* i n-éirinn, t'bhairt rin  
 do marb ré a'bhairt a'bhairt a'bhairt, a'bhairt raolir a'bhairt a'bhairt

51. do éirigh, C; chóirigh, H 5. 32; do éirigh, F; do éirigh p. í t'bhairt an  
 mígnóir rin, H and F. *Sie* H; taitleádear, C and F. 52. go mba'bhairt córa,  
 H and F. a'bhairt, C and H; a'bhairt, F and al. 53. uirreir, C; uirreir, H:  
 not in F. 54. an raolir rinneir, H and F. mil do beir lárir me mnaoi, F and H.  
 55. no b'bhairt lárir me rial, H. b'bhairt, F. 56. oirreir, F and C; oirreir, H.  
 57. F, H 5. 32 and H read 7 gan iao do cumairt me éile? a'bhairt ro b'bhairt na  
 buairt an rinne. 59. me for la, F. 63. na, C and H 5. 32; an  
 f'bhairt, H; an f'bhairt, F. 64. H reads do meuirreir a'bhairt, 7 leir  
 rin ror ari an meuirreir do bí a'bhairt, 7 buairt fa lár í suir marb'bhairt leir í.  
 rucce, F. buairt, C; buairt, F and H 5. 32. 65. an rinne, C;



attendant, Todhga; and when Partholón accused her, it is not an apology she made, but said it was fitter the blame of that ill-deed to be on himself than on her: and she said these words: "O Partholón," says she, "do you think that it is possible a woman and honey to be near one another, new milk and a child, food and a generous person, flesh meat and a cat, weapons or implements and a workman, or a man and woman in private, without their meddling with each other": and she repeats the verse:—

Honey with a woman, new milk with a child,  
Food with the generous, flesh with a cat,  
A workman in a house, and edge tools,  
One with the other, it is great risk.

After Partholón had heard that answer, his jealousy was so increased by it that he struck the dog to the ground, till it was killed: so that from it the island is named. The first jealousy of Ireland after the deluge (was) that. So for it was recited this verse:—

The king strikes the hound of the woman  
With his hand—it was not sad that it was (so);—?  
The hound was dead. . . . .<sup>1</sup>  
That was the first jealousy of Ireland.

The seventh year after the occupation of Ireland by Partholón, the first man of his people died, namely, Feadha, son of Tortan, from whom is named Magh Feadha.<sup>2</sup>

It is the cause on account of which Partholon came to Ireland, because he had slain his father and his mother, seeking the kingdom from his brother, so that he came in flight (because

<sup>1</sup> Only a mere guess can be made at these lines.

<sup>2</sup> A plain in Co. Carlow.

an mnyre, *al.* F reads Σαιμερ πα hainm von cūilen, 7 1r uaiṭe pátteap 1mṛ Σαιμερ mṛ an mnyr o rṇn alṭe. Five words not in H. 66. vīleann, F; vīlionn, C; v'ér na vīlionn, H. 50aḃ, 7c., C. 67. This verse is in C, but not in H, nor in MSS. F or H 5. 32. 71. Seacṭ mbliagṇa v'éagṣ, H. 72. vḃa, F; v'á, H; vīa, C, as in verse above. 73. pátteap, C; 7 1r uaiḃ a veyrṭap, H. 4r uadḃa vveyrṭap, F. 74. 4r cūr umma tṭámṣ, C: adḃap, mnyro, pá tṭámic, H and F; tṭámicc, F.

76 6pádaip, 70 oadáip ap teitead a fiongaile, 70 páip éipe,  
77 70nao aipe ipn oo éipir Oia pláig ap a flioct lé'ip marbaó  
naoi míle ipe haoin-faeótáin oíob i mbeinn Eadair.

Áipmip cuip oo na hú70apab 7abáil eile ap éipinn  
80 ipiipe Paipolón, map aca 7abáil Cioaal mic Nil mic 7aipb  
81 mic U7móip a Slaab U7móip, a7up lot Luaimneaó a mádaip.  
82 Oá éeao bliaóan oóib ap iar7aó a7up ap eunlaic 70  
83 teaót Paipolón i n-éipinn, 7up feapao caé máige  
84 hloca eadoppa ; i n-ap' éuic Cioaal, a7up i n-ap' oioéuigeao  
foimópaig le Paipolón. i n-Innbeap Oomnann oo 7ab  
86 Cioaal 70 n-a mupnnpip cuan i n-éipinn : pé longaa a líon ;  
87 caoga feap a7up caoga ban líon 7aca loingee oíob. Ip oóib  
88 ip páipóteap :—

Seaeótáob 7abáil ip oip 7ab  
aippi éipeann na n-áip-máig,  
le Cioaal 7epionópaé 7ann  
uap faicéib innbip Oomnann :  
cip éeao feap líon an tplóig  
táip a hiaéaib U7móip,  
nó 7up feapao íao íap ipm,  
ap n-a pleaeáo ipe feaeótáin.

97 Seaeót loca oo bipéct i n-éipinn i n-aippi Paipolón,  
98 eadon, loé meap 7 7Connaeáaib, tap máig leap7na oo  
99 mipo : i 7cionn cip mbliadon o'éip caéa oo éabaipt oo  
i Cioaal, oo bipéct loé Con pa éip, a7up máig Cipó aipm an  
2 máige tap a oadáip : loé Deiceat i 7cionn oá bliaóan  
3 oeup íap oteaót oo Paipolón i n-éipinn. bliaóan íap  
4 ipn fupap an ceaépaíaoó taoipeao o'á mupnnpip báp, .i.

76. o'á beapbpaéaip, F and H. teicíoó, C and F. H and F read 70 oadáip  
70 héipinn ap teicíoó tpep an fpiogaile ipn ; teaimcc, F ; teicíoó, F.  
77. an pláig, F. pép, C ; lép, F and H. 80. mic, C and H. 81. a pláig, F.  
82. fop, C ; aip, H. 83. toct, C ; toigeaé, H ; teaé, F and al. oóib  
fop, added on margin of C. 84. áic ap éuic, H and F. ap oioéuigeat, F.  
86. ap teaeót i n-éipinn oóib, H and F. Sé longaa oóib, F ; a líon written  
over. 87. caocaa bean, F ; caoga bean, C ; caogao bean, H. 88. aipail  
a oep an ríle, H and F. 89. ip oip7ab, F. 90. oipeap, F ;  
oippi, H. 91. n7ann, H. 92. óp, F and H. 93. pá cip éeao feap, H.

of) his parricide till he reached Ireland, so that it is therefore God sent a plague on his race, by which nine thousand of them were slain during one week in Beann Eadair.<sup>1</sup>

Some of our authors reckon another occupation of Ireland before Partholón, namely, the invasion of Cíocal, son of Nel, son of Garbh, son of Ughmhór, from Sliabh Ughmhóir, and Lot Luaimhneach (was) his mother : they (were) two hundred years (living) on fish and fowl till the coming of Partholón into Ireland, till the battle of Magh Iotha<sup>2</sup> took place between them, in which Cíocal fell, and in which the Fomorians<sup>3</sup> were destroyed by Partholón. In Innbhear Domhnann<sup>4</sup> Cíocal, with his people, took harbour in Ireland : six ships their number ; fifty men and fifty women the complement of each ship [of them]. It is about them it is recited :—

The seventh invasion which took  
 Spoil of Ireland of the high plains  
 (Was) by Cíocal the stunted, of withered feet,<sup>5</sup>  
 Over the fields of Innbhear Domhnann ;  
 Three hundred men, the number of his host,  
 Who came from the regions of Ughmhór,  
 Till they were scattered after that,  
 Being cut off in a week.

Seven lakes burst forth in Ireland in the time of Partholón, namely, Loch Masc in Connacht ; over Magh Leargna it sprang up : at the end of three years after giving battle to Cíocal, Loch Con burst over the land, and Magh Cró (was) the name of the plain over which it came : Loch Deichet<sup>6</sup> at the end of twelve years after the coming of Partholón into Ireland. A year after that the fourth chieftain of his people

<sup>1</sup> Ben Edar, afterwards called Howth.

<sup>2</sup> Old place-name in Donegal.

<sup>3</sup> Foghmhorach, a sea-rover.

<sup>4</sup> Old name of Malahide Bay, Co. Dublin.

<sup>5</sup> *or* hairy-legged?

<sup>6</sup> Now Loch Gara, in Mayo.

94. ὕδαθῶν, H. 97. λοῦτομαθῶν, F. 98. τὰρ μαίξ, F. τὰρ μάξ, H.  
 99. πο θυρῶ, H and F ; .1. πο, C and F ; γά, H. 2. ἀν μοίξε, C ; ἀν  
 μαίξε, F. οἰείτ, C ; οἰείοτ, H. 3. ἰὰρ οὔοτ, C ; ἰὰρ τεαδέτ, H and F.  
 4. ἀπιδέ, H.

5 SLÁNĠA, ΔΣΥΡ 1Υ ΔΣ ΣΛΙΑΒ ΣΛÁNĠA ʋO HAΘNAICEAΘ É. 1  
 6 ΣCIONN BLIAΘNA IΔPI PYN TOMAIOM LOCA ΛAIGLINNE 1 N-UA  
 7 MAC UAIY BPEDĠ, .I. ΛAIGLINNE MAC P̃APITOLON: ΔΣΥΡ AN  
 8 TAN ʋO BÍ Δ P̃EPIT ΔΣ Δ TÓZBÁIL, ʋO MOTO AN LOC [PA TIR;  
 1Υ ʋE PYN ΣOIPTEAP LOC ΛAIGLINNE OI]. 1 ΣCIONN BLIAΘNA IΔPI  
 10 PYN, TOMAIOM LOCA HEΔCTPA IOPI ΣΛΙΑΒ MOΘAIYN ΔΣΥΡ ΣΛΙΑΒ  
 PUAIO 1 N-OIPĠIALLAIB. IΔPI PYN TOMAIOM LOCA RUOPUIGE  
 12 1 N-AP' BAICTEAΘ É P̃EIN: 'PAN BLIAΘAN CEYONH TOMAIOM  
 LOCA CUAN.

14 NÍ PUAIP P̃APITOLON AP Δ CIONN 1 N-ÉIPYNN ΔCT TPÍ LOCA  
 15 ΔΣΥΡ NAOI N-AIBNE: ANMANNA NA LOC, LOC LYMMIG 1 N'DEP-  
 MUMAIN, LOC P̃OIP̃OPEAMAIN ΔΣ TPÍΔIG LÍ ΔΣ ΣΛΙΑΒ MIP 'PAN  
 MUMAIN, ΔΣΥΡ P̃IONNLOC CEAPIA 1 N-IOPYIP ʋOIMNAN 1 ΣCON-  
 18 NACTAIB. 1Υ ʋOIB P̃O P̃AIOTEAΘ AN P̃ANN PO [AMAIL AVEIP AN  
 P̃ILE]:—

TPÍ LOCA AIOBLE AMMAIP,  
 ΔΣΥΡ NAOI N-AIBNE N-IOIMAIY;  
 LOC P̃OIP̃OPEAMAIN, LOC LYMMIG,  
 P̃IONNLOC IΔPI N-IMLIB IOPIPAIP.

24 ΔΣ PO NA HAIIBNE:—BUAP, IOPI ʋÓL N-ÁPIYIOE ΔΣΥΡ ʋÓL  
 25 RIAȚA, EAȚON AN RÚTA; RUPȚAC, .I. ABANN LIFE, IOPI UIB  
 26 NEÍLL ΔΣΥΡ ΛAIGNIG; ΛAOI, 1 MUMAIN TPÉ MYP̃EPAIOE ΣO  
 27 COPCAIG; SLIGEAC; SAMAOIP; MUAIÓ 1 ΣCONNACTAIB PE

5. SLÁNĠA, C; SLANGE, F. 6. ʋAÉIPYN, F. 1 N-UIB, H. 7. ΛAIGLINNE  
 MAC P. AN CÚIGEAD, P̃EAP ʋO NA HUAIPLIB TÁMOC LEIP, H and F.  
 8. AN TPÁCT, F. ʋA CTCCBAIL, F. ʋO LING AN LOC PÁ TIR, F and H. ʋO MOTO,  
 C. MOTO, *al.* Nine words in brackets from F and H 5. 32. 10. EIOPI, C.  
 IOPI, H. MOȚUIPN, H. 12. MAP AP BAICTEAΘ, F; BAICTIOΘ, C; BÁCTAΘ, H.  
 14. NÍ BPUIAP, C. NÍ PUIAP, H and F. 15. NA TPÍ LOC AP TÚP, F; AIP  
 TPÚP, H, after LOC. 18. P̃AIOTIOΘ, C. The words in brackets are also in F,  
 which continues—Δ ÉAOIMÁ ELÁPI CUMN ÉAOIM̃PEING. H 5. 32 quotes the same.  
 20. *Sic* C; AMIAIP, H; AMAIP, F. 24. ΔΣ PO NA NOÍ N-AIBNE, H. H inserts  
 BEAPBA [Barrow], and omits the second BUAP lower down. 25. RUPȚEAC, F.  
 ABANN LIFE, F. BUAP, F. ABUINN, H. 26. ΛAIGNU, F; ΛAIGNIB, H.  
 MYP̃EPAIOE, C; MYP̃EPAIOE, H. 27. SLICEAC, F. SAMAOIP, .I. AN EIPNE,  
 F; SAMAIPI, H.

died, namely, Slangha, and it is at Sliabh Slangha<sup>1</sup> he was buried. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Laighlinne<sup>2</sup> in Ua-mac-Uais Breagh,<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* (the lake of) Laighlinne, son of Partholón; and when his sepulchre was being built, the lake sprang forth from the earth, it is from that it is called Loch Laighlinne. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Eachtra,<sup>4</sup> between Sliabh Mudhairn<sup>5</sup> and Sliabh Fuaid,<sup>6</sup> in Oirghialla.<sup>7</sup> After that, the eruption of Loch Rudhruidhe,<sup>8</sup> in which Rudhruidhe himself was drowned. In the same year the eruption of Loch Cuan.<sup>9</sup>

Partholón did not find before him in Ireland but three lakes and nine rivers: the names of the lakes (are) Loch Luimneach<sup>10</sup> in Desmond, Loch Foirdhreamhain<sup>11</sup> at Tráigh-lí,<sup>12</sup> by Sliabh Mis in Munster, and Fionnloch Ceara<sup>13</sup> in Iorros Domhnann<sup>14</sup> in Connacht. It is for them this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

Three lakes—wondrous their brilliancy,  
And nine plentiful rivers;  
Loch Foirdhreamhain, Loch Luimnigh,  
Fionn Loch beyond the bounds of Iorros.

Here are the rivers:—The Buas,<sup>15</sup> between Dal n-Áruidhe<sup>16</sup> and Dalriada,<sup>17</sup> *i.e.* the Rúta; the Rurthach, *i.e.* *Abhann Life*,<sup>18</sup> between the Ui Neill<sup>19</sup> and the Leinstermen; Laoi,<sup>20</sup> in Munster, through Muscraidhe<sup>21</sup> to Cork; the Sligeach<sup>22</sup>; the Samhaoir<sup>23</sup>; the Muaidh<sup>24</sup> in Connacht, through Ui Fiachrach

<sup>1</sup> Old name of Sliabh Domhanghoirt, *i.e.* Sliav Donard. <sup>2</sup> Exact spot not known. <sup>3</sup> The Barony of Moygoish, in Westmeath. <sup>4</sup> Old name (now lost) between Armagh and Monaghan. <sup>5</sup> In Cremorne, Co. Monaghan. <sup>6</sup> Co. Armagh. <sup>7</sup> A district including Monaghan and Louth (*see* p. 26), 'Oriell.' <sup>8</sup> Old name of Dundrum Bay. <sup>9</sup> *I.e.* Strangford loch. <sup>10</sup> Old name of the lower Shannon. <sup>11</sup> Old name of Tralee Bay. <sup>12</sup> Tralee. <sup>13</sup> Loch Ceara, Co. Mayo. <sup>14</sup> Barony of Erris, Co. Mayo. <sup>15</sup> *I.e.* the Bush, in Antrim. <sup>16</sup> *See note*, p. 53. <sup>17</sup> Dalriada, *or* Rúta, in Antrim, from the river Bush north to the sea. <sup>18</sup> River of Lifé (name of the district): Liffey: ancient name Rurthach. <sup>19</sup> The descendants of Niall, northern and southern, indicating the territory they inhabited. <sup>20</sup> Lee. <sup>21</sup> *I.e.* the district of Muskerry, Co. Cork. <sup>22</sup> The river at Sligo. <sup>23</sup> Old name for the Erne. <sup>24</sup> *I.e.* the Moy, river at Ballina.



28 huiḃ bḃiaḃiaḃ an tuairceirt; moḡorin 1 oTiri eoḡain;  
 29 Fionn iorin ḡinéal eoḡain aḡur Tiri ḡonail; aḡur banna  
 30 iorin lé aḡur eille: aḡail aḡeirḡeari 1 ran uain ḡaiaḃ  
 31 ḡorac, ‘A éaoḡa ḡláiri ḡuinn éaoim-finn’ :—

muarḡ, sligeac, samairi fionne,  
 buar buinne a blaḡaoib beinne,  
 moḡorin, Fionn ḡo ḡné ḡalla,  
 banna iorin lé aḡur eille.

nó fḡr 1 ran uain ḡaiaḃ ḡorac, ‘Aḡaḡ aḡairi ḡuiriḡ ári  
 37 ḡlóḡ’: 7c.—

laoi, buar, banna, beaḃba buan,  
 samairi, sligeac, moḡorin, muarḡ,  
 ir lre 1 laigrib maille,  
 aḡ rin iao na rean-aibne.

1 ḡciorin éirḡie mbliḡḡan iari oḡoḡairḡm murḡola, fuairi  
 paḡḡolḡn bári ari ḡeanniaḡ ealḡa eaoairi, aḡur ir ann mo  
 44 haḡnaiceaḡ é. Ir uime ḡairḡeari Seanniaḡ ḡe naḡ fáraḡ  
 45 coill mian ari; aḡur ir uime ḡairḡeari máḡ n-ealḡa ḡe  
 46 fḡr, ḡuiaḃ ann ḡiḡoir eunlaic éirḡann o’á ḡḡuianḡoriaḡ.  
 47 1 ḡciorin ḡuioḡao bliḡḡan iari oḡeaḡḡ ḡaḡḡolḡin 1  
 48 n-éirinn, o euz ré. Aḡeiru oḡonḡ me reanḡur ḡuiaḃ  
 49 oá mīle aḡur ré éao aḡur oḡḡ mbliḡḡna ḡíeoḡao aoir  
 uoḡain an ḡan fuairi paḡḡolḡn bári; ḡiḡeoḡ, ir eaḡ mēa-  
 51 raḡm, o mēiri ḡac neiḡ o’á noúḡiamari moḡainn, ḡuiaḃ ré  
 bliḡḡna aḡur ceirḡie ḡíeoḡ ari naoi ḡeao ari mīle ó éir

28. la huiḃ bḃiaḃiaḃ an tuairceirt, C; ra huairbḃiaḃiaḃ an tuairceirt, F; la huiḃ-fḃiaḃiaḃ an tuairceirt, H. moḡorin, F; moḡurin, C.  
 29. Fionn, F, instead of buar, C. 30. lé, C; lee, H and *al.*; lee 7 elle, F. aḡeir an uain, F; a veirḡoir irin uain, C. 31. The verse quoted here, muarḡ, 7c., is not in F, nor in H 5. 32, nor in H.  
 34. Fionn, name of river here. 37. ḡluḡ, C and H here, but C has ḡlóḡ p.  
 38. buar, F. 39. samairi, F. samair, H. moḡorin, H and F. muarḡ, C. muarḡ, F. 40. ma ale, C; máille, H; malle, F. 41. ir iao rin, H.  
 42. mbliḡḡan, C; mbliḡḡan, H. mḡrḡola, F. 44. ḡairḡoir, C; ḡoirḡeari, H. 45. raḡri, F. 46. fḡr, beor, C; not in F or H.  
 47. 30. bliḡḡan, C; ḡuioḡao bliḡḡan, H. iari oḡeoḡ, C; iari ḡeaḡḡ, F and

of the north<sup>1</sup>; the Moghurn<sup>2</sup> in Tír Eoghain; the Fionn,<sup>3</sup> between Cinéal Eoghain and Cinéal Conaill<sup>4</sup>; and the Banna, between Lí and Eille<sup>5</sup>; as is said in the poem to which (this) is the beginning, “Ye learned of the plain of fair gentle Conn”:—

Muaidh, Sligeach, Samhairs of name<sup>6</sup>?  
 Buas, a torrent of melodious sound;  
 Moghurn, Fionn, with face of brightness;  
 Banna, between Lí and Eille.

Or yet in the poem which has for beginning, “Adam, father, fount of our hosts,” &c. :—

Laoi, Buas, Banna, lasting Bearbha,<sup>7</sup>  
 Samhairs, Sligeach, Moghurn, Muaidh,  
 And Lifé in Leinster with them,  
 There they are, the old rivers.

At the end of four years after the eruption of Murthol,<sup>8</sup> Partholón died in Sean-mhagh Ealta Eudair,<sup>9</sup> and it is there he was buried. It is called Sean-mhagh, ‘old plain,’ because a wood never grew on it; and, moreover, it is why it is called Magh n-Ealta, as it was there the birds of Ireland used to come to bask in the sun. At the end of thirty years from the coming of Partholón to Ireland, he died. Some antiquaries say that the age of the world when Partholón died was two thousand six hundred and twenty-eight years: nevertheless, what I think is, according to everything we have said before, that it is one thousand nine hundred and four score and six years from the beginning of the world to the death of Par-

<sup>1</sup> The northern part of Co. Mayo, sometimes called ‘Hy’ Fiachra. <sup>2</sup> The Mourne, in Tyrone. <sup>3</sup> A second river Bush, between Tyrone and Donegal, is mentioned in C, but not in other authorities. <sup>4</sup> Or Tyrconnell. <sup>5</sup> Territories lying east and west of the Bann, south of Cúlrathain, or Coleraine. <sup>6</sup> Perhaps slinne, from *slin*, a flat stone, or slate, is intended. <sup>7</sup> Barrow. <sup>8</sup> Old name of part of Strangford Loch. <sup>9</sup> The old plain of the flocks of Edar, extending inland from Howth: Moynalty, see p. 97.

H. 48. Ծրոնց Ծօ իւանճաճիւն, H.  
 51. նւիւ, C and F. Ծօսնրօմօյր, C.

49. ճւր ճո Ծօմճոյ, F.

uomáin go báir *ḡ*aritolóin. Aveirio uionz eile suiab ríce  
 bliadán ašur cúiz céao ó báir *ḡ*aritolóin go tám a muinn-  
 tie; *ḡ*ídeo, atá ceuofaio coitcéann na reanóao 'na  
 56 ašao rín, marí a n-abiaio naó ríabíe 'na fáraó aó veic  
 mbliadna ríceao baio ó báir muinntie *ḡ*aritolóin go  
 58 teaoó *neimeao* innre; amáil aveirí an [rile 'ran] ríann  
 ro:—

Ré ríaoáo bliadán beaoó,  
 ba fáir ríí ríanaib reaoó,  
 íarí n-euž a ríuaiz ríí reaoóamín  
 'na n-ealraib ar maiz n-ealra.

Tiz Corímac naomíao mac Cuileannáin leirí an níó  
 zceurona í Salrairí *Č*airí, marí a n-abairí suiab ríí céao  
 65 bliadán baio ó teaoó *ḡ*aritolóin í n-Éirínn go tám a  
 66 muinntie. Tiz an ríle eoóao *ua* ríoinn leirí, marí an  
 zceurona, ro ríerí an ríoinn reo:—

Ríí céao bliadán, cia ao ríeríó,  
 ór ríeríb ríamíra uararíž,  
 ro'n žaríaró žléibínn žnáraríž  
 forí Éirínn fáraríž, uararí.

Ar žao níó ríob ro, ní hínčíerote an uionz aveirí go  
 73 ríabíe tuilleao ašur cúiz céao bliadna nó báir *ḡ*aritolóin  
 74 go tám a muinntie; ašur ní hínčíarao go mbíao *É*iríe ar  
 áitíužao an comíao rín, ašur žan ro uóaoíníb innre aó  
 76 cúiz míle rearí ašur ceiríe míle ban.

56. naó ríabí *É*iríe í n-a fáraó, F and H. veic mbliadna ríaoó  
 baio, C; re *č*ríaoat bliadán, *al.*; ríaoó, F; ríaoáo bliadžain, ro bí, H.  
 58. *neimíó*, F. í n-Éirínn, H and F. Words in brackets from H and F.  
 61. íarí n-éž, C. íarí *nécc*, F. 62. ar maiz ealra, C; arí máž  
 n-ealraim, H; forí maiz ealra, F. 63. Corímac, F. aveirí,  
 H, omits leirí, 7c., and continues í S, C., suiab ríí céo bliadžain  
 ro bí. 65. baio, C. ro bí, F. rílí, F. 66. O, C and F; *ua*, H.  
 H reads leirí an níó *ccéona*, marí a n-abairí. ríínn ríann, F. ro ríerí an  
 ríoinnre, H. cía ríeríó, F. 68. ao, not in H. bliadain, C.  
 70. H reads žaoaríž; C žnáraríž. F reads roon žaríuro žlé bínn žnáraríž,

tholón. Some others say that it is five hundred and twenty years from the death of Partholón to the plague of his people: however, the general opinion of the antiquaries is against that, since they say that Ireland was not a desert but thirty years [the time which] was from the death of Partholón's people to the coming of Neimheadh into it, as the poet says in this verse:—

During thirty years of a period  
It was empty of (its) skilled warriors,  
After the destruction of its host in a week,  
In crowds upon Magh n-Ealta.

Holy Cormac son of Cuileannan agrees with the same thing in the Saltair of Caiseal, where he says that it is three hundred years (that) were from the coming of Partholón into Ireland to the plague of his people. The poet Eochaidh Ua Floinn agrees with it likewise, according to this verse:—

Three hundred years, who know it?  
Over very great (or wide) excellent corn-lands, (?)  
The rank sharp-pointed stalks (or weeds) (?)<sup>1</sup>  
(Were) in noble Erin grass-grown.

From all these things (it appears that) those who say that there was more than five hundred years from the death of Partholón till the destruction of his people, are not to be believed; and it is not probable that Ireland could have been settled so long, without more people in it than five thousand men and four thousand women.

<sup>1</sup> These two lines are very obscure and the translation of the verse can be but tentative.

or éirinn fáraitḡ uarail.

71. H reads or éirinn aoraitḡ uarail.

72. ní óioḡ ro, C; níḡ óá noúḡnamar, H.

73. tuillioḡ aḡur éúḡ

céo bliadḡan, C; bliadḡam, H; eir, F; ior, H.

74. ḡo mbiadḡ, C;

ḡo mbeirḡ, F; H reads ḡo mbeirḡ e. aḡ dicitḡadḡ tuillḡadḡ 7 éúḡ céo bliadḡam.

76. bean, C and H; oo innáib, F.

III. Δε γο αν ροινη το ρόνηρω ceitpe mic p̃arctolóm ar éirinn; Δεγυ ιρ  
í ceut-ροινη éiréann í.

Ερ, Ορβα, φεαρίον, Δεγυ φεαριζνα, α n-ανμanna; Δεγυ  
4 βάσαρ ceat̃par α ζκοm̃anmann γο Δε macaib̃ m̃ilead̃,  
5 am̃ail̃ c̃uirpeam p̃ior ι n-α ηζab̃áλταρ p̃éin.

Ó Aileac̃ Néiõ t̃uad̃ ζο h̃átcliãt̃ λαιζean, curo  
Ερ.

Ó'ñ átcliãt̃ ceut̃na ζο h̃Oileañ ár̃oã neim̃ead̃,  
o'á ηγοιρ̃tear̃ Oileañ m̃órĩ añ βαρμ̃iãζ̃ ιnoiu, curo  
Ορβα.

Ó'ñ Oileañ m̃órĩ ζο mead̃p̃iãr̃oẽ Δε ζail̃l̃m̃, ροινη  
φ̃eap̃íoñ.

Ó átcliãt̃ mead̃p̃iãr̃oẽ ζο h̃Aileac̃ Néiõ, curo φ̃eap̃izna:—  
12 am̃ail̃ aṽeip̃ĩ eõad̃ ũã fl̃oim̃ '̃nã m̃añnaib̃ p̃eo; Δεγυ φ̃á  
hé ár̃o-oll̃am̃ éiréanñ pẽ p̃il̃r̃oẽad̃t̃ é ι n-α am̃ip̃ĩ:—

ceat̃par̃ mac̃ bã ζp̃íob̃bã ζl̃or̃,  
tõ p̃ríom̃-cl̃aim̃ Δε p̃arctolón;  
tõ ζab̃ le'̃ é̃ilẽ pã feol̃  
t̃pẽab̃ã éiréanñ ζañ ãit̃cẽõd̃.  
ñíor̃ p̃íor̃b̃ to'̃ñ p̃íoz̃p̃iãr̃ α ροινη,  
im̃ĩr̃ éiréanñ '̃nã haoñ-é̃oil̃,  
C̃nuar̃ ζap̃ ι ηζac̃ l̃íor̃ pẽ α l̃im̃;  
F̃uap̃ĩ ζac̃ p̃eap̃ p̃íor̃ α c̃uip̃im̃.  
Er̃ α p̃im̃p̃eap̃ bã p̃aor̃ p̃ó̃d̃,  
S̃uap̃ic̃ α c̃uro, c̃iañ ζañ cl̃aõcl̃ó̃d̃;  
Ó Aileac̃ Néiõ, íac̃ ζañ p̃eall̃,  
ζο h̃átcliãt̃ λαιζeañ l̃ám̃-tẽanñ.  
Ó átcliãt̃ λαιζeañ l̃éim̃ l̃ĩr̃,  
ζο h̃Oileañ ár̃oã neim̃ead̃,  
ζañ tõζ̃pã, ñíor̃ t̃ãĩr̃ α t̃pẽoip̃,  
Curo Ορβα, o'íac̃ α é̃imẽõil̃.

I. το ρόνηρω, C; το ριννεαυαρ, H. φορ, C; αιρ, H; αρ, F. 3. F begins  
acc γο, ιομορρο, ανμanna añ ceat̃p̃iãr̃ mac̃ γιν.

4. το βάσαρ, H.  
m̃íliod̃, C. H reads Δε macaib̃ m̃ilead̃ o'á éir̃ γιν, and omits the rest, intro-  
ducing the verses thus:—Δε γο é̃eanã añ ροινη ú̃o, am̃ail̃ aṽeip̃ĩ, 7c., as below.  
F reads Δε γο é̃eanã añ ροιnñú̃õ cl̃oim̃nẽ p̃ar̃t̃al̃om̃ ar̃ éir̃im̃.

5. am̃ail̃  
c̃uip̃im̃, C. 6. See Διτ 2, p. 105. 12. O, C; H reads eõad̃ ũã fl̃oim̃  
ár̃ooll̃am̃ éiréanñ pẽ p̃il̃r̃oẽad̃t̃. F reads ó fl̃aim̃. 16. H reads ζab̃p̃aõ



III. Here is the division which the four sons of Partholón made on Ireland; and it is the first partition of Ireland.

Er, Orba, Fearón, and Feargna their names, and there were four their namesakes among the descendants of Míleadh, as we shall set down in (relating) their special conquest.

From Aileach Néid (in the) north to 'Athcliath Laighean, the portion of Er.

From the same 'Athcliath to Oiléan 'Arda Neimeadh [to] which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh now, the portion of Orba.

From the Oiléan Mór to Meadhraidhe by Gaillimh, the division of Fearón.

From 'Athcliath Meadhraidhe to Aileach Néid, the portion of Feargna,<sup>1</sup> as Eochaidh Ua Floinn says in these verses: and he was the chief professor of poetry in Ireland in his time:—

Four sons, (who) were fierce of voice,  
 For noble children had Partholón:  
 They took under direction among them  
 The tribes of Ireland without objection:  
 Not easy to the kings was their division,  
 The island of Erin (being all) one wood,  
 Treasure close (? safe) in each dwelling<sup>2</sup> during their time;  
 Each man got knowledge of his share.  
 Er, their eldest, (who) was free in happiness,  
 Pleasant his portion, long without change;  
 From Aileach Néid, land without treachery,  
 To 'Athcliath Laighean full-strong.  
 From 'Athcliath of Leinster—leap of the sea<sup>3</sup>—  
 To the isle of Neimheadh's Height,  
 Without misery—not weak his conduct—  
 (Was) Orba's portion of the land of his race.

<sup>1</sup> See Section II. and notes, p. 105.  
 apartments, or other dwellings within a fortification.

<sup>2</sup> *Lios*, an enclosure: houses,  
<sup>3</sup> *Lear*, *gen.* *Lir*, a sea

divinity; poetically, the sea.  
 ne céile gan clób; gan clób, F. 18. ní rí fíorú, F. 20. 1r gac  
 lior, F. 21. ríor, F. 22. ríob, H and F. 27. neimh, C and F.  
 29. ? Oíad (i.e. o'á) cínéad here. H and F read ríacum oeadg-fíorú.

Ó'n áé a bfuair neimead níot  
 30 meadraithe na móir-éiríoch,  
 fáé veag-íóiré gan aza ann,  
 Curo fearóin, fada an fearann.  
 Ó meadraithe, fada fóir,  
 35 hailead néro go nveag-nór;  
 Tóirinn va leanam 'r gac einn,  
 Fuair feargna, fearann fairreinn.  
 1 n-éirinn féin, ní fáé fill,  
 Rugad na tréiníir cuirbim,  
 50 ream raor, fá bunata bláó,  
 Ba caom curata an ceatrar.

## IV. DO MUINNTEIR PÁRÉOLÓIN ANN RO.

45 Ás ro annanna na vtreabéac vo bí aize, eadon,  
 Tóéacé, Trén, loimí, Aiceabéél, Cúl, Doríca, azyr Oam.  
 Annanna na sceitíe noam vo bí acca, .i., liaz, leagmáz,  
 46 lomíre, azyr eitíze. Beoirí ainm an íirí tuz foighe nó  
 47 doiréacé uairí ar tóirí 1 n-éirinn. Bieagá, mac Seabóca,  
 48 vo minne comíac doiríirí ar tóirí 1 n-éirinn. Samalíliac  
 49 vo minne an ceo ol corima innce. Fíor, eolár, azyr  
 50 foínoic a éiríirí oruad. Macá, meirí, azyr muicneacán  
 51 a trí tréiníir. Bioéal azyr beabál a óá ceannairé.  
 52 Báoirí veic n-ingeana azyr veic gcleamíiríe az páir-  
 éolón.

## AN SEACÉIMAD ALT.

53 Ó'n oara gabáil vo minnead ar éirinn ann ro, eadon, gabáil  
 clainne neimead.

54 Vo bí, lomíirí, éiríe fáir tríocá blíadon o'éirí táim  
 4 íleacá páiréolón, go tóirí neimead mac Agnomáin,  
 5 mic páirp, mic Tait, mic Seairí, mic Sírú, mic Eairí,

30. níé, F. 32. acca, F. 36. H reads cur calma torann nac tim: F reads curair, 7c. The verse commencing Ó'n áé a bfuair, l. 30, is in MS. C before Ó áéclíacé, 7c., l. 26. 39. cuiríim, F. 40. fá, F. 42. Vo, 7c., not in H. acc ro vo muinntir p., F. 43. aice, F. az p., H. 44. H adds tarba. tréan, H. lomíir, H. eadabéél, H and F. 46. F and H read vo glac oadme ar foighe no ar doiréacé ar tóirí. 47. breogá, H. 48. doimíir, F; éimíir, C; doiríir, H. 49. F and H read vo minne ol corima ar tóirí 1 n-éirinn. 50. a éirí oraoite, F and H. muca, H and F; meirí, F;

From the ford where Neimheadh was slain  
 To Meadhraidhe of the great districts,  
 A cause of good content without cease there,  
 The portion of Fearón, long the tract.  
 From Meadhraidhe, (it is) long also,  
 To Aileach Néid of good customs,  
 If we follow the boundary in every track ;  
 Feargna got an extensive tract.  
 On Erin itself, not a cause of deceit (this),  
 Were born the strong men (whom) I enumerate,  
 A noble company, who were established in fame,  
 Gentle (and) knightly were the four.

#### IV. Of the people of Partholón here.

Here are the names of the ploughmen he had, namely, Tothacht, Treun, Iomhas, Aicheachbhéal, Cúl, Dorchá, and Damh. The names of the four oxen they had, namely, Liag, Leagmhagh, Iomaire, and Eitrighe. Beoir (was) the name of the man who gave out free entertainment or hospitality at first in Ireland. Breagha, son of Seanbhoth (it was) who established single combat first in Ireland. Samaliliath first introduced ale-drinking in it. Fios, Eolus and Fochmorc (were) his three druids. Macha, Mearan, and Muicneachán, his three strong-men. Biobhal and Beabhal his two merchants. Partholón had ten daughters and ten sons-in-law.

### SECTION VII.

Of the second conquest which was made on Ireland here, *i.e.* the conquest of the children of Neimheadh.

Ireland, indeed, was waste thirty years after the destruction of the race of Partholón, till Neimheadh son of Agnoman, son of Pamp, son of Tat, son of Seara, son of Srú, son of

muménmočan, H; muicmočan, F. 51. céannaige, F, C, and H. 52. in-  
 žeana, F; inžiona, C.

VII. 1. an oara, C. 20 rónaō, C; rinneaō, F. ar, C; for, H.  
 2. élonne neimheaō, C; neimrō, F. H adds 7 o'á ccaōuib ronn. 3. tríoča  
 bliāōan, C. F and H read 20 bí e., 10mopno, n-a pápac oeiē mbliāžna  
 pīōr o'ēir, P. 4. neimrō, C; neimrō, F. māc, C. 5. mīc, C and H.  
 Seapu, F; bnamu, F.

mic Fiaimint, mic Fadaéda, mic Magoz, mic Iapeč, o'á  
 háitiuádo. Óiri ir vo élainn Magoz zac zabáil o'áir' zab  
 8 Éire iar noílinn. Az Siú mac Earrú reairar Paritolón  
 9 azur Clanna Neimead me' maile; azur az Seair reairar  
 Firi bolz, Tuada Dé Danann, azur mic Milead. Azur ir  
 11 Scoitbeuila vo bí az zac cinead oíob. Ir pollur rin ar an  
 uairi táimz loč mac bmeozáin i n-Éirinn; óiri ir tpié Scoit-  
 13 beuila vo labairi péin azur Tuada Dé Danann me' maile,  
 14 azur aoubriarar zuriab vo íliočt Magoz iao, leat ar leit.  
 15 Aveiri oionz eile zuriab vo íliočt an mic vo fázab  
 16 Paritolón toiri (Aóla a ainm) vo Neimead. Ir é maon i  
 17 n-áir' zab Neimead az teacč i n-Éirinn oó, ó'n Scitia ar  
 18 an bfairirze ccaoil atá az teacč ó'n aigéan o'á nzairear  
 19 'Maie Euxinum,' ir i ir teoiri uiri an leat éair-éuad o'ón  
 20 Aira azur an leat éair-éuad o'ón Eoirair; azur ar an  
 21 uoinn éair-éuad o'ón Aira atáio Sléibte Rirre, vo méiri  
 22 Pomponiur Mela, i zcomuoinn na caol-mair vo luaidemair  
 23 azur an aigéin tuairceaircaiz. Tuz lámh noeir vo Sléibte  
 24 Rirre, zo noeadáio 'ran aigéan buó éuad; azur lámh éli  
 25 o'ón Eoirair zo máimz i n-Éirinn. Ceitpe longa veuz azur  
 pice líon a éoblaiz, azur veicneabair azur pice i nzač  
 27 loimz oíob.

Stairn, Iairboinel fáio, Ainnoinn, azur Feargus Leitdeairz,  
 29 anmanna ceitpe mac Neimead.

8. Instead of iar noílinn, F and H read acč Cearair amáin, má  
 vo zab ri Éire. reairar, H reairar, C. 9. p. 7 neimio, H and F;  
 cl. neimio, C. re poile, C; re céile, H and F. 11. acc zac cinead, F.  
 H reads rin ar ro, .i. an tan táimz; tamicc, F. 13. vo labairi,  
 C; vo labrad, H and F. re ar oile, C. re céile, F. 14. leat ar leat,  
 C and F; leat air leat, H. 15. meic, C. 16. H omits vo before neimio.  
 F adds .i. Aóla mac p. neimio (*nom.* and *dat.*), C and F; *al.* neimio.  
 17. točt, C; teacč, F and H; toigeadč, *al.* F and H omit oó here.  
 18. F reads ar in ffairirze ccaoil atá acc teacč ón aiccén, 7 ar é ainm  
 zoir-aigén, C. 19. toirainn, C; teoir, H and *al.* leit, C;  
 leat, H. 20. Airra, F. 21. poim, F; rin, C. 22. caolmair, C;  
 caolmair, H; na caolmair, F. luaidemair, C. 23. tucc lámh deair, F;

Easrú, son of Framant, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth, came to settle in it : for every invasion which occupied Ireland after the deluge is of the children of Magog. At Srú, son of Easrú, Partholón and the children of Neimheadh separate from each other : and at Seara the Firbolg, the Tuatha Dé Danann, and the sons of Míleadh separate. And it is the Scotie<sup>1</sup> language every tribe of these had. That is evident from (the occasion) when Ith, son of Breogan, came into Ireland ; for it is through the Scotie language he himself and the Tuatha Dé Danann spoke with each other ; and they said that they were of the race of Magog on both sides. Some others say, as for Neimheadh, that he was of the posterity of the son, Adhla his name, whom Partholón had left in the east. It is the track in which Neimheadh journeyed, coming into Ireland from Scythia on the narrow sea which reaches from the ocean called ‘Mare Euxinum,’<sup>2</sup>—it is it (*i.e.* the narrow sea) which is the boundary between the north-west side of Asia and the north-east side of Europe,—and at the north-west part of Asia are the mountains of Riffé,<sup>3</sup> according to Pomponius Mela, on the boundary line of the narrow sea<sup>4</sup> we have mentioned and the northern ocean. He gave his right hand to the mountains of Riffé, till he came into the ocean to the north,<sup>5</sup> and his left hand towards Europe till he came to Ireland. Thirty-four ships (was) the number of his fleet, and thirty persons in every ship of them.

Starn, Iarbhoineil Fáidh, Ainninn, and Fearghus Leith-dhearg<sup>6</sup> (are) the names of the four sons of Neimheadh.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Gaelic.<sup>2</sup> The Black Sea ; but possibly the Baltic is meant as

O'Mahony conjectures.

<sup>3</sup> The Riffean or Riphean, *i.e.* the Ural, mountains.<sup>4</sup> The name of this ‘narrow sea’ does not appear.<sup>5</sup> Perhaps on some great

river.

<sup>6</sup> Red-sided.

τῶν λῶν θῆαρ, H. 24. ἡ γὰρ τῶν λῶν ἐλὶ, H ; ἡ λῶν ἐλὶ, F. 25. After  
 17. ἐλὶ, F and H, continue ἡ γὰρ ἡ λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ, ἡ λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ, F. 29. λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ, C. 29. λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ (gen.), C, and  
 27. λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ, C. 29. λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ, F. 29. λῶν ἡ ἐλὶ (gen.), C, and  
 again l. 30.



Ceítíre loc-mádomanna 1 n-Éiríonn 1 n-aímpirí neimeadò,  
 31 eadon, loc mbreundainn arí mág n-arail 1 n-uib nialláin,  
 Loc muirpeadair arí mág sola 1 laiguib: 1 gcionn deic  
 33 mbliadán iarí moctain Éireann do neimeadò, mo ling loc  
 Oairbreac asur loc Ainneinn arí mág móir 1 míde. Óirí an  
 tan do clardó fearit Ainneinn, irí ann do ling loc Ainneinn.  
 36 Irí do óearbadó surab 1 n-aímpirí neimeadò mo múiríroo na  
 loca ro, do rinneadó an ríann ro:—

Ceítíre loca ro linn lóir  
 Do bpuet tarí fúola bfuor-móir:—  
 Loc Oairbreac, loc mbreundainn mbinn,  
 Loc muirpeadair, loc n-Ainneinn.

Irí túrta do eug bean neimeadò 1 n-Éiríonn ioná Ainneinn,—  
 máca a hainm; asur an oarí bliadain veug iarí oteacó 1  
 44 n-Éiríonn oóib, fudair an máca ro báir; asur fá híre ceuo-  
 máirb Éireann iarí oteacó neimeadò innte. Asur irí uaité  
 ainmnigítearí áirí máca, óirí irí ann do haónaiceadó í.  
 Do cógbadó oá ríogáirí le neimeadò 1 n-Éiríonn, eadon  
 Ráit Éinneic 1 n-uib nialláin, asur Ráit Ciombadó 1  
 49 Seimne. Ceítíre mic máadain muirpeadairí o'fomóiríadib do  
 cógáib Ráit Éinneic 1 n-aon ló, bog, Robog, Ruibne, asur  
 51 Rosan a n-ainmanna: asur do máirb neimeadò arí a báirac  
 52 íad 1 ran mairíon, 1 n'Oairíe líge, o'eagla go gcinníroir arí  
 cógáil na máca arí; asur do haónaiceadó ann ríon íad.

Ro rleacóadó oá máirí veug a coil le neimeadò 1  
 55 n-Éiríonn, eadon, mág Ceara, mág Neara, mág Cúile  
 Tolad, mág Luirig 1 gConnadadib, mág Tocairí 1 oTíir

31. loc mbreundainn, C; mbrendainn, F. 33. neimíó (*dat.*) here, C;  
 (*nom.*), F. do ling ro é., F. 36. do lingírat, F. gonad oá óearbadó  
 surab re linn n., F. 44. ar í, F; híir, C. 49. ceítíre meic, C.  
 51. ar mairíon arí na máirac, F; ar a máirac, C; báirac, P. 52. iríon, C.  
 54. móirí, C. F and H insert ag ro a n-ainmanna. 55. mág neabá, F;  
 F has mág mbára, with e written above the line, and on margin mág neara  
 reiríó; H reiríadó, F; reiríroo, C.

Four lake-eruptions in Ireland in the time of Neimheadh, namely, Loch mBreunainn<sup>1</sup> on Mágh n-Asail in Uí Nialláin: Loch Muinreamhair<sup>2</sup> on Mágh Sola among the Leinstermen: at the end of ten years after Neimheadh had arrived in Ireland, Loch Dairbhreach and Loch n-Ainnin<sup>3</sup> sprang up in Magh Mór in Meath: for when the grave of Ainnin was dug, it is then Loch Ainnin sprang forth. It is in proof that it was in Neimheadh's time these lakes burst forth that this verse was made:—

Four lakes of abundant water  
Burst forth over Fodhla truly great:—  
Loch Dairbhreach, Loch mBreunainn sweet sounding,  
Loch Muinreamhair, Loch n-Ainnin,

The wife of Neimheadh—Macha her name—died in Ireland sooner than Ainnin; and the twelfth year after their coming into Ireland this Macha died; and she was the first dead person of Ireland after the coming of Neimheadh into it. And it is from her Árd Macha<sup>4</sup> is named; for it is there she was buried. Two royal forts were built by Neimheadh in Ireland, namely, Rath Chinneich<sup>5</sup> in Uí Nialláin, and Rath Ciombaoth<sup>6</sup> in Seimhne.<sup>7</sup> The four sons of Madán Muinreamhar<sup>8</sup> of the Fomórians built Rath Cinneich in one day, Bog, Robhog, Ruibhne, and Rodan their names: and Neimheadh slew them on the morrow in the morning, in Daire Lighe,<sup>9</sup> for fear that they should resolve on the destruction of the fort again; and they were buried there.

Twelve plains were cleared from wood by Neimheadh in Ireland; namely, Magh Ceara,<sup>10</sup> Magh Neara, Magh Cuile Toladh,<sup>11</sup> Magh Luirg<sup>12</sup> in Connacht, Magh Tochair in Tír

<sup>1</sup> Ancient name of *Lochgeal* or Loughall, barony of O'Neilland, Co. Armagh.

<sup>2</sup> Loch Ramor. <sup>3</sup> Two lakes in Westmeath, now called Derravaragh and Ennell.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Armagh. <sup>5</sup> Near Derrylee, barony O'Nialland, Co. Armagh. <sup>6</sup> Near

Island Magee, Co. Antrim. <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Rinn Seimhne*, old name of Island Magee.

<sup>8</sup> *i.e.* Thick-necked. <sup>9</sup> Derrylee, Co. Armagh. <sup>10</sup> Barony of Carra, Co. Mayo.

<sup>11</sup> In barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo. <sup>12</sup> In Co. Roscommon.

eoḡaín, leacmāḡ 'ran múmāin, mās mbreapa 1 laḡnib,  
mās luḡaō 1 n-uib Tuirce, mās Seimioō 1 oTeaēba, mās  
Seimne 1 nDāl n-áruōe, mās Muirceimne 1 mbreagāib,  
aḡur mās mādā 1 n-Oirḡiallāib.

Do bhuir Neimeāō trí caēa ar fómórcaib, eaōon,  
loingḡrḡḡ oō rlioēt Ċaim ro ēriall ó'n Airric; táinḡ ar  
63 teiteaō ḡo hoiléanaib iarēairi Eoirpa, aḡur oō ōéanaim  
64 ḡabáltair uóib féin, aḡur ar teiteaō mé rlioēt Seim  
65 o'eaḡla ḡo maēaō aca oirpa, a lor na maillaēta oō fāḡaib  
66 Noe aḡ Cam ó' oTáḡḡaḡairi, ionnuir ḡur imearḡairi, ó beit 1  
n-imēian uaēta, iao féin oō beit innill ó rmaēt rleaēta  
68 Seim: ḡo oTáḡḡaḡairi, uime rin, ḡo héirunn, ḡur bhuireāō na  
69 trí caēa reamrāiōte oirpa; eaōon, caē Sléibe bāōna, caē  
70 Ruir fpaocāin 1 ḡConnaētaib, 1 n-ar' ēuit ḡann aḡur  
ḡeanaann, oā ēaoircaē na bFómórcaē, aḡur caē Muirbuilḡ 1  
72 nDāl Riāua, eaōon, an Rúta, áit 1 n-ar' ēuit Staḡin mac  
73 Neimeāō le Conaḡḡ mac fpaōbairi a leiteao laētmāḡe.  
Do ēuir rór caē Cnámroir 1 laḡnib, mair ar' cuireāō ár  
breairi éireann um Aircuri mac Neimeāō, eaōon, mac ruḡaō  
1 n-éirunn oō; aḡur um lobcān mac Staḡin mic Neimeāō.  
ḡiōeaō, ir le Neimeāō ro bhuireāō na trí caēa ro fori  
78 fómórcaib, amāil oearibair na maḡinn reo ríor:—

Do bhuir Neimeāō,—māmōa a neair,—

Ro ráiteaō a leaēt, oar liom,

ḡann aḡur ḡeanaann oia ḡreir,

aeppocair leir, ceann a ḡeann.

61. for fómórcaib, C; fómórcaib, F.

63. teitioō, C and H.

64. teicēam, F; teitioō re rlioēt S., C; teitioim re r. S., F.

65. a

Uor, F.

66. nóe, c.

68. Séim, MS. ḡor bhuirioō, c.

69. reamrāite forpa, C.

70. mair ar ēuit, F; ionair, C.

72. an

rútaē, áit ar ēuit, F.

73. Neimio (gen.), C (and sometimes nom.):

Neimioō, C; Neimeāō, al.

78. fómórcaib, C and F; fómórcaib, al.

poimni, C. F reads amāil oeari an rle ran laoiri ri ríor. Haliday omits all from ḡiōeaō ir le n. to the end of the verses (ll. 77-94), and continues oā éir rin fuair Neimioō bār, 7c.

80. oar leam, C.

82. aeppocair leir, F.

Eoghain,<sup>1</sup> Leacmhagh in Munster, Magh mBreasa,<sup>2</sup> Magh Lughaidh in Ui Tuirtre,<sup>3</sup> Magh Seireadh in Teathbha,<sup>4</sup> Magh Seimhne<sup>5</sup> in Dál n-Áruidhe, Magh Muirtheimhne<sup>6</sup> in Breagh,<sup>7</sup> and Magh Macha in Oirghialla.<sup>8</sup>

Neimheadh won three battles on the Fomorians, namely, navigators of the race of Cham, who fared from Africa; they came fleeing to the islands of the west of Europe, and to make a settlement for themselves, and (also) fleeing the race of Sem, for fear that they might have advantage over them, in consequence of the curse which Noe had left on Cham from whom they came; inasmuch as they thought themselves to be safe from the control of the posterity of Sem by being at a distance from them: wherefore, they came to Ireland, so that the three battles aforesaid were won over them, *i.e.* the battle of Sliabh Bádhna;<sup>9</sup> the battle of Ross Fraoch-áin<sup>10</sup> in Connacht, in which there fell Gann and Geanann, two leaders of the Fomorians; and the battle of Murbholg<sup>11</sup> in Dalriada, *i.e.* the Rúta, the place where Starn son of Neimheadh fell by Conaing son of Faobhar in Leithead Lachtmhaighe. Moreover, he fought the battle of Cnámhros<sup>12</sup> in Leinster, where there was a slaughter (made) of the men of Ireland, including Artur, son of Neimheadh, *i.e.* a son born in Ireland to him; and including Iobcan son of Starn, son of Neimheadh. However, it is by Neimheadh these three battles were won over the Fomorians, as these verses below certify:—

Neimheadh defeated—illustrious his strength—  
(Their sepulchre was satiated I think),  
Gann and Geanann, by his attack.  
They were slain by him, one after the other.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Tyrone, but the place here mentioned seems to be in Inisowen, Co. Donegal.

<sup>2</sup> *or* Magh mBrensa: Haliday and other authorities add 'in Leinster.' <sup>3</sup> Near Loch Neach. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* 'Teffia,' *see* p. 115. <sup>5</sup> Near Island Magee. <sup>6</sup> Now

part of Co. Louth. <sup>7</sup> 'Bregia,' now part of Meath and Louth: *see* p. 115.

<sup>8</sup> 'Oriell,' now part of Louth, Monaghan, and Armagh counties. <sup>9</sup> *i.e.* Sliev

Bawn, Co. Roscommon. <sup>10</sup> *i.e.* Rosreaghan, Co. Mayo. <sup>11</sup> *i.e.* Murlough

Bay, Co. Antrim. <sup>12</sup> Said to be Camross, Co. Carlow.

Seánann me neimhead ba ríic  
 A leacat ríic, sa leacat ir mó  
 le stairn mac neimhead anall  
 torcáirí íann, aghur ní só.  
 Caé murbuis, é ró éirí,  
 so ro-oluisgead, ro ba óir;  
 do muid me neimhead na n-áir,  
 fion so ocláirí stairn ar gcúl.  
 Re caé cnámhoir, do bí an-all,  
 ir móir ann do éiríad éir;  
 áirí, íobcán torcáirí ann  
 acat gró ann ar íann do bair.

1aí rin fuidir neimhead bair do éirí 1 n-oileán áirí  
 neimhead, 1 gcríic líadán 'ran muidín, o'á ngoirítear oileán  
 97 móir an bairíad: aghur oá míle do óairí 1 maíle rin,  
 98 roirí fear aghur mnaoi.

bairí oairíre aghur ocláirí móir ar a haidle rin ar  
 2 éirínn neimhead ag fómóiríad, ag oíogáir na gcaé do  
 bair neimhead oirí. moir, íomoirí, mac oilead, aghur  
 4 conairí mac fadairí, o' nairítear torí conairí 1 n-imead  
 éiríann éirí, ag a maíle loingear, aghur íad 'na gcláirí  
 1 oirí conairí, o'á nairítear oirí, ag tabad éirí ar  
 7 éirínn neimhead: aghur ba hé méirí an éirí roirí oá  
 8 oiríann éirí, ead, aghur bleadad fearí n-éiríann do  
 9 éiríann oíirí gcaé bíadna oíirí eadna so mairí  
 11 mairí gcláirí oíirí oirí. 1r uime gairítear  
 mairí gcláirí oíirí, ar a mionca do beirí an éirí rin an  
 mairí gcláirí.

do bí eiríad oairíre ag fómóiríad ar éirínn  
 14 neimhead, ead, trí lán-ríadairí ar gcaé oirí-eiríad 1

83. né neimí, MS. 84. ar mó, MS. 85. anall, C and F. 88. ge  
 ro ocláirí robad oíirí, F. 97. immaíle, C; marí don, F. 98. eirí  
 fíorí aghur mnaoi, C. fear, al. 2. roirí éirínn neimí, C. 4. immaíle,  
 F; anmaíle, C. 7. méirí, C and F; méirí and meirí, al. 8. oá oiríann  
 éiríann, ead 7 bleadad fearí né., F. 9. ar mairí ccláirí, F. fearí, C.  
 11. fa héiríann an éirí rin do éirí, F. 13. fómóiríad, C. do bí oairíre  
 eirí, F. 14. lán, F, C, and H. éirí-eiríad, C; oirí-eiríad, F.



Geanann by Neimheadh was worn out.  
 Their little grave—what tomb is greater (than it)?—  
 By Sarn, son of Neimheadh the mighty,  
 Gann fell, and it is not deceit.  
 The battle of Murbholg—he fought it—  
 Till it was closed, it was stiff,  
 It was won by Neimheadh of the arms,  
 Though Sarn came not back (from it).  
 During the battle of Cnamhros, which was very great,  
 It is much there was of hacking of flesh ;  
 Artur and Iobcan fell there,  
 Although in it Gann was routed.

After that Neimheadh died of the plague in Oiléan Árdá Neimheadh<sup>1</sup> in Críoch Liatháin in Munster, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh ; and two thousand (of) people with him, both men and women.

There was slavery and great oppression afterwards on the race of Neimheadh by the Fomorians, revenging the battles which Neimheadh had gained over them. Morc, indeed, son of Deileadh, and Conaing, son of Faobhar, from whom is named Tor Conaing on the border of Ireland north [who] had a fleet, and they residing in Tor Conaing which is called Toirinis<sup>2</sup>, enforcing a tribute on the children of Neimheadh : and the extent of that tribute was two thirds of the children, and of the corn, and of the milch-kine of the men of Ireland, to be offered to them every year on the eve of Samhain<sup>3</sup> at Magh gCéidne between the Drobhaois and the Eirne.<sup>4</sup> It is why it is called Magh gCéidne from the frequency (with which) the tribute was brought to the same plain.<sup>5</sup>

The Fomorians had still more tyranny on the children of Neimheadh, to wit, three full measures from every single

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 105 and 171. Críoch Liatháin, *i.e.* the district round Castletyons, Co. Cork. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* Tory Island, off Donegal. <sup>3</sup> The festival of Samhain at the beginning of November. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* the plain lying between the rivers 'Drowse' and 'Erne,' south of Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal. <sup>5</sup> *i.e.* Magh gCeudna : this explanation is not tenable.

15 n-Éirinn, o'uaéadar bainne, do min cruicneáda, ašur o'im,  
 16 do b'ieit so Moic ašur so Conaing so Toimur; ašur  
 ban-máor o'd nšairtí l'ad, aš taáda ná cána roin fea-  
 18 nóin Éireann, zondó do'n cáin rin do máideádo an man  
 ro:—

An cáin rin ro cumadó ann,  
 Trí l'ada nóda lán-šann;  
 l'ad uádaib bainne bleáda,  
 Ir l'ad mine cruicneáda,  
 An t'ear f'ad,—linne ba lonn,—  
 l'ad ime uairde o'annlann.

Šadaib, tria, fearš ašur lonne rin Éireann tré cruime  
 26 an éiora ašur ná cána roin, ionnur so noeáda do ádušad  
 iur ná foimóridaib. Ir aie do šairtí foimóridaig óioš, eádon,  
 28 ó n-a mbeit aš uéanaim fógla ar muir: foimóridaig .i. fo-  
 imuirib.

badaib, tria, trí uéaš-laoic aš Clannaidib neimeádo 'ran  
 ionbuid roe, eádon, beáda, mac l'arboimeoil fádaig mic  
 neimeádo; fearšur leitdearš mac neimeádo; ašur Earšlan  
 mac beáin mic Šairin mic neimeádo, so n-a ód b'adair,  
 34 eádon, Mannatán ašur l'aríada: ašur ba hé a líon, trioda  
 35 míle ar muir, ašur an uimur éurona ar tír, amail foill-  
 rišear an man ro:—

Trí f'io míle,—moš nglé,—  
 Ar tír ašur ar uirge;  
 Ir é líon looir ó a roig,  
 Clanna neimeádo do'n tošail.

Ro tošladó an toir ann rin, ašur tuirir Conaing so n-a  
 clann le clannaidib neimeádo. l'ar rin tuš Moic mac  
 43 Deileádo luét trí b'ice long ó'n Árdaic so Toimur, so

15. F omits bainne. 16. do éiošlacaó, F and H. 18. ráioš, C; ar  
 f'uo é, F; aie feaó Eirionn, H. conad óa uéarbaó rin uoir an f'ili an  
 ráin ro, F. 21. b'eadá, C; bleáda, H; bainne bada, F. 23. níor  
 lonn, H; n'ir lonn, F. 24. H and F read ašar l'ad ime ná anlonn.  
 25. trá, MS., C. tria, C. 26. F and H read do šad, l'arim, fearš 7  
 toirir mór rin Eirionn. zondáda, MS. 28. F reads .i. uirong do bioš  
 ná luét fógla ar muir íad, conad aie rin uoiríoir. 34. tríoda, C;  
 trioda, H; trioda, F. 35. uibir, C. l'ar tír, H. 39. looir, C.

household in Ireland of the cream of milk, of the flour of wheat, and of butter, to be brought to Morc and to Conaing to Toirinis; and a female steward who was called Liagh, enforcing that tax throughout Ireland, so that of that tax this verse was recited:—

That tax which was devised there,  
Three measures which were not very scant;  
A measure of the cream of rich milk,  
And a measure of the flour of wheat,  
The third obligation—we think it was hard—  
A measure of butter over it for a condiment.

Anger and rage indeed seize upon the men of Ireland by reason of the heaviness of that tribute and tax, insomuch that they went to do battle with the Fomorians. It is wherefore they used to be called Fomorians, namely, from their being committing robbery on sea: Fomhóraigh,<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* along the seas.

There were, however, three good warriors among the children of Neimheadh at this period, namely, Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol the prophetic, son of Neimheadh; Fearghus the red-sided, son of Neimheadh; and Earglan, son of Béoan, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, with his two brothers, namely, Manntán and Iarthacht: and their number was thirty thousand on sea, and the same number on land, as this verse shows:—

Three score thousand,—bright array—  
On land and on water;  
It is the number went from their dwelling,  
The race of Neimheadh to the demolition (of the tower).

The tower was demolished then, and Conaing falls with his children by the race of Neimheadh. Afterwards, Morc, son of Deileadh, brought the crew of three score ships from Africa to Toirinis, till he gave battle to the children of

<sup>1</sup> Explanation not admitted.

36. 7 τριόσα míle an tír, conad' da' deap'lad' rin' a' veir an píle an mann' ro, F.

38. iar t'ír 7 iar nuircece, F. éad'guro, H; t'ad'gait, F. 41. so éuit, F.

43. trí. 20. long, C; luét' trí píe'ro long, H. tamic m. a'p'p'raic, C; a'p'raic, H. mac' veir'lad' luét' trí píe'it long, F.



Neimheadh, so that they fell side by side, and that everyone of them who was not slain was drowned, but Morc and a few of his company who took possession of the island : for they did not perceive the sea coming under them with the obstinacy of the fighting, so that there escaped not of the race of Neimheadh (as many of them as were in this warfare) but the crew of one bark, in which were thirty strong men, including three chiefs, namely, Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh; Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh ; and Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, as the verse says :—

But one bark with its full company,  
There escaped not of them, the entire of their hosts :  
Simeon and Iobath good,  
And Briotán Maol, in that ship.

On their coming away from that conflict, it is the counsel on which they resolved, to fare from Ireland to fly the tyranny of the Fomorians. They were seven years making ready towards this adventure ; and a fleet is prepared by each chief of them, and a party of the people who had come with Neimheadh to Ireland, and of his descendants, go with each one of the aforesaid chiefs ; and some of them remain behind in Ireland, namely, ten warriors whom they left taking the headship of the remnant of the race of Neimheadh who remained under servitude of the Fomorians till the time of the Firbolg.

A chief of the three above (named), viz. Simeon Breac, son of Starn, goes to Greece, even to Thrace, and a company with him ; it is there they were under bondage, and it is from him the Firbolg have come, as we shall say hereafter.

ἑρμα νόβ όν μυη μόη. S. 7 1. bí 7 b. m., 7c. 59. όν έλοινβλιόετ, MS. ;  
 όν ζκοίνβλιόετ, *al.* 60. νο έείόεθ, C and F. ηερ ανηροιο νο βίοθ αζ  
 φομοιυβ φοηηα, F; ηε for ηια, C. αηι έειτέαθ ηη, H. 62. ολλήμυζέτοη, C.  
 63. τέιο, MSS. φοηεαμν, F. 65. νόβ, F; όίόβ, C. ηανυρο, H;  
 αναρο, F. λυέτ, H and F. 68. νο ηάζβδαοαρ, F. Words in brackets from H.  
 69. ηεαρ mbolec, F; ηη βολεζ, *al.*



74 Téir an t-*arda* *taoir*ead, eadon, *lobát*, mac *beo*daig, 1  
75 *scio*daib *tuair*ceir na *heoir*a; *asur* *aoir*io *oir*ioz me  
76 *rean*cur *sur*ab zo 'Boetia' do éad: ir *uad* do *riol*rao  
Tuad *De* *Danann*.

Téir an t-*reir* *taoir*ead, eadon, *br*iotán *maol* zo *br*oirinn  
*leir* zo *Do*bar *asur* zo *hla*rbóbar 1 *tuair*ceair *Al*ban, *sur*  
80 *aiti*g *féim* *asur* a *rl*ioct 'na *óad*o ann. Ir é *lion* *co*blaid  
81 *bá*dar na *taoir*g *reo* *clann*a *neim*ead *ar* an *ead*ra *ro*,  
82 *oir* *loir*g, *báir*c, *cun*adán, *asur* *naom*óiz, *tr*ioea *ar* *éad*o *ar*  
*míle* *ead*ar.

*Ad*t *éad*na, do *bí* *br*iotán *maol*, mac *féar*gura *leir*-  
*oir*g, *mí*c *neim*ead, *asur* a *loir*g, *as* *aiti*ugad *tuair*ceir na  
*hal*ban zo *noe*adad *Cun*itnig, eadon 'Picti,' a *héir*inn  
87 *o'* *aiti*ugad *Al*ban 1 *n-aim*ir *Eir*eadóin. *aoir* *Cor*mac  
*naom*ea mac *Cun*leannán 1 *n-a* *Sal*tar, *sur*ab ó *br*iotán  
*gair*cear 'Brítannia' do'n *oil*ean *o'* *as* *gair*cear *br*eadam  
90 *móir* *noir*; *asur* *ad*a *rean*cur *Eir*eadann *tead*t *leir* *ar* *rin*,  
91 *am*ail *aoir* an *uad* *dar*ab *tor*ad "Adó *m* *ad*ar *riuir* *ar*  
92 *rl*óg," *mar* a *n-ad*ar:—

*uir*o *br*iotán *tar* *muir*, *gan* *m*uir,  
*mac* *ri*al *féar*gura *leir*-*oir*g;  
*br*eadnaig *uir*e, *buad* zo *m*blor,  
*uad*, *gan* *g*ad, *no* *g*emrora.

Tig *úg*dar *eir*e *leir* *ar* *rin* *mar* a *n-ad*ar:—

*br*iotán *maol*, mac na *fla*ea,  
*saor* an *rl*ioct-rám *tar* *re*ad,  
*mac* an *leir*-*oir*g do'n *leag*móiz  
ó' *o*ad *br*eadnaig an *be*ad.

74. F adds *mí*c 1. f. *mí*c n. *tuair*ceir, C. 76. *Boetia*, MSS.  
76. do *riol*ad, F. 78. F adds mac f. l. *mí*c n. 80. a *ré*, MS.  
81. bádar, C; no *ba*or na *taoir*g *réim*áirce rin, F. 82. báir,c,  
C; báir,c, F. F reads *clanne*, N; *cun*ad, F; *naom*óicc, F. *tr*ioeat,  
MS.; *tr*ioeat, H. 87. *Cor*mac, F; *Cun*leonnán, C. 90. *am*ú,  
C and F; 1 *n-uir*, H. acc *tead*t *leir*, F. 91. *uad*, C and F.

The second chief, namely, Iobáth, son of Beothach, goes into the regions of the north of Europe ; and some antiquaries say that it is to ' Boetia ' he went : it is from him the Tuatha Dé Danann have descended.

The third chief, *i.e.* Briotán Maol goes with a company with him to Dobhar and to Iardhobhar in the north of Scotland, so that he himself and his posterity after him dwelled there. It is the total of the fleet these chiefs, the children of Neimheadh, (had) on this expedition, between ship, bark, skiff, and small boat, one thousand one hundred and thirty vessels.

However, Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, and his posterity, were inhabiting the north of Scotland until the Crutheni, *i.e.* the Picts, went from Ireland to dwell in Scotland in the time of Eireamhón. Holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, in his Saltair, says that it is from Briotán Britannia is called to the island which is to-day called Great Britain : and the ancient record of Ireland is agreeing with him on that, as the poem says, which has for beginning " Adam father, fountain of our hosts," where it says :—

Briotán went beyond sea, without stain,  
Generous son of red-sided Fearghus ;  
The Britons all, victory with renown,  
From him, without deception, they have descended.

Another author supports him on that where he says :—

Briotán Maol, son of the prince,  
Noble the stock-branch spreading from him,  
Son of Leithdhearg from Leacmhagh,<sup>2</sup>  
From whom are the Britons of the world.

<sup>1</sup> Some northern region is intended (? Bothnia).      <sup>2</sup> ' Stony plain,' see p. 179.

92. acc po an rann, F.      96. H reads uairō zan zō po éinnreacoir. po  
zeinriocair, MS., C. F reads uairō zan zō po éinnreacair.      97. air an  
nō ccéda, H. F reads ticc rile ele leir an ní céda.      98. na rlaēa,  
F, C, and H.      99. rliocē rann, F. ó tairō, H.

17 ἰρ κόριαθε ἃ μέγα ριν το βεῖτ ῥίννεαδ, καὶ ἰνμέαρτα  
 ζυριαβ ὁ βρυτυρ ζαυρεαί 1: ὅρι ὠάμαδ ὠαδ, ἰρ κορμάιλ  
 ζυριαβ 'βρυταμία' το ζαυρεαί ὅι; ἄζυρ ῥόρ ἰρ μό το  
 μύαδ ἃ ἡαῖνμ λε κλαῖνμ βρυτυρ, το ῥέιρ μονομοτενρ,  
 μαρ ζο ὠυζ λαεζυρ μακ βρυτυρ λαεζυα ὠ'αῖνμ ἀρ ἀν  
 6 μίρ ῥάινιζ ἐ ρέιν το'ν βρεαταῖν; Camben ἀν ὠαμα μακ το  
 βρυτυρ τυζ Cambria μαρ αῖνμ ἀρ ἀν μίρ ῥάινιζ ἐ ρέιν ὠι;  
 ἄζυρ Albanactyr ἀν τρεαρ μακ το βρυτυρ τυζ Albania  
 ὠ'αῖνμ ἀρ ἃ εῖτο ρέιν το'ν ῥίεὶς εῖτονα.

ὠάλα ἀν ἰαῖνμαρ το κλαῖνμαῖβ Νεῖμεαδ, το ῥυιυζ ἄζ  
 αῖτιυζαδ ἔρμεαν ὠ'εῖρ κα ὠταοῖρεαδ ροῖν; βάῠαρ ἄζ ἃ  
 12 ζκοῖνμβυαδῖρεαδ ἄζ ῥοῖνόρκαῖβ ὁ αῖμρρ ζο ἡαῖμρρ, ζο  
 ῖοκταῖν το ῥῖοκτ Σῖμεοῖν βρυε μῖε Σταῖρρ μῖε Νεῖμεαδ 1  
 ἢ-ἔρυνν ὁ'ν ηζῖρεῖζ. Σεακτ μβῖαδῖνα ὠευζ ἀρ ὠά κέαδ ὁ  
 15 τεακτ το Νεῖμεαδ 1 ἢ-ἔρυνν ζο τεακτ ῥεαρ μβῖοῖζ ἰνντε,  
 16 ἀμάιλ ὠεαρβῶρ ἀν ῖαῖν ρο:—

Σεακτ μβῖαδῖνα ὠευζ ἰρ ὠά κέαδ—  
 Re ἃ ἢ-ἀῖρεαῖ, ῖῖ ἡομαῖρβῖρεζ,—  
 ὁ κῖνιζ Νεῖμεαδ ἃ ἢ-οῖρ,  
 Ταρ μυρ ζο ἢ-ἀ ῖόρ-ῖῖακῖβ  
 Ζο ὠάηζαῠαρ κλαῖνμ Σταῖρρ  
 Ἀρ ἀν ηζῖρεῖζ υακῖμαρ, ἀκῖαῖρ.—

ἀν τ-οκτῖμαδ αῖτ.

το ζαβῖαῖ ρεαρ μβῖοῖζ ἀν ρο.

1 ἀρ μβεῖτ το ῥῖοκτ Σῖμεοῖν βρυε [μῖε Σταῖρρ μῖε  
 3 Νεῖμεαδ] 'ῖαν ηζῖρεῖζ, εαδῖν, Τριακῖα, ἀμάιλ ἀῠεβραμαρ, ρο  
 4 ῖῖαῠαρ ζυρ βο ῖοῖνμαρ ἀν ῖακτ το βῖ ἀν ὠῖοβ. Ζῖρεαδ,

6. ὠον βρυοταῖν ῖόρρ, F. ὠ'αῖνμ, F. 10. ἄζυρ ἀν τῖαῖμαρ το, F.  
 12. ῥοῖνόρκαῖβ, C; ῥοῖνοῖρβ, F. 15. ὁ κῖοῖρεακτ Νεῖμῖο 1 ἢ-ἔρυνν ζο  
 τεακτ ρεαρ μβῖοῖζ, H; τεακτ, F. ἰνντε, not in H or F. κοῖρεακτ, MS.;  
 κοῖρεακτ, al. 16. ἀμάιλ ἀῠεῖρ ἀν ῖῖε, F. 18. ῖε ἀν ἀῖρεαῖ, F.  
 19. ἀῖοῖρ, C. 20. κῖνα, F. 22. ἄζζαῖρβ, C; ἀρ ἀν ηζῖρεῖς νυακῖμαρ  
 ηαζζαῖρβ, F; ἢ-υακῖμαρ, ἢ-ἀκῖαῖρ, H.

It is the more right to think that to be true since it is not probable that it is from Brutus it is called (Britain); for if it were from him, it is likely that it is Brutania it would be called; and, besides, it is the more its name was obscured by the children of Brutus, according to (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, since Laegrus, son of Brutus, gave Laegria for name to the part of Britain which came to him; Camber, the second son of Brutus, gave Cambria for name to the part of it that came to himself; and Albanactus, the third son of Brutus, gave Albania for name to his own portion of the same territory.<sup>1</sup>

As to the remnant of the race of Neimheadh, who remained dwelling in Ireland after those chiefs; they were oppressed by the Fomorian from time to time, till the arrival of the posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, in Ireland from Greece. Two hundred and seventeen years from the coming by Neimheadh into Ireland till the coming of the Firbolg into it, as this verse certifies:—

Seventeen years and two hundred—  
During their reckoning, (there is) no exaggeration—  
Since Neimheadh came from the east,  
Over sea with his great sons,  
Till the children of Starn came  
From Greece,<sup>2</sup> terrifying, very rugged.

## SECTION VIII.

Of the invasion of the Firbolg here.

The posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, having been in Greece, *i.e.* Thrace, as we have said, they grew so that the people who were there of them

<sup>1</sup> These speculations are of no value.

<sup>2</sup> Or 'Thracia,' as above.

VIII. Words in brackets not in H., ζεανανν μαίετ cona μιννητιρ, F (?).

1. ανν πο ρίορ, H and F.

2. αιρ mβειτ, H. βρις, F; βρεις, H.

3. αουβραματιρ, MS.

4. ο lionmair, H; αν λυετ βαοι, F.

5 ʒo cúirir ʒo ʒreugʒaíʒ ʒaoirre aʒur ʒočíaroe móri orra,  
 eadon, a mbeic aʒ točíalt na talman, aʒ toʒbáil úirre,  
 7 aʒur aʒ a hiomáar 1 mbolʒaib nó 1 račaiʒ leačairi re a  
 8 ʒur ar čreagʒaib cloč, ʒo beic 'na húir iončorčaiʒ 'ó.  
 9 ʒab ačurri móri aʒur miorʒair re ʒreugʒaib iao tre ran  
 mbroro a mačaoar aca : aʒur leir rin ro comairliʒeao aca  
 11 an ʒočíaroe rin o'raʒbáil. ʒabao cúig míle le čéile  
 12 'óib iari ʒcinneao ar an ʒcomairle rin oóib, aʒur ʒoʒnío  
 bárica ʒo na bolʒaib, nó ʒo na tíačaiʒ leačairi a mbóir aʒ  
 14 čairriaiʒ na húirre : nó ir iao loingear riʒ ʒreug ʒo  
 15 ʒaoarao amail ačoiri Cin Orroma Sneáčta, ʒo očánʒaoar  
 16 ar a n-aiʒ ʒo héirinn an rliočt ro Simeoin b'ric mic ʒčairin  
 1 ʒcionn reačt mbliadon noeug ar o'á čéao o'ér Neimeao  
 ʒo ʒabáil éireann.

Aʒ ro na čairriʒ báoi orra an čan roin, eadon,  
 Sláingē, Ruʒriurē, ʒann, ʒeannann, aʒur ʒeangann, eadon,  
 21 cúig mic Deala, mic Lóic, mic Teáčta, mic Tmoubuait, mic  
 Očoirib, mic ʒoirčean, mic Oirčeačta, mic Simeoin, mic  
 Argláin, mic Beóáin, mic ʒčairin, mic Neimeao, mic  
 Aʒnamain, 7c. A ʒcúigear ban rin, Fuao, Euroar, Anurč,  
 Cnuča, aʒur Liobra, a n-anmanna : aʒur ir oóib ʒo  
 míočeo :—

Fuao, bean Sláingē—ní cam lib—  
 Euroar, bean ʒo ʒann ʒo nʒail,  
 Anurč, bean ʒeangáin na rleaʒ,  
 Cnuča, ra bean ʒeannoinn ʒloinn  
 Liobra bean Ruʒriurē ar ríoo, 7c.

Cúig míle líon an črlóíʒ čáinuiʒ leo ; ʒeic longao  
 32 ríčeo ar čéao ar míle, roir loing, bárica, čuiačán, aʒur

5. 7 curir, H ; curir, F. móri, C ; móri, F. maille re beic, F.  
 7. iomčor, C. ʒor, C. rea cur, F. 8. creaccaib, F. 9. ʒo ʒab tre ran  
 mbroroin b'ron 7 čoirri 7 miorʒair, 7c., F. 11. cúig, C. 12. ʒonno, MS.  
 14. ríoʒiʒriʒ, C. 15. ʒo ʒaoao leo, H. cin, F ; cin, al. 16. for, C.



were numerous. Howbeit, the Greeks put bondage and great tyranny on them, such as their being digging the ground, raising earth, and carrying it in bags or in sacks of leather for putting it on stony crags, until it should become fruitful soil. Great sadness seized them, and enmity to the Greeks through the slavery in which they had them : and with that it was resolved by them to leave that evil plight. Having determined on that counsel, five thousand of them get together, and they make boats of the bags or of the wallets of leather in which they used to be drawing the clay : or it is the fleet of the king of the Greeks they stole, as the Cin of Druim Sneachta says,<sup>1</sup> so that this posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, came back to Ireland at the end of two hundred and seventeen years after Neimheadh had occupied Ireland.

Here are the chiefs who were over them that time, namely, Sláinghe, Rughruidhe, Gann, Geanann, and Seanghann, *i.e.* the five sons of Deala, son of Loch, son of Teacht, son of Triobuat, son of Othorb, son of Goiste, son of Oirtheacht, son of Simeon, son of Arglán, son of Beoán, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, son of Agnamon, &c. Their five wives, Fuad, Eudar, Anust, Cnucha, and Liobhra, their names : and it is of them it was said :—

Fuad wife of Sláinghe—not deceiving you—

Eudar wife of Gann the valorous,

Anust wife of Seanghann of the spears,

Cnucha was wife of Geanann bright, (?)

Liobhra wife of Rughruidhe of the way. (?)

Five thousand the number of the host who came with them ; one thousand one hundred and thirty ships (between

<sup>1</sup> See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials,' Lect. I.

τᾱηστᾱτᾱρ Ἀρίρ 1 η-Ἐ., F ; Ἀρίρ, H. 19. βᾱσορ, C ; σο βί ορηᾱ, H. Ἀξ τεᾱᾱτ  
1 η-Εἰρηνη οὐίβ, H and F. 21. κόισιορ, C ; cúis, H. 30. Ἀη ποιῶ, F ;  
Ἀρ.ῖρῶ, C ; Ἀη ποιων, H. 32. βᾱιρ, C.

33 naomóis, áireamh a loingir, amháil foilliríis na mian  
reanúir ro i n-áir noisidh :—

Deic longa ficead ar céad,  
Agyr míle—noéa bréig—  
Ir é lion táinig a n-oir,  
Sláinghe maic go n-a ríógaib  
Rob iomóa fíir bolg, gan bréig,  
Ag coisgead oóib ar an n-áir;  
Maic oream naéar malla amaé,  
Noéar bo cranóa an coblaé.  
Oia ceudaoim do éadair riar,  
Tar mair oirimleáda otoiiriar;  
Reimíor trí lá ar bliadain báin,  
Go maéadair go hearpáin :  
Ar rin oóib go héirinn áin,  
Seolaó iongar a hearpáin :  
Méte ann ó éac gan a éleic,  
Reimíor trí oiréar for a deic.

Rannaid an cúigeair taoiread ro éire i gcúig mannaib  
easairio, amháil doir an mian ro :—

Cúig taoirí 1 oír an ríuaid,  
Rannar 1 gcúig banba mbuain;  
Seanann, Ruíurí, réim glé,  
Gann, Seanngann, agy Sláinghe.

Do gab Sláinghe (ó maíóteair Innbeair Sláinghe ag  
58 loégarman, róireair na clainne) cúigead Láigean ó Innbeair  
Colpéa ag Oiríceadóda go Cumair-na-oirí-n-uirge, agy  
60 míle lion a ríuaid. Gabair Gann ó Cumair-na-oirí-n-uirge  
go bealaé Cónglaí, agy míle lion a ríuaid. Gabair  
Seanngann ó bealaé Cónglaí go Luimneac, agy míle lion  
a ríuaid. Gabair Seanann cúigead Connac, ó Luimneac  
go Oirícead, agy míle lion a ríuaid. Gabair Ruíurí

33. na nomn, C and F. 43. éadair, C. 48. iongar, F; ionngar, *al*.  
49. beicte is probably intended here. mé teann, C and F. All from cúig míle  
to rannaid (ll. 31–50), including the verses, is omitted by Haliday. 53. aóir,  
C and F. 58. loé garman, MS.; cóigíis Láigíon, C. 59. inbair, C.  
60. a ríuaid, C.

ship, bark, skiff, and small boat) the number of their fleet, as these verses of antiquity<sup>1</sup> show which follow<sup>2</sup> :—

Thirty ships on one hundred,  
And a thousand—it is not a lie—  
It is the number who came from the east,  
The good Sláinghe with his hosts:<sup>3</sup>  
Many were the Firbolg, without a lie,  
At their coming out from Greece ;  
Good the tribes who were not diffident (in setting out),  
Nor was the fleet wooden.<sup>4</sup>  
Wednesday they went westward,  
Over the great broad Torrian Sea ;  
The period of three days on a fair year (went by)  
Until they reached to Spain :  
From that by them to noble Ireland—  
A convenient sailing from Spain—  
Better then not to conceal it from all, (?)  
The space of three days and ten.

These five chiefs divide Ireland in five parts among them, as we have said before, speaking of the third partition which was made of Ireland ; as this verse says :—

Five chiefs at the head of the host  
Divide into five Banbha the ancient ;  
Geanann, Rughráidhe—a brilliant roll—  
Gann, Seangann, and Sláinghe.

Sláinghe (from whom is named Innbhear Sláinghe at Lochgarman,<sup>5</sup> [the youngest of the children]) took the province of Leinster from Innbhear Colptha<sup>6</sup> at Droichead-átha to Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge, and a thousand the number of his host. Gann takes from Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonghlais,<sup>7</sup> and a thousand the number of his host. Seangann takes from Bealach Chonghlais to Luimneach, and a thousand the number of his host. Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhais, and a thousand the number of his

<sup>1</sup> Ancient record or archæology. <sup>2</sup> *Lit.* 'in our wake,' 'after us.' <sup>3</sup> See note, p. 189. <sup>4</sup> The poet's idea may be that the first start, at any rate, was made in 'cur-rachs,' or small boats covered with skins, or leather, as above, until they procured more seaworthy craft. <sup>5</sup> See pp. 31 and 51. <sup>6</sup> See pp. 107 and 119. <sup>7</sup> See p. 107.

cúigeaḁ uḁaḁ, eaḁon, ó Ṯriobḁoir ḡo Ṯrioiḁeaḁáḁa, aḡur  
míle líon a ḡluaiḡ.

Ír ṽo na ṽaoiṽeaḁáiḁ ṽeo ḡo n-a ḁḡoiṽniḁ ḡaiṽṽeaṽ Fíṽ  
68 bolḡ, Fíṽ Ṯoíṽnann, aḡur ḡaileoin. Fíṽ bolḡ, iomoiṽio, ó  
69 na bolḡaiḁ leaḁaiṽ ṽo ḁioḁ aḁa ḡan nḡríeḡ, aḡ iomḁaiṽ  
70 úiṽe ṽ'á cuṽi aṽi leaḁaiḁ loma ḡo nṽéanṽaoiṽ máḡa mion-  
ṽeoḁáḁa ṽó ḁláḁ oíob. Fíṽ Ṯoíṽnann ó na ṽoiṽne ṽo  
72 ṽoḁláoiṽíṽ 1 n-úṽi ṽe n-a ḁiomḁaiṽ ṽ'ḡeaṽaiḁ bolḡ. ḡaileoin,  
ṽia, ó na ḡáiḁ ṽo ḁainmniḡeaḁ iḁo; ṽo ḁríḡ ḡuiḁb iḁo ṽo  
74 ḁioḁ a n-aṽm aḡ coṽnaíḁ ḁáiḁ an ṽan ṽo ḁioṽíṽ aḡ ṽéanaiḁ a  
75 ḁṽeaḁma; aḡur ó na ḡáiḁ nó ó na ṽleaḡaiḁ ṽá ḁaiṽm oóiḁ  
ṽo ḁainmniḡeaḁ iḁo.

ṽuiḡ, a léaḡḁóíṽ, ḡuiḁb aon ḡabáiḁ [ṽo ṽinne an  
78 cúḡeaṽ mac ṽin ṽeaḁa], aḡur ḡuiḁb 1 n-aoin ṽeaḁṽmaiṽ  
ṽánḡaḁaiṽ 1 n-éíṽnn, [maiṽ aṽá] Sláinḡe ṽia Saḁaiṽn  
1 n-ínnḁeaṽ Sláinḡe, ḡann aḡur Seanḡann an íḁáíṽṽ  
81 iḁi ṽin 1 n-íoiṽuṽ Ṯoíṽnann, ḡeannann aḡur Ruḡṽuiṽe an  
82 aoine aṽi a ḁaiṽle, 1 ṽṽríḁḁ Ruḡṽuiṽe. aṽi Sláinḡe ḡo  
n-a muiṽnṽiṽiṽ ṽo ḁeiṽṽeaṽ ḡaileoin. aṽi ḡann aḡur aṽi  
ḡeannḡann ḡo n-a muiṽnṽiṽiṽ ṽo ḁeiṽṽeaṽ Fíṽ bolḡ; aḡur aṽi  
ḡeannann aḡur aṽi Ruḡṽuiṽe ṽo ḁeiṽṽeaṽ Fíṽ Ṯoíṽnann.  
86 aḡur aḁeiṽiṽ cuíṽo ṽo na ṽeannḁáiḁ ḡuiḁb 1 n-ínnḁeaṽ  
87 Ṯoíṽnann (1 n-iḁiṽuáiḁ ṽe cúḡeaḁ Ḃonnaḁḁ) ṽánḡaḁaiṽ an  
88 oiḁiṽ ṽo 1 ṽoíṽi ḡo ṽṽriḁan an ṽṽluaiḡ, aḡur ḡuiḁb uáḁa  
89 ḡaiṽṽeaṽ ínnḁeaṽ Ṯoíṽnann: ḡiṽeaḁ, ḡaiṽṽeaṽ Fíṽ bolḡ  
90 ḡo coíṽḁeann oíob uile. Sé ḁliḁḁna ṽeuḡ aṽi ṽiḁiṽo ṽao  
ṽḁaiṽeaṽa ṽeaṽi mbolḡ aṽi éíṽnn; aḡur níoiṽ ḡab neaḁ

67. ḁḡoiṽniḁ, C. ṽóíṽoiṽ, C; ṽóíṽeaṽ, F. 67. H omits from l. 57 to l. 66,  
and reads here íṽ ṽo'n cúḡeaṽ mac ṽo ṽeaḁa ḡo n-a ṽṽuiṽnn ḡoiṽṽeaṽ, ḡc.  
F reads míle ṽo ṽaoiṽiḁ líon a ḡluaiḡ. 68. Fíṽ bolḡ, C. 69. H reads ṽan  
nḡríeḡ, ḡoiṽṽeaṽ iḁo; and below, after bolḡ, ḡuiṽ na leaḁaiḁ aṽi a coṽuiṽíṽí.  
iomḁoiṽ, C. 70. ṽa coṽ, C; ṽoiṽ, C. moiḡe, C. 72. F has these seven  
words. 74. aáiḁ, C; ḁáiḁ, H. 75. H reads a ṽṽeaḁma ṽéin, and also F.  
78. a n-éíṽ-ṽeaḁṽmaiṽ, C. F and H read aon ḡabáiḁ ṽo ṽinne an coíḡeaṽ  
mac ṽin ṽeaḁa. aíḁm, H. 81. ṽá éíṽ ṽin, H. and F. íoiṽuṽ, MSS. and H.  
82. H reads ṽia ḁaoinne 1 n-a oíaiḁiṽ ṽin; naoiḁiḁiṽin, F. 86. ṽeannṽuiḁiḁ, C;

host. Rughraidhe takes the province of Ulster, namely, from Drobhaois to Droichead-átha, and a thousand the number of his host.

It is [to] these chiefs with their companies that are called Fir Bolg, Fir Domhnann and Gaileon. Fir Bolg, indeed, from the bags of leather they used to have in Greece, carrying earth to put it on bare flags so that they might make of them flowery plains in bloom. Fir Domhnann from the pits<sup>1</sup> they used to dig in the soil by carrying it to the Fir Bolg. Gaileoin, indeed, they were named from the darts; because it is these which used to be their arms defending everybody when they would be (*i.e.* the others) doing their work; and from the darts or the spears which were their arms, they were named.

Understand, O reader, that it is one conquest they made, and that it is in one week they came into Ireland, *i.e.* Sláinghe on Saturday in Innbhear Sláinghe, Gann and Seangann the Tuesday after that in Iorrus Domhnann,<sup>2</sup> Geannan and Rughraidhe the Friday afterwards in Tracht Rughraidhe.<sup>3</sup> (The name) Gaileoin is given to Sláinghe with his people: Fir Bolg is given to Gann and to Seangann with their people: and Fir Domhnann is given to Geannan and to Rughraidhe. And some of the antiquaries say that it is in Iorrus Domhnann<sup>4</sup> (in the north-west of the province of Connacht) these two came to land with a third of the host, and that it is from them Iorrus Domhnann is called. However, they are all commonly called Fir Bolg. Thirty-six years (was) the length of the dominion of the Fir Bolg over Ireland: and no one to whom the title of high-king was given came into the island before

<sup>1</sup> *Doimhne*. <sup>2</sup> Erris, Co. Mayo. See pp. 119, 131, and 165. <sup>3</sup> The strand of the bay of Dundrum, Co. Down. <sup>4</sup> See above, l. 81: Innbhear in the text here, ll. 86 and 89, is in MSS. and H., being possibly an error for Iorrus. But see also p. 163, and note, and refer to O'Curry's Lect. MS. Mat., pp. 385 and 402, and App., p. 485.

ρεανῶδαίβ, F. 87. α μαρτυαίρ, C. 88. ὁ περιαν ἀν τῆλυαῖς, C.  
89. ὁ περιμῶδαρ, H and F. ὁ περιμῶδαρ, C. περιμῶδαρ, C. 90. H reads ὁ περι  
ῶδαρ μαρ πο ὁδαῖα ὁ να ῖλυαῖς υἱε: μὲν λοιρ κονα ῖλυαῖς υἱε, F.





them ; so it is to prove that the following ‘rann’<sup>1</sup> was composed :—

Sixteen years and two tens,  
Fir Bolg over Banbha throughout,  
Till the coming of the Tuatha Dé to the people,  
(And) that they seized all Ireland.

### SECTION IX.

Of the first kings who took the sovereignty of Ireland; and of every king after them who assumed it, according to the order of the periods and of the invasions, down here.

Sláinghe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took rule of Ireland (for) a year, till he died in Dionnriogh, which is called Dumha Sláinghe<sup>2</sup>: and he was the first king of Ireland [ever]; and, moreover he was the first dead among the Fir Bolg.

Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took the kingdom of Ireland two years till he fell in the Brugh<sup>3</sup> over the Bóinn.<sup>4</sup>

Gann and Geanann took the kingdom of Ireland four years till they died of the plague in Freamhainn Midhe.<sup>5</sup>

Seangann held the kingship five years till he fell by Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán.

Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán,<sup>6</sup> son of Starn, son of Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, held the kingdom five years, till he fell by Rionnal, son of Geannan, son of Deala, son of Lóch. There were white heads on the men of Ireland during his time: hence he was called Ceinnfhionnán.

Rionnal took the kingdom of Ireland six years, till he fell by Foidhbghein, son of Seangann, son of Deala, son of Lóch.

<sup>1</sup> *rann*, ‘verse, stanza.’

<sup>2</sup> See p. 31.

<sup>3</sup> *Brugh-na-Boinne*, a very

ancient monument in Meath.

<sup>4</sup> *Bóinn*, the Boyne.

<sup>5</sup> *Freamhainn* of

Meath, a hill on the shore of Loch Uair in Westmeath.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* white-headed.

11. ρίοῡᾱῑῑ ἑ., H and F.

13. ρῑῑῑ, C and H.

15. ρῑᾱῑ, C; ρᾱῑῑ, H;

ρῑῑῑ, C and H.

16. ρῑῑῑ, C; ᾱῑῑ, H; ᾱῑ, F.

19. Οῑῑῑῑᾱῑ, H.

Տօ չձԵՆ ԵՆ ԲՈՐՈՅԵՄ ԲԵՈ ԵՆ յՈՅԵ ՇԵՐԻԵ ԵՆԻՈՆԵ ԶՕ  
ՎՈՐՈՇԱՐԻ ԼԵ ԽԵՈՇԱՐՈՒ ՄԱՇ ԵՐԻԵ 1 ՄԱՅՆ ՄԱՐԻՇԵՐՄԵ.

Տօ չձԵՆ ԵՈՇԱՐՈՒ ՄԱՇ ԵՐԻԵ ՄԻՇ ԽԻՈՆՆԱԻ ԼԵ ՏԵՆՆԱՐՈՆ ԵՆ  
23 յՈՅԵ ՎԵՇ ՄԵԼԻՈՆԵ. ՈՒ ՄԱԵ ԲԵՐԵՇԱՆ ՆՁ ՎՈՐՈՆՈՆ յԵ Ե  
ԼՈՆ, ՆՁ ԵՆԻՈՆ ԶԱՆ ՄԵՐ ԶՅՐ ՏՈՐԱՅ. 1 Ե Ն-Ե ԵՐԻՐԻ ՎՈ  
ԵՐԻԵՅՈՒ ԵՐՇՈՐԻ ԶՅՐ ԵՐՈՆԻՇԵՅՈՒ ԵՐԵՆՆ ԵՐ ԶՈՒԼ, ԶՅՐ ՎՈ  
26 ԽՈՐՎՈՅԵՅՈՒ ՎԵՇԵ ՎԵՐԻՅՈՒ ՎԵՐԻՇՆԱՅԵՇԵ ՄՈՒԵ. Տօ ԵՐԻՇ  
ԵՆ Ե-ԵՈՇԱՐՈՒ ԲԵՈ ԼԵ ԵՐԻ ՄԱՇԱԵ ԽԵՐԵՅՈՒ ՄԻՇ ԵՅՈՐԱՅ  
28 (ԵՐԵՐԻՅ, ԼԱՄ, ԶՅՐ ԼԱՇՐԱ Ե Ն-ԵՆՆԱՐՈՆ) 1 ԶՈՇ ՄԱՅՆ  
29 ԵՐԻԵՅ. 1 Ե ԵՆ Ե-ԵՈՇԱՐՈՒ ԲԵՈ ԲՁ ՄԻ ԲԵՐԻ ՄԵՈՒՅ ՄԵ ՎԵՇԵՇ  
30 ԵՐԱՇԵ ՎԵ ՎՈՆՆՈՆ 1 Ն-ԵՐԻՆՆ. 1 Ե ԲՁ ՄՈՇԱՆ ՎՈ, ԵՐԼԼԵ  
31 ՄՇԵԱՆ ՄՁՈՒՈՐԻ ՄԻ ԵՐԲՐԱՆԵ, ԶՅՐ 1 ՎԵՐԼԼԵՐՈՆ ՎՈ ԽՈՆԱՇ-  
ԵՅՈՒ 1, ԶՈՆԱՅ ՎԱՇԵ ՄՈ ԽԱՆՆՈՅԵՅՈՒ ԵՐԼԼԵ. ՈՒՅՈՒ  
ԵՐԶԵՅՈՒՄ ԲՁ ՄԻ ԵՆ ԵՆ ՐՈՆ ԵՐ ԵՐԱՇԱԵՅ ՎԵ ՎՈՆՆՈՆ. 1 Ե  
34 ՄՈՇԱՆ ԵՅՈՒ ԵՆ ՇՈՒ ՐՈ ՄԱՅՆ ԵՐԻԵՅՈՒ ԶՅ Ե ԵՐԻ ՎՈՐ ԵՆ ՎՁ  
35 ՄՇ ՄԵՐՈՒՄԻՅԵ. ԶՈՅՈՒ ՎՈ ԵՐԻԵՅՈՒ ԵՐ ԵՈՇԱՐՈՒ ԶՅՐ ԵՐ  
ԲԵՐԱԵՅ ԵՈՒՅ ԲԱ ՎԵՐՈՒ, ԶՅՐ ՄԱՐԻՅՈՒ ԵՈՇԱՐՈՒ ԶՅՐ ԶՈ ՎՈՐԻ-  
37 ԵՐԻ ԵՅՈՒ ՄԻԼԵ ՎՁ ՄԱՆՆՈՐԻ ՈՒ ՄԱՅՆ ԵՐԻԵՅՈՒ ԶՈ ԵՐԱՅ  
38 ԵՈՒԼԵ. 1 ԲԱՆ ԶՈՇ ՐՈ ՎՈ ԵՆԱՅՈՒ Ե ԼՁ ՎՈ ՈՒՅՈՒ ԵՐԻ-  
ԶԵՅՈՒՄ, ԶՈ ՄԱԵ ԶՅ Ե ԼԵՇԵՐ ԲԵՇԵ ՄԵԼԻՈՆԵ, ԶՅՐ  
40 ԵՐԻԵՅՈՒ ԼՁ Ն-ԵՐԻՇՈՒ ԵՐԻ, ԶՈՆԱՅ ՎԵ ՄՈ ԽԱՆՆՈՅԵՅՈՒ ՈՒՅՈՒ  
ԵՐԶԵՅՈՒՄ ՎԵ.

ԵՆ ԵՐԶՁԱՆ ՎՁԵՐԱԵՅ ԵՈՒՅ ԵՐԻՆԱ ԵՐ ԵՆ ԶՈՇ ՐՈ, ՎՈ  
ԵՅՈՒՐ ԵՐ ԵՐԵՅՈՒ ՄԵ ԵՐԱՇԱԵՅ ՎԵ ՎՈՆՆՈՆ, ԶՅՐ ԽԱՇԵՅՈՒ  
44 ՄԱ ԵՐԱՆՆ, ԽԵ, ԵՐՇՐԱՆՆ, ԽԵ ԶԱԼ, ԶՅՐ ԽՈՆԱՅ ՈՒԼԵԱՆ  
ԵՐ ԵՆԱ, ԶՅՐ ՎՈ ԵՐՈՒՄԻՇ ՐԱՅ ՈՆՆԵԱ ԶՈ ԽԱՐԻՐԻ ՆԱ  
ԶՈՒՇԵՅՈՒՇ ՎՈ ԵՐԵ 1 ԵՐԼԱՇԵՐ ԵՐԵՆՆ, ԶՅՐ ՎԵՐԻՐՈՒ ՆԱ  
ԵՐԻՇՈՒՅ, ԵՅՈՒՆ ‘ՐԻՇԻ,’ ԵՐ ՆԱ ԽՈՒԼԵԱՆԱԵՅ ՐՈՒ ԼԱՅ, ԶՈ

20. ՇԵՐԻԵ, C and H; ՇԵՐԻԵ, F. ԶՅՐ ԵՐԻՇ ԼԵ, H and F.

Ե., H. ՎԵՐԵՇԱՆ, MS., C; ՎԵՐԵՇԱՆՆ, F; ՎՈՒԵԱՆՆ, F. ԶՅՐ ԵՐԻՇՈՒՄ, H. H reads ՆԻ ՄԱԵ ԵՆ ԵՆԱՅԱՆ ԶԱՆ ՄԵՐ ԶԱՆ ՏՈՐԱՅ 1 Ն-Ե ՄԵ. ԵՐ Ն-Ե, C.

26. ՎԵՐԻՇՆԱՅԵՇԵ, F; ՎԵՐԻՇԱՅԵՇԵ, C; ՎԵՐԻՇՆԱՅԵՇԵ, H.

28. ՄԱՅՆ ԵՐԻՐՈՒ, C. 29. ՄԵ ՎԵՇԵ; ՄԱ ՎԵՇԵՇ, C., F.

30. ԵՐԱՇԵ, H.

31. Ե ՎԵՐԼԼԵՐՈՆ, C; Ե ՎԵՐԼԼԵՐՈՆ, F.

32. ԵՐԻ, H and F. 33. ՄԵՐՈՒՄԻՅԵ, C.

34. ԵՅՈՒՄ, F. 35. ՄԱՐԻՅՈՒ, H.

36. ԵՅՈՒՄ, C.

37. ՎՈՒՅ, C. 38. ՎՈՒՅ, F, C, and H; ԵՐԱՇԱՅՈՒՄ, C.

39. ՎՈՒՅ, C.

40. ԶՈՒՅ, C.

41. ՎՈՒՅ, C.

42. ՎՈՒՅ, C.

43. ՎՈՒՅ, C.

44. ՎՈՒՅ, C.

This Foidhbghein held the kingship four years, until he was slain by Eochaidh, son of Earc, in Magh Muirtheimhne.<sup>1</sup>

Eochaidh, son of Earc, son of Rionnal, son of Geannan, held the kingship ten years. There was no rain nor bad weather during his time, nor yet a year without fruit and increase. It is in his time injustice and lawlessness were put down in Ireland, and approved and elaborated laws were ordained in it. This Eochaidh fell by the three sons of Neimheadh, son of Badhraoi (Ceasarb, Luamh, and Luachra their names), in the battle of Magh Tuireadh.<sup>2</sup> It is this Eochaidh who was king of the Fir Bolg at the coming of the Tuatha Dé Danann into Ireland. It is she who was queen to him, Tailhte, daughter of Madhmór, king of Spain, and in Tailhte<sup>3</sup> she was buried, so that from her it was named Tailhte. Nuadha Airgeadlámh<sup>4</sup> was king over the Tuatha Dé Danann at that time. This battle of Magh Tuireadh was very long being fought between the two kings aforesaid. Howbeit, it was gained at last over Eochaidh and over the Fir Bolg, till Eochaidh was slain, and a hundred thousand of his people cut off from Magh Tuireadh to Tráigh Eothaile.<sup>5</sup> It is in this battle his hand was cut off from Nuadha Airgeadlámh, so that he was seven years being cured, until a hand of silver was put on him, whence it is that he was named Nuadha of the silver hand.

The small number of Fir Bolg who escaped out of this battle departed in flight before the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that Ára,<sup>6</sup> Ilé,<sup>7</sup> Reachra,<sup>8</sup> Inse Gall,<sup>9</sup> and many islands besides, were inhabited by them; and they dwelt there until the time of the provincial kings being in the sovereignty of Ireland, until the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* Picts, banished them out of those

<sup>1</sup> In Co Louth.

<sup>2</sup> Two plains of this name, *i.e.*, *north*, in Co. Sligo: *south*, near Cong, in Co. Mayo: scenes of great prehistoric battles, traces of which have been found.

<sup>3</sup> A celebrated place of assembly in Meath, where Aonach Tailhteann used to be held: Tailtin or 'Teltown.'

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Silver-handed.

<sup>5</sup> near Ballysadare, Co. Sligo.

<sup>6</sup> Aran islands in Galway bay.

<sup>7</sup> Islay, off the west coast of Scotland.

<sup>8</sup> 'Rathlin' or 'Raghery' island, off the coast of Antrim.

<sup>9</sup> The Hebrides, west of Scotland.

49 *o* tángadair *o* fíor *é*airibne *n*íadóir, *ní* *l*aiḡean, *ḡo* *b*ruair-  
 50 *a* *ḡ*óiora *ḡo* *n*á' *ní* féadara *a* *ḡ*ulanz. *T*iaḡair *a*r *r*in *o* fíor  
*M*eadóba *a*ḡur *O*ilíolla, *ḡo* *o*tuḡadair *ḡe*airinn *o*óib, *ḡ*onad  
 52 *i* *r*in *i*mirce *m*ac *n*-*u*ḡmóir. *a*onḡur *m*ac *u*ḡmóir *ḡá* *ḡ*laiḡ  
*o*irra *é*oir. *I*r *u*adā *a*inmníḡḡeair *n*a *ḡe*airinn *i* *n*-ár' *ḡ*abara  
*co*innuóe *i* *n*-Éirinn, *m*ar *a*tā *l*oc *C*ime *ó* *é*ime *ce*itirceann,  
 55 *R*inn *é*amain *i* *m*eadóirí, *l*oc *C*útra, *R*inn *m*beara-  
*m*olinn, *o*úin *a*onḡura *i* *n*-áríann, *C*airn *C*onail, *i* *ḡ*eríc  
 57 *a*iríne, *m*aḡ *n*-*a*ḡar *m*ic *u*ḡmóir *a*n *ḡ*ilead, *o*ruim *n*-*a*raí,  
*m*aḡ *m*aoim *m*ic *u*ḡmóir, *l*oc *u*air [ó *u*air] *m*ic *u*ḡmóir,  
 59 *a*ḡur *o*o *ḡ*abara *o*úinte [*a*ḡur *i*nḡeada] *m*ar *a*n *ḡ*ceuna *i*  
*n*-Éirinn, *ḡ*ur *o*íbread *ḡe* *C*oinḡculainn, *ḡe* *C*onail *C*eairnac,  
 61 *a*ḡur *ḡe* *h*ulḡaib *a*r *é*ana *i*ad. *ní* *h*áirínḡeair *ḡá*tā *o*o  
 62 *é*ḡbáil, *l*ocā *o*o *é*omáirí, *n*áir *m*aḡa *o*o *b*uain *a* *co*illḡib *i*  
 63 *b*ḡlaiḡeair *b*ḡear *m*bolḡ. *a*veirí *o*ruong *ḡe* *ḡe*andúr *ḡ*urab  
 64 *o*íob *n*a *ḡ*ir *h*aicmeada *ḡo* *ḡ*il *i* *n*-Éirinn *n*ac *o*o *ḡ*aeóealib,  
 65 *e*adon, *ḡ*abairí *ḡ*uca *i* *ḡ*Connaḡḡaib, *u*í *é*airí *i* *ḡ*eríc  
 66 *u*a *b*ḡailḡe, *a*ḡur *ḡ*ailéoin *l*aiḡean. *I*r *i*ad *r*in *i*mḡeada  
 67 *ḡe*air *m*bolḡ, *o*o *ḡe*ir *a*n *ḡe*andáirí, *é*anuiḡe *e*olaiḡ *u*í  
 68 *m*aoilcónairí, *i* *ḡ*an *o*uain *o*airab *ḡo*rac *a*n *ḡ*ann *ḡo* :

*ḡ*ir *b*olḡ *b*ádar *ḡ*onna *ḡe*al,  
*i* *n*-*i*mr *m*óir *m*ac *m*ilead ;  
*C*úig *ḡ*aoiríḡ *é*angadair *a*nn,  
*a*tā *l*iom *i*ul *a* *n*-*a*nnann.

49. *é*ruime, C; *é*ruime, H. 50. *n*ar *ḡe*adadair, F. 52. *i* *m*erice, C.  
*u*adómóir, H; *u*móir, *al.*; *m*ac *n*-*u*ḡmóir, F. *ḡ*laiḡ, C; *ḡ*uḡ, H. *o*o *ḡ*aba-  
 55. *l*oc *c*utra, C; *c*útra, F; *C*átra, H. 57. [ó *u*air]  
*from* H. *a*n *ḡ*ile, H; *a*n *ḡ*ilíob *al.* *m*aḡ *n*araí, H. 59. *o*o *ḡ*abad  
*o*úinta 7 *i*mr *m*ara *leo*, H. *o*o *ḡ*abad *o*úinte 7 *i*nḡeada *m*ara *i* *n*-Éirinn  
*leo* *a*inlur *r*in, H. 5. 32: F also has *o*o *ḡ*abad *o*úinte 7 *i*mr *m*ara *leo*  
*i* *n*Éirinn. 62. *m*oiḡe, C; *m*uiḡe, H. 63. *i* *n*ḡabáil, H.  
 64. *ḡ*il, C; *a*tā, H. *C*ineadaiḡ, F; *c*iníre, H. *ḡ*aoiríolaiḡ, C. 61. *u*ll-  
*ḡ*adaiḡ, H; *a*ir *é*ona, H, &c.; *a*r *ce*ana, F. 61. *ḡá*tā *o*o *é*laíre *nó* *o*o  
*é*occbáil, F. 65. *m*ar *a*táir, H. *u*í *é*airíḡ *l*aiḡean *h*i *ce*iríc *u*a *ḡ*ailḡe  
 7 *ḡ*ailiun *l*aiḡean, F. 66. *O*, C. *ḡ*ailiun, C. 67. *ḡo* *ḡo*irce *ḡo*, F and H.  
*e*olac, F. 68. *i*rin, C. *ḡ*an *o*uain, H. F adds *ḡ*íor. 69. *ḡ*onn *ḡe* *ḡe*al, H.  
 72. For *i*ul, F and H have *ḡ*íor.

<sup>1</sup> The famous queen and king of Connacht.

<sup>2</sup> Now known as Loch

'Hacket,' Co. Galway. <sup>3</sup> Now 'Tawin' Point, Co. Galway.

<sup>4</sup> A peninsula,



islands, so that they (*i.e.* Fir Bolg) came to seek Cairbre Niadh-fir, king of Leinster, (and) obtained land from him under tenure. However, the heaviness of their rent was such that they were not able to endure it. They depart thence to seek Meadhbh and Oilioll<sup>1</sup> so that they gave land to them, whence it is that that is the migration of the sons of Ughmhór. Aonghus son of Ughmhór was prince over them in the east. It is from them are named the lands where they took up residence in Ireland, namely, Loch Cime,<sup>2</sup> from Cime Ceithir-cheann, Rinn Tamhain<sup>3</sup> in Meadhraidhe,<sup>4</sup> Loch Cútra,<sup>5</sup> Rinn mBeara,<sup>6</sup> Maoilinn,<sup>6</sup> Dún Aonghusa in Ara,<sup>7</sup> Carn Conaill in Crích Aidhne,<sup>6</sup> Magh n-Aghar<sup>8</sup> (*i.e.* the plain of Aghar) son of Ughmhór the poet, Druim n-Asail,<sup>9</sup> Magh Maoin<sup>10</sup> (*i.e.* the plain of Maon) son of Ughmhór, Loch Uair<sup>11</sup> (*i.e.* the lake of Uar) son of Ughmhór : and they occupied fortresses and islands in like manner in Ireland till they were expelled by Cuchulainn, by Conall Cearnach and by the Ulstermen also. It is not recounted 'raths'<sup>12</sup> to have been built, lakes to have burst forth, or plains to have been cleared of woods during the dominion of the Fir Bolg. Some antiquaries say that it is from them (come) these three tribes which are in Ireland but not of the Gael, namely, the Gabhraidhe of Suca<sup>13</sup> in Connacht, the Uí Tairsidh in Crích Ua bhFailghe,<sup>14</sup> and the Gaileoin of Leinster. Those are the proceedings of the Fir Bolg, according to the antiquary, the learned Tanuidhe Ua Maoilchonaire, in the 'duan'<sup>15</sup> of which the beginning is this 'rann':—

The Fir Bolg were here a while  
In the great island of the sons of Míleadh :  
Five chiefs they came hither,  
I have knowledge of their names.

south of Galway.

<sup>5</sup> Now Loch 'Cooter,' near Gort.

<sup>6</sup> In Crích Aidhne,

barony of Kiltartan, Co. Galway.

<sup>7</sup> An ancient stone fort in the great island

of Aran in Galway bay.

<sup>8</sup> Now 'Moyre,' near Tulla, Co. Clare.

<sup>9</sup> Old name

of Tory hill, near Croom, Co. Limerick.

<sup>10</sup> *i.e.* Maonmhagh, the plain around

Loughrea, Co. Galway.

<sup>11</sup> Now Loch 'Owel,' near Mullingar. [See Joyce].

<sup>12</sup> 'Rath' an earthen rampart. <sup>13</sup> *i.e.* the river 'Suck.'

<sup>14</sup> *i.e.* the country of

'Offaly' in Leinster.

<sup>15</sup> 'duan' or 'duain,' poetical composition : 'rann,'

verse, stanza.

an deachtas aít.

Do gabáil tuaithe Dé Danann ann ro.

2 Ar fliocht an triear taoiriú do fliocht neimeas do cuaid  
3 ar eadtra a héirinn iar oioúail Tuir Conaing, mar atá  
lobát mac beotais, atáir Tuata Dé Danann; agus ir  
é áit 1 n-ar hártaigeas do mu do méir oioinghe me reanúr 1  
6 'mboetia' 1 otiarcearit Eorpa. Aveirio oioinghe eile suab  
1 zcric 'Atemenir,' mar a bfuil caetair na hártae o'  
8 áitigeas. Tuiz, a léagóir, suab ran zcric do'n  
Zriú mé' mairtear 'Ácáid' do méir Pomponur Mea atá  
10 'boetia' agus caetair na hártae; agus suab ann o'foz-  
luim ríad a noirioreas agus a zcearid go beir clirte  
12 1 n-gac éirio zentirde oíob.

Tárla mu'n am roin go oáiur coblac móir ó éiric na  
Siua, do déanaim cozaid ar luic críce 'Atemenir' go  
15 mbíad caetúad láiteamail eadonria; agus an oioinghe do  
16 marbtaoi do na 'hAtemenir' ir iad bíod ar a bairac ag  
17 caetúad me luic na Siua. Tré oirioreas Tuaithe Dé  
18 Danann oioinghe an ríadmao roin: óir do cuirioir deamha  
19 ir na coirib ceuna o'á oioingheas. Agus mar zúadair  
20 luic na Siua rin o'á n-airie, téirio do déanaim comairle me  
21 n-a noiriore féin. Ríoir an oiriore mu, fairie do éir ar  
22 láetair nó ar ionad an áiridiz, agus cuaille do bioir coir-  
23 éirinn do íadad tré méirde zac marib do bíod ag áitirze

X. 2. do éirio, C; cuaid, F.

3. for, C; ar, F; air, H. 1 noiriore

tozla, H and F.

6. a mboetia, F.

8. do áitirioir, C. do áitir

ríad, H. leugóir, C. ran éiric, C; icric, H; ran cric oon zriec, F.

10. Boetia, F.

12. ir zac, H.

13. rá n-am rin, H. coblac, F;

caclac, H.

15. go mbíod, F. ionnur go mbíod caetúad, H.

16. an

oieam éona, H and F. Sic, C; ar na mairac, H and F.

17. H adds

oíob, and continues, 7 ir amlaio do zríc rin, le, with which F agrees.

18. deamun, H.

19. ir na, C, H, and F. F and H add tré méirde

zentirdeas.

20. F and H continue after Siua, o'á n-airie zup ab iad

cuir na oioinghe do marbtaoi leo féin do láetair éoiluim do bíod ar na

## SECTION X.

Of the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann here.

The Tuatha Dé Danann are of the posterity of the third chief of the race of Neimheadh who had gone on adventures from Ireland after the destruction of the tower of Conaing, namely, Iobath son of Beothach; and, according to some antiquaries, the place which was inhabited by them was Boetia<sup>1</sup> in the north of Europe. Some others say that it is in the Athenian territory they dwelt, where the city of Athens is. Understand, O reader, that Boeotia and the city of Athens, according to Pomponius Mela, are in the district of Greece which is called Achaia: and that it is there they learned their magic and their arts until they became skilled in every trick of sorcery.

It happened about that time that a great fleet came from the country of Syria to make war on the people of the Athenian country, so that there was daily warfare between them; and those of the Athenians who would be slain, it is they who would be on the morrow fighting with the people of Syria. That necromancy used to be done through the art magic of the Tuatha Dé Danann: for they would put demons into the same bodies to restore them. And when the people of Syria became aware of this, they go to take counsel with their own druid. The druid says to them, to set a watch on the site or on the place of the battle-field, and to thrust a stake [of a spit] of quicken-tree<sup>2</sup> through the trunk of every dead person who would be rising up against them; and if it were

<sup>1</sup> Bothnia, (O'Mahony).  
'cornel wood.'

<sup>2</sup> Mountain ash or rowan: O'Mahony says

ἡ ἄρα δὲ ἀεὺς ἀεὺς δὲ τοῦ, ὡς τοῦ τέρου τοῦ. τῆς τοῦ, C. 21. 7 ἡ τοῦ τοῦ  
ἀρετὴ ἀνὸς τοῦ, F and H. ἐορ, C. 22. λῆτορ, H; λῆτορ ἀνὸς ἀρ-  
μαίς, F. κυρίως ἀρετῆς, F and H. 23. ἐπὶ ἐορ, H and F. τοῦ  
τοῦ, F and H.

24 éuca, ašur mǎr' deamna došníoð a šcoirp do tošluarac̃t  
 25 ʒo šclaočluir̃içĩ 1 ʒcruim̃aiḃ ʒo ceuðóir̃ de rin 1aḃ; ašur  
 26 oam̃aḃ é a n-aic̃beoð̃aḃ oá m̃iuḃ došñiçĩ, nač ʒeab̃oaoir̃ na  
 27 coirp cruail̃leaḃ ná claočl̃oḃ éuca. T̃iʒo lučt na Šiuia  
 28 do čur̃ an čáč̃a ar̃ a b̃aiac̃, ašur maor̃očear̃ moir̃pa, ašur  
 29 r̃áiç̃o na cleac̃a caoir̃čainñ t̃ré r̃na mar̃b̃aiḃ am̃ail̃ mo m̃áiḃ  
 30 an oir̃aoi m̃iu, ašur do m̃inneac̃ cruim̃a oioḃ do l̃áč̃air̃;  
 31 ašur ling̃o lučt na Šiuia r̃óč̃a iar̃ rin o'á n-óir̃leač̃.

Óála čuac̃iç̃e Oé Oanann, mar̃ do čonncaḃar̃ lučt na  
 32 Šiuia aš buaḃuʒaḃ ar̃ lučt na cr̃iç̃e, t̃ruail̃l̃air̃ ar̃ a n-eaʒla  
 33 o'aoḃ buir̃oin ar̃ an ʒcr̃iç̃ rin, ašur ní oear̃naḃar̃ coim̃nuir̃e  
 34 ʒo m̃ánʒaḃar̃ do čr̃iç̃ ločlonñ, eaḃon, r̃ionñ-ločlonñaiʒ̃,  
 35 mar̃ ac̃á lučt na 'Noiueʒia,' mar̃ a b̃ruaiir̃ioo r̃áiç̃e ó lučt  
 36 na cr̃iç̃e ar̃ ioḃaḃ a n-ealaḃ̃an ašur a n-ilč̃ear̃o. Ir̃ é  
 37 r̃á taoir̃eač̃ oir̃ia 'ran am̃ roin, nuac̃a ariʒeaḃl̃ám̃ mac̃  
 38 euč̃aiʒ̃ mic̃ eoar̃il̃ám̃ do r̃liočt̃ Neiḃeaḃ. Ruar̃aḃar̃,  
 39 ioḃoir̃io, ceir̃ie cač̃rač̃a me beir̃ aš m̃únaḃ̃ aoir̃a ois̃ na cr̃iç̃e  
 40 rin ionñta. Anm̃anna na ʒcač̃rač̃ anñ ro: r̃áil̃iar̃, ʒoir̃iar̃,  
 41 r̃ioir̃iar̃, ašur muir̃iar̃. Cuir̃io Tuac̃a Oé Oanann ceir̃ie  
 42 r̃aoir̃e do čeaʒar̃ʒ na n-ealaḃ̃an ašur na n-ilč̃ear̃o baor̃i  
 43 ac̃a o'óʒaiḃ na t̃iç̃e 1 r̃na cač̃rač̃aiḃ rin: Sem̃iar̃ 1 muir̃iar̃,  
 44 ašur ariur̃ 1 b̃r̃ioir̃iar̃, ašur úir̃ur̃ 1 nʒoir̃iar̃, ašur moir̃iar̃  
 45 b̃r̃áil̃iar̃. Iar̃ m̃beir̃ r̃eal̃aḃ o'á n-aioir̃ir̃ oioḃ 1 r̃na  
 46 cač̃rač̃aiḃ r̃eo, t̃ruail̃l̃air̃ ʒo tuar̃iear̃t̃ al̃ban, ʒo m̃b̃aḃar̃  
 47 r̃eač̃t̃ m̃bliac̃̃na aš Ooḃor̃ ašur aš iar̃ooḃor̃. b̃aḃar̃

24. F reads 7 aoubaire mǎr' deamna do nioð na cuirp do tošluarac̃t, ʒo noingentaor̃i a cclaočl̃oḃ 1 ccr̃uim̃aiḃ do l̃áč̃air̃. ʒo noéantaor̃i, H. a ccruim̃aiḃ, H. 26. do oéantaor̃i, H; ooñiç̃i, F; ʒeub̃oaoir̃, C; ʒeḃoair̃, F. H reads nač ʒeib̃oir̃ na cuirp do l̃áč̃air̃ t̃ruail̃leaḃ éuca. 28. m̃aiac̃, F, C, and H. moir̃oç̃ior̃, C. b̃uioir̃o do čác̃, H; b̃uioir̃, F. 29. r̃aiç̃o, F. 30. do ʒñiḃ cnuim̃a, H. do nio cnuim̃a, F. 31. H reads r̃á lučt na cr̃iç̃e 1 n-a oiaḃ̃ rin oá n-aioir̃leač̃: F, *id.* 32. Tuac̃iç̃e, F; Tuac̃a, H. 33. H reads aš uol̃ ar̃ lučt na cr̃iç̃e aš lučt na Šiuia, F, *id.* o'á for ar̃ a, F and H. r̃or̃, C. 36. H reads mar̃ a b̃ruar̃aḃar̃, and omits eight words before. 37. a ccear̃o, H and F. 38. ran t̃c̃uioir̃ rin, H and F. 40. ceač̃ra, F; no ceaḃ̃ beir̃ aš, H and F. m̃únaḃ̃ ionñta o'aoir̃ oç̃c na cr̃iç̃e rin, F.



demons who would cause their bodies to revive, that they would be from that immediately turned into worms, while, if it were really their revival that had been brought about, the bodies would not suffer change or corruption. The people of Syria come to join battle on the morrow, and it is won by them, and they thrust the stakes of ash through the dead, as the druid had told them, and presently worms were made of them: and the people of Syria fell on the others after that, slaughtering them.

As regards the Tuatha Dé Danann, when they saw the people of Syria prevailing over the people of the country, they, in one band, depart from that territory, for fear of them, and they made no stay till they came to the country of Lochlonn,<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Fionn-Lochlonn, viz. the people of Norway, where they got welcome from the people of the country for the extent of their science and of their varied arts. It is Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Edarlámh, of the posterity of Neimheadh who was chief over them at that time. Indeed, they obtained four cities, so as to be teaching the young folk of that country in them. The names of the cities here: Fáilias, Gorias, Finias, and Murias. The Tuatha Dé Danann place four sages in those cities to teach the sciences and the varied arts they had to the youths of the country; Semias in Murias, and Arias in Finias, and Eurús in Gorias, and Morias in Fáilias. After being a while of their time in these cities, they proceed to the north of Scotland,<sup>2</sup> so that they were seven years at Dobhar and at Iardobhar. They had four noble jewels, which they brought from those cities, namely, a stone

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> See note 1, p. 7.

41. Σοιρια, F and H. 42. μυρια, H and F. το κυριαδορι, H and F.  
 43. το ρεολαθ, H and F. βασι αα, not in F. 44. ο'οκαδιβ, F; ο'οζβαθ, H. Four words not in F. F reads αα ρο ανμαννα αν δεαδριαι ριν το βιοθ  
 ρε μύναθ να η-εαλαθαν οθιβ. 45. μοιριου, H. ευρι, H. ο'α ηγαιριμ-  
 τεαρ, H and F; οα ηγοιριτεαρ, F and H. 46. αςυρ αρ mbeic ρεαλαθ ραοα,  
 H and F. 47. βαοορ, C; το βαοαρ, H; το βατταρ, F.





of virtue from Fáilias; it is it that is called 'Lia Fáil'; and it is it that used to roar under each king of Ireland on his being chosen by them up to the time of Conchubhar (as we mentioned before), and it is to that stone is called in Latin '*Saxum fatale*.' It is from it, moreover, is called Inis Fáil to Ireland. So that it is therefore a certain antiquary composed this verse :—

The stone which is under my two heels,  
From it Inis Fáil is named;  
Between two shores of a mighty flood,  
The plain of Fál (is for name) on all Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

[This stone which is called 'Lia Fáil'], another name for it (is) the Stone of Destiny<sup>2</sup>; for it was in destiny for this stone whatever place it would be in, that it is a man of the Scotie nation, *i.e.* of the seed of Míleadh of Spain, that would be in the sovereignty of that country, according as is read in Hector Boetius in the history of Scotland. Here is what he says, viz. —

The Scotie nation, noble the race,  
Unless the prophecy be false,  
Ought to obtain dominion,  
Where they shall find the Lia Fáil.<sup>a</sup>

When the race of Scot heard that the stone had this virtue, after Feargus the great, son of Earc, had obtained the power of Scotland, and after he had proposed to style himself king of Scotland, he sends information into the presence of his brother Muircheartach, son of Earc, of the race of Eireamhón, who was king of Ireland at that time, to ask him to send him this stone, to sit upon, for the purpose of being proclaimed king of Scotland. Muircheartach sends the stone to him, and he was inaugurated king of Scotland on the same stone, and he was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie nation; and although

a. Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum  
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

<sup>1</sup> See page 101, and notes.

<sup>2</sup> These terms are stated to be equivalent.

μυρρεατήριον. 74. ἡ γὰρ αὐτὴ ἀν ἐλὸς μαρ ῥιν ἐ, F and H. ἀν ἡλὸς; MS. (acc.) C. 75. ἀρ ἀν ἐλὸς οὐ, F. 76. ἡ ἀρ ἐλὸς οὐ μιν οὐδὲ γαίρμαθ, F. τὰρ ἐλὸν γο τρυχεῖσαι, F.



some of the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* the Picts, had been styled kings of Scotland, before Feargus was made king, there was not one of them full king without being under tax and under tribute to the kings of Ireland from time to time; and especially from the time of Eireamhón, son of Míleadh [forward], by whom the 'Picts' were sent out of Leinster to inhabit Scotland, (as we shall say in the reign of Eireamhón), to the reign of this Feargus. Concerning the stone, they had it accordingly some space of time, age to age, till it reached after that to England,<sup>1</sup> so that it is there now in the chair in which the king of England is inaugurated, it having been forcibly brought from Scotland, out of the abbey of Scone; and the first Edward king of England brought it with him, so that the prophecy of that stone has been verified in the king we have now, namely, the first king Charles, and in his father, the king James, who came from the Scotie race (that is to say, from the posterity of Maine son of Corc son of Lughaidh, who came from Eibhear son of Míleadh of Spain); who<sup>2</sup> assumed the style of kings of England upon the stone aforesaid.

The second jewel the Tuatha Dé Danann brought into Ireland then, that is the sword which Lúgh Lámhfada<sup>3</sup> had used, and from Gorias it was brought. The third jewel, namely, the spear which the same Lúgh had when prepared for battle, and from Finias it was brought. The fourth jewel, the caldron of the Daghdha: a company would not go away unsatisfied from it, and from Murias it was brought. Here is a poem from a certain book of invasion for proof on the same things:—

Tuatha Dé Danann of the precious jewels,  
The place in which they acquired learning  
They attained their complete culture,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sacsu*, -san, -sain, England: *i. Saxaibh*, among the English.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the two kings named.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Long-handed.

ΔΓ ΔΝ ΟΟΔΕΡΜΙΣ, F and H. ρέο, C; ρεοο, F. 7 ΔΓ ΟΝ ΟΟΔΕΡΜΙΣ ΟΑΝ ΗΑΙΜΜ, F. 7. ΔΟΟ ΡΟ ΡΑΙΟΙΣΓΑΘ ΔΡ ΝΑ ΝΕΙΤΙΒΥ ΔΟΥΒΡΑΜΑΡ ΡΟΜΑΙΝΝ, F. ΟΑΙΡΙΤΕ, C; Ο'ΔΙΡΙΣΤΕ, H; Ο'ΔΙΡΙΟΕ, *al.* F reads ΑΜΑΙΛ ΛΕΔΓΤΑΡ Α ΛΕΔΒΑΡ ΖΑΒΑΛΑ ΔΙΡΙΟΕ. ΔΟΟ ΡΟ ΔΝ ΛΑΟΘ. 10. ΡΡΑΙΡΕΑΘΑΡ, H. Α ΒΡΑΡΑΤΑΡ Α ΒΡΟΓΛΑΙΜ, F.

Δ νοραιοῦδαῖτ, Δ νοιαβαλτάν.  
 Ιαρβοιμέλ ριονν, ράιρ γο βρειβ,  
 Mac neimead mic agnomáin,  
 O'ár' thac baot beotad beartac,  
 Fá laot leotad lánfeartac;  
 Clanna beotaiḡ, beotā Δ mblád,  
 Ránḡarar rluag niað neartthar,  
 Iar rnoth i r iar rruirri rruoim,  
 Lion Δ loimḡre go loclainn.  
 Ceitpe caḡracā clá ceart,  
 ḡarar i léim go ró-neart,  
 Oo cuirvóir comlonn go car  
 Ar foḡluim, ar finneolar.  
 Fáiliar aḡur ḡoriar ḡlan,  
 Fimiar, muriar na mór-ḡal,  
 Oo tharoideth maðmann amac,  
 Annanna na mór-ḡaḡrac.  
 Moriar aḡur Eurar ár,  
 Ariar, Simiar ríor-ḡarḡ—  
 Δ nḡarmann i r luad leara—  
 Annmann ruad na rair-leara.  
 Moriar ríle fáiliar réim,  
 Eurar i nḡoriar, maic méim;  
 Simiar i muriar, oionn dear,  
 Ariar ríle rionn fimiar.  
 Ceitpe harḡeada leo anall,  
 O'uarib tuaithe Dé Danann:—  
 Clarotheth, cloc, coipe cumad,  
 Sleag pe haḡaib ár-cupad;  
 Lia fáil Δ fáiliar anall,  
 Oo ḡeiread ró ríḡ éireann;  
 Clarotheth lámā lóḡa luib  
 Δ ḡoriar, roḡa roḡruib;  
 Δ fimiar, tar rairriḡe i brar,  
 Tugad rleag lóḡa ná'r laḡ;  
 Δ muriar, maom aḡbal, oll,  
 Coipe an ḡaḡta na n-ár-ḡlonn.

13. ρρειβ, F and H. 1. ράιρριονν, F. 17. Δ mblorib, F and H. 19. rruirri, C; rruirri, F. 22. Δ réim, F and H. Δ léim, C. 27. maðmann, H and F. 28. na n-ár-ḡaḡrac, F and H. 29. moirríor, F and H. Earur, F; Eurur, H. 30. ariar, H and F. Seimiar, H and F; Seimiar, C. 31. pe nḡarmann, F and H. ḡac, F and H. 33. moirríor, F and H. 34. Earur, F. Eurur, H. ḡoriar, F and H. 35. Seimiar, H and F. muriar, H and F. oiar, C, F,



Their art magic (and) their *diablerie*.  
 Iarbhoineol fair—an excellent seer—  
 Son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnomon,  
 To whom the doughty fool-hardy Beothach was son,  
 Who was a hero full-active, given to slaughter.  
 The children of Beothach—vivid their fame—  
 They arrived a powerful host of heroes,  
 After much travail and wandering,  
 The entire of their fleet to Lochlonn.<sup>1</sup>  
 Four cities, justly famous,  
 They occupied in sway with great power,  
 Where they used to wage war ingeniously (?)<sup>2</sup>  
 For learning (and) for exact knowledge.  
 Fáilias and Gorias bright,  
 Finias (and) Murias of great deeds,  
 To blazon their sallies abroad (?)  
 (And) the names of the great cities.  
 Morias and Euras high-placed,  
 Arias (and) Semias austere ;  
 Their naming is profitable discourse,  
 Of the names of the sages of the noble gain.  
 Morias the sage of Fáilias itself,  
 Euras in Gorias, of good disposition,  
 Semias in Murias, southern stronghold (?)  
 Arias fair, sage of Finias.  
 Four gifts with them (brought) from afar,  
 By the nobles of the Tuatha Dé Danann :—  
 A sword, a stone, a shapely caldron,  
 A spear for facing tall champions.  
 Lia Fáil from Fáilias hither,  
 Which used to roar under the king of Ireland<sup>3</sup> ;  
 The sword of the hand of Lúgh the active (?),  
 From Gorias—choicest of great store.  
 From Finias far over the sea,  
 Was brought the spear of Lúgh who was not weak ;  
 From Murias—great prodigious gift—  
 The caldron of the Daghdha of lofty deeds.

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 45.      <sup>2</sup> Or critically, for the advancement of learning (?), or civilization.

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 101 and 206.

and H. 36. Διμιαρ, H; Διμιαρ, F. 38. Τυαττα, Τυαττε, F. 39. κλοισιόν, C.  
 κλοισιόν, H. κοινε κυματό, F; κοινε ύμητό, H. 42. ξειροτό, C;  
 ξείρεατό, F; ξειρομεατό, H. 43. λοζα, F, C, and H. 44. ζοιμιαρ, F.  
 46. ρλειζ, C; ρλεαζ, H and F. 47. λοζα, C and F; λυζαίτο, H. 47. αόβδαλ, C.

Rí neimhe, Rí na bfeap bpann,  
 Rom' aince, Rí na rígneann,  
 Flait, 'ga bfuil fulang na bfuad,  
 Agyr cumhong na gcaom-tuad.

lomtupa tuidte De Dhanann, iar gcaiteam reat  
 54 mbliaðan oib 1 otuairceapit Albán, tangaðar 1 n-éirinn;  
 55 agur iar tteact 1 otir oib, luán béaltaine, 1 otuairceapit  
 56 éireann, loirgto a longá, gonað, o'á deapbáð rin, vo  
 ynnedò an yann ro:—

vo loirg gac laoc oib a loing  
 ó vo rioct éire admoil:  
 vo buð gleo trom ag a cor  
 ceo na long ag a loigad.

O'á éir rin cuirto ceo riodoedacta 1 n-a otimceall  
 63 reat trí lá go ná'ri léir o'áon uime o'feapib bolg ias,  
 go ríngadap Sliab an Iapinn. Cuirto ar rin teacta uad  
 go heodáð mac Eirc agur go maib feap mbolg o'idapio  
 66 ríogacta éireann nó catá tap a ceann. Comórtap uime  
 67 rin cat mairge Tuiread tear ior feapib bolg agur Tuad  
 68 De Dhanann, gup bupedò an cat ar feapib bolg, agur  
 69 gup mapbáð céad míle oib vo réir map duibriamap tuar.

Deic mbliaðna ricedo ó cat mairge Tuiread tear go  
 71 cat mairge Tuiread tuad, map duir an yann:—

Deic mbliaðna ricedo, ro fear,  
 ó cat mairge Tuiread tear.  
 go cat mairge Tuiread tuad.  
 1 n-ar tuar balap an mór-fluag.

49. nime, MSS. and H. F gives four lines separately. 50. rí na  
 ríogpann, H and F. fear, H and F. 52. cumang, H and F. tuad, H;  
 tuadte, F. 54. oib, C, not in H. 55. ar tteact, H. bealtaine,  
 C; beltime, F; béaltine, H. 56. F and H reads vo  
 loircedò a longá an trát rin leo, amail a veir an file ran yann ro.  
 58. vo loirc, H; loirc, F. long, H. luing, F. 59. vo riact, F and H.  
 Eirinn, H. 60. cup, F. cup, *al.* 61. loicad, H. 62. vo cuireadap,  
 F and H. Tuad De O., F. F and H add féin. 63. veun uime, C.  
 F reads, conap bo léir oadon uime. 66. F and H read, vo léigean oib  
 féin, no catá o'á cionn. vo com-morad, H and F. 67. le feapib  
 bolcc in acchad tuadte, 7c., F. 68. gup bupioð, C; 7 vo bupedò o'feap.

King of heaven, king of feeble men,  
Protect me, king of the great stars,  
Prince, who hast endurance of hateful things, (?)  
And the strength of the gentle tribes.

Concerning the Tuatha Dé Danann, they, having spent seven years in the north of Scotland, came to Ireland; and, on their coming to land, Monday ‘Béaltaine’<sup>1</sup> in the north of Ireland, they burn their ships, so to certify that, this ‘rann’<sup>2</sup> was composed:—

Each warrior of them burned his ship,  
When he reached noble Eire:  
It was a grave decision in his state (?)  
The vapour of the ships being burned.

After that they put of mist of druidism<sup>3</sup> around them for the space of three days, so that they were not manifest to any one of the Fir Bolg till they reached Sliabh-an-iarainn.<sup>4</sup> Thence they send an embassy from them to Eochaidh, son of Earc, and to the chiefs of the Fir Bolg, to demand the kingdom of Ireland or battle on its account. Whereupon, the battle of Magh Tuireadh South<sup>5</sup> is fought between the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that the battle was gained<sup>6</sup> on the Fir Bolg, and that a hundred thousand<sup>7</sup> of them were slain, according as we have said above.<sup>8</sup>

Thirty years from the battle of Magh Tuireadh South to the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,<sup>9</sup> as the verse says:—

Thirty years, it is known,  
From the battle of Magh Tuireadh South,  
To the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,  
In which fell Balor of the great host.

<sup>1</sup> *Béaltaine*, the May festival of the Irish.    <sup>2</sup> ‘*Rann*,’ verse.    <sup>3</sup> *Druidic*, art magic, sorcery.    <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Sliev-an-ierin, the Iron mountain, in Co. Leitrim.

<sup>5</sup> Near Cong, Co. Mayo.

<sup>6</sup> *lit.* broken.

<sup>7</sup> Or 10,000 in other copies.

<sup>8</sup> Sect. IX., p. 198.

<sup>9</sup> In Co. Sligo, see p. 199.

b. ʀan ccaṭ ʀm, H and F. ʀon, MS., C.

69. ʀeic mīle óioḃ, F and H.

71. ḁmḁl, H and F. ḁn ʀile, F and H.

72. ʀicīot, C; ʀiceat, F.

73. mīuḡe, H. mīaḡe, *al.*

75. F reads co moʀḃuaṛḃ, and (over line)

nó ḁn moʀḃuaḡ. naʀ, C; maʀaʀ, F.

76 Δοειμιο ὀριονς γε ρεανcυρ ζυριαβ ὄ'η τριαρι μας ρυζ  
 Ὕανανν, ιηγεαν Ὀελβδοιc, εαῶον, ὅριαν, ιυcαρ, αζυρ  
 ιυcαριβδ, εαῶον, τριαρι το cλαινν Ὀελβδοιc mic εαλcααν  
 mic Νέιρ, mic ιονοδοι, mic Αλλδοι, mic Ταιτ, mic Ταβδαιιν,  
 mic Εηνα, mic ὀαcαιζ, mic ιοβαιc, mic ὀεοcαιζ, mic ιαριβοι-  
 81 neoil ῑάιρ, mic Νειμeαῶ, ζαιριcεαρ Τυαcα Ὀέ Ὕανανν, το  
 82 ὅριζ ζο ραβδoαρ αν τριαρι ρεαῑριάιρτε coim-ὀεαριρζηαιζτε  
 α'ρ ριν ι ζcεαριoαιβ ζεινcλιρe, ζυρι cοιλ λειρ να τυαcαιβ ρεο  
 84 αζ α ραβδoαρ οέε το ζδαιρμ οίοβ, αζυρ ιαο ρέιν ο'αινμνιυ-  
 85 ζαῶ υαcα. Αζ ρο ρανν οειρμυιρeαcα αζ α ὀειρμνιυζαῶ  
 86 ζυριαβ ιαο αν τριαρι ρο να τρι οέε Ὕανανν, αῑῑαίλ αοειρ αν  
 ουαιν οαριαβ τορac 'Éιρτιζ α εολcα ζαν on' 7c. :—

ὅριαν, ιυcαριβδ, ιρ ιυcαρ ανν,  
 τρι οέε τυαιcε Ὀέ Ὕανανν ;  
 μαριβ ιαο αζ Μαα ορ μυιρ μεανν,  
 το λαιμ λοζα, mic ειcνεανν.

Ιρ ὄ'η Ὕανανν, ρά ῑάcαιρ οο'η τριαρι ρο, ζαιριcεαρ οά  
 93 cíc Ὕανανν οο'η οά cnoc ὅριυι ι ιυαcαρι Ὀεαζαῶ ι ηὀεαρ  
 94 ῑύῑῑαιν. Δοειμιο αριαλε ζυριαβ υιμε ζαιριcεαρ Τυαcα Ὀέ  
 Ὕανανν οίοβ, το ὅριζ ζυριαβ ι η-α οτρι νοριονζαιβ το ὀάοαρ  
 96 αρ αν εαcτρια ρο οα ηὀεαcρo α ἡÉιρυνν. Αν cευο ὀριονς  
 97 οίοβ, ο'ά ηζαιριcεαρ Τυαc, το ὀίοῶ αρ λειρζ υαριλε αζυρ  
 ceannair ρéαῶνα : ιονανν, ιομοριο, τυαcαc αζυρ τιζεαρινα,  
 99 αῑῑαίλ ιρ ιονανν τυαc αζυρ τιζεαριναρ. Ιρ cόριαοε ριν το  
 ι cρειοεαῑῑαιν, μαρι το οειριcεαρ οά ὀαντυαcαιζ αρ ὀεucυιλλ

76. curo το να ρεανcαῶαιβ, F. 81. ζαιρμcιορ, F; ζαιρμcεαρ, H.  
 F and H continue οο'η ραιρυνν αρ α ρυυιμιο αζ τρiάcαῶ ανν ρο.  
 82. cοim-ὀεαριρζηαιζτε, MS. ὕο, H and F. 84. Eight words after ρεο are in  
 C and F, not in H. 85. ρυρoιυζαῶ, F; ρυρoεαῑ, H. 86. λeζταρ ραν  
 ουαιν, F; λeιζταρ ραν, H. οέε, H. 89. cυαc, H and F. 91. ιυζα, H.  
 93. ριλο, C. 94. ὀριονς eile γε ρεανcυρ : ρiάιρτεαρ : ρια, H and F.  
 ηγοιρcί, H and F. ειcνεανν, H and F. 96. Eight words here, not in H.  
 97. αρ λορζ, F; αρ λειρζ, H. 99. coρυρoε, H. ι. ζο cτυζταρ, H.  
 Sie C and F; οά ὀαντυαcαc, H. αρ ὀεucυιλλ, F. ρορ, C; αρι, H.

Some antiquaries say that it is from the three sons whom Danann, daughter of Dealbhaoth, bore, the Tuatha Dé Danann were called, to wit, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha, *i.e.* three of the children of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Bathach, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh: because that the aforesaid three were so accomplished [as that] in heathen arts, that these tribes with whom they were wished to style them gods, and to name themselves from them. Here is a stave of a quotation certifying it, that these three are the three gods of Danann, as the poem says, which has for beginning, ‘Hear, ye learned without blemish,’ &c. :—

Brian, Iucharbha and Iuchar there,  
Three gods of the Tuatha Dé Danann;  
They were slain at Mana<sup>1</sup> over the great sea  
By the hand of Lugh, son of Eithneann.

It is from [the] Danann, who was mother to these three, Dá Chích Danann<sup>2</sup> is called to the two hills which are in Luachair Deaghaidh<sup>3</sup> in Desmond.

Others say that it is why they are called Tuatha Dé Danann, because it is in [their] three orders they were, of those who had come into Ireland on this expedition. The first order of them, which is called ‘Tuath,’<sup>4</sup> used to be in the rank of nobility and headship of tribe: *tuathach*, indeed, and *tighearna*<sup>5</sup> being equivalent, as *tuath* and *tighearnas*<sup>6</sup> are equal. That is the more fit to believe, inasmuch as ‘Dá Bhantuathaigh’<sup>7</sup> is given (as an epithet) for Beuchuill and for Danann, whom

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.* the isle of Man.

<sup>2</sup> Two mountains called the ‘Paps,’ near Killarney.

<sup>3</sup> *I.e.* Sliev Luachar, near Castleisland.

<sup>4</sup> Tuath, a tribe; a district.

<sup>5</sup> A

lord.

<sup>6</sup> lordship.

<sup>7</sup> *i.e.* the two female chiefs.



Δεσφ δρ Ὀδανν, το βί 'να μβαιντιδεσφναιβ δα : ζοναδ  
3 ο'ά εφρ ριν 1 ζεσίλλ ατά αν ρανν ρο :—

θεούλλ δεσφ Ὀδανν οίλ,  
φά μαρβ αν τά βανταδέαιζ ;  
φεσφγορ α νοραιοθεάετ ρο θεοίς,  
λε θεσφναιβ οόρα αιοειρ.

Αν οαρια ορiong ο'ά ηζαιρτί οέε, μαρ ατάιτ α νοραιοτε,  
9 ιρ υιμε ριν αοειρτί να τρί οέε Ὀδανν ρρ αν τριαρ εφαρ.  
10 Ιρ υιμε το ζαιρτί οέε οίοβ αρ ionzanar α ηgníom νοραιο-  
11 θεάετα. Αη τρεαρ ορiong ο'ά ηζαιρτί Ὀδανν, εαδον, αν  
12 ορiong το βίοθ ρε οάναιβ νό ρε céαροαιβ, οίρ ιρ ionann  
13 οάν δεσφ céαρο.

Αη τ-αonmáθ hálτ θευζ.

το ζάβλυζαθ να ορiongε φά ηυαίρλε το εταδέαιβ θε Ὀδανν αν ρο ρίορ.

Εοάιθ Ολλάεαρ, εαδον, αν Ὀαζόα, Οζμα, Εαλλόιο,  
3 βρεαρ, δεσφ Θεαλβδοιτ, εύιζ mic Εαλαεαν, mic ηέιο, mic  
ionoaoi, mic Αλλοι, mic Ταιτ, mic Ταβδαιρ, mic Εηνα, mic  
βάεαθ, mic Ιοβάε, mic θεοταίζ, mic Ιαρβυιneoil φάιθ, mic  
ηειμέαθ, mic Αζnomoin.

Μαναννάν μαε Αλλόιο, mic Εαλαεαν, mic Θεαλβδοιτ.

Σε mic Θεαλβδοιτ mic Οζμα, φιαέαιθ, Ολλαη, Ionaoi,  
βρiαν, Ιυάρ, δεσφ Ιυάρβα.

Δονγφρ, Δοθ, Céαρμαθ, δεσφ Μίοιρ, ceitpe mic αν  
Ὀάζόα.

Λύζ μαε Céin mic Ὀιανέετ mic Εαραιρζ mic ηέιο mic  
Ionaoi.

3. F and H read, αηαιλ α οειρ αν ρίλε ραν ραν ρο.

6. φεσφγορ, H.

9. αρ, C, for ιρ. ραιθτεαρ, H and F. H reads, ρρ να τρί οραιοίβ εφαρ.  
10. Ιρ υιμε céana το ζοιρτί, H and F. 11. H and F add αηαιλ α ουβρμααρ.

F and H add το βί οίοβ. ο'ά ηγοιρτί οέ οανν, H. οέ not in F or C.

12. ionann Ιομορρο, H ; céana, F. 13. F and H add 7 ó να οάνυιβ .1.  
ó να céαρυιβ, το βί αα το ζοιρτί οανν οίοβ.

XI. 1. H continues without a division, αζ ρο ζάβλυζαθ, 7c.

2. Εοάιθ

they had for female rulers : so this verse gives us to understand :—

Beuchuill and Danann beloved—  
The two female chiefs were slain ;  
The extinction of their magic at last  
By pale demons of air.

The second order (to) which used to be called ‘Dé,’<sup>1</sup> such are their druids,<sup>2</sup> whence it is the above three used to be called the three gods of Danann. Wherefore they were called ‘gods’ (is) from the wonderfulness of their deeds of magic. The third order which was called ‘Danann,’ namely, the order which was given to *dán*,<sup>3</sup> or to crafts ; for *dán* and *céard*<sup>4</sup> are equal.

## SECTION XI.

Of the branching of the tribe that was noblest of the Tuatha Dé Danann down here.<sup>5</sup>

Eochaidh Ollathar, *i.e.* the Daghdha, Oghma, Allód, Breas and Dealbhaoth, the five sons of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Báthadh, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman.

Manannán son of Allód, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth.

The six sons of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma : Fiachaidh, Ollamh, Iondaoi, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha.

Lúgh, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easarg, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* gods.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e. magi*, diviners.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* art of any sort ; verse as the form in which their secrets were transmitted.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* handicraft.

<sup>5</sup> *i.e.* we have here a genealogical enumeration of distinguished personages.

Ολλαν, Η. 3. cúig mic, Η. Η omits after Néio to the end of the sentence.  
10. Nine words, commencing Δονγυρ, supplied by Η and F.

Ḡoibneann [an ḡab̃a], Crier̃one [an céar̃io], Ḡiand̃eect̃ [an  
15 l̃id̃iḡ], l̃uēt̃aine [an r̃aoi], Coir̃ib̃re an r̃ile mac T̃ar̃a mic  
T̃uir̃iull.

b̃eiz̃neó mac Coir̃ib̃re c̃ait̃c̃inn mic T̃ab̃air̃n.

r̃iāc̃ar̃ó mac Ḡeal̃b̃ar̃oiḡ aḡur Oll̃am̃ mac Ḡeal̃b̃ar̃oiḡ.

C̃aic̃ér̃ aḡur ñeāc̃t̃ain ṽá m̃ac ñam̃at̃ mic Eõc̃ar̃ó ḡair̃ib̃  
mic Ḡuāc̃õõiull.

S̃iõm̃all̃ mac C̃air̃ib̃re c̃ruim̃, mic Eal̃c̃m̃air̃i, mic Ḡeal̃-  
b̃ar̃oiḡ.

É̃ire aḡur r̃ó̃ola aḡur b̃añb̃a, t̃r̃í h̃inḡeana r̃iāc̃āc̃, mic  
24 Ḡeal̃b̃ar̃oiḡ, mic Oḡm̃a. [Ẽir̃inñ inḡeān Eāṽar̃il̃am̃, m̃āc̃air̃i  
na mb̃an r̃in.]

b̃ā̃ó̃b̃, m̃āc̃ā, aḡur m̃ó̃ir̃r̃iōḡan a ṽt̃r̃í b̃aiñṽée.

Ḡañanñ aḡur b̃euc̃ũill an ṽā b̃añt̃uāc̃āiḡ, aḡur b̃r̃iḡit̃  
b̃aiñr̃ile.

Aḡ na b̃añt̃uāc̃āib̃ r̃eo b̃āṽar̃ an ṽā r̃iōḡṓam̃, eāṽon  
r̃é aḡur m̃eanñ a ñ-añm̃anna: 1r̃ uāc̃ā aiñm̃ñiḡc̃ear̃i m̃āḡ  
31 r̃ẽim̃iñ i r̃an m̃ũm̃an. 1r̃ āc̃ā r̃ór̃ b̃ar̃oi T̃r̃iāc̃-r̃í-ḡoir̃c̃ ó  
r̃āiōt̃ear̃i T̃r̃ẽit̃ẽir̃ine m̃ũm̃an.

[1r̃ C̃r̃iō̃iñb̃éāl̃, b̃ruinne, aḡur C̃ar̃m̃ar̃oĩl̃ na t̃r̃í c̃ā̃inte.]

1r̃ iāṽ r̃io b̃r̃iur̃ c̃at̃ m̃āiḡe T̃uir̃eāṽ c̃uāṽó ar̃ r̃ó̃m̃ó̃r̃eāib̃,  
35 aḡur [an] c̃at̃ [r̃iõime r̃iñ i] m̃āiḡe T̃uir̃eāṽ c̃ear̃ ar̃ r̃éar̃aĩb̃  
b̃ol̃ḡ. 1 r̃an ḡc̃euṽ c̃at̃ ṽo b̃eānāṽ a l̃ām̃ ṽo ñuāṽāiḡ, aḡur  
a c̃eānñ i r̃an ḡc̃at̃ ñõé̃ṽeānāc̃.

14. an ḡab̃a, and other words in brackets, from H, not in C or F. 15. l̃uēt̃aiñ,  
H. Coir̃ib̃re, C; C̃air̃ib̃re, F. T̃ar̃a, H. 19. ñam̃at̃, H. ñam̃at̃, C.  
inḡeāna, F. 23. inḡiōna, C. 24. Seven words in brackets from H and F.  
27. an ṽā b̃añt̃uāc̃āc̃, H. F has ñó na ṽi *over* an ṽā. Aḡ r̃o, H. na b̃añ-  
t̃uāc̃āc̃ā r̃o, H. 31. b̃ar̃oi, C; ṽo b̃í, H. t̃r̃iāc̃, F. r̃oir̃, C. 33. Eight  
words in brackets from H. 34. r̃ó̃m̃oĩr̃ib̃, C. ar̃ for 1r̃, C. 35. H reads  
(including the words in brackets) 7 an c̃at̃ r̃iõime r̃iñ i m̃ũiḡe T̃uir̃eāṽ c̃ear̃  
ar̃ r̃éar̃aĩb̃ b̃ol̃ḡ. 1r̃ r̃an c̃éāṽ c̃at̃ ṽo c̃ā̃ill̃ ñuāṽā a l̃ām̃, 'r̃an c̃c̃at̃  
ñd̃ẽiḡeānāc̃ ṽo b̃eānāṽ a c̃eānñ ṽe. 36. ñuāṽā, C and H. b̃eānāṽ, C.  
37. ñõẽiḡiōnāc̃, C.

Goibhneann the smith and Creidhne the artist : Dianchéacht the physician and Luchtain the mechanic ; and Cairbre the poet, son of Tara, son of Tuirreall.

Beigreó, son of Cairbre Caitcheann, son of Tabharn.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, and Ollamh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Caichér and Neachtain, two sons of Námha, son of Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall.

Siodhmall, son of Cairbre Crom, son of Ealcmar, son of Dealbhaoth.

Eire and Fódhla and Banbha, three daughters of Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma. Eirnin, daughter of Eadarlámh, mother of those women.

Badhbh, Macha, and Móirríoghan, their three goddesses.

Danann and Beuchuill, the two female chiefs, and Brighid the poetess.

Appertaining to these noble females were the two royal institutes, *i.e.* Fé and Meann (being) their names :<sup>1</sup> it is from them is named Magh Feimhin.<sup>2</sup> It is among to them also was Triath-rí-thorc,<sup>3</sup> from whom is called Treitheirne Mumhan.<sup>4</sup>

[Cridhinbhéal, Bruinne, and Casmhaol, the three satirists.]<sup>5</sup>

It is they<sup>6</sup> who won<sup>7</sup> the battle of Magh Tuireadh North on the Fomórians, and the battle of Magh Tuireadh South<sup>8</sup> on the Fir Bolg. It is in the first battle his hand was cut off Nuadha, and his head in the last battle.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sentence is very obscure, and the translation is merely tentative. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the plain of Feimheann, above which rises Sliabh-na-mban (Feimhin), [*Slievenamon*] Co. Tipperary. <sup>3</sup> This is obscure, and doubtful whether a personal or a place-name.

<sup>4</sup> Not identified.

<sup>5</sup> These names are added in some copies.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* Tuatha Dé Danann, as described.

<sup>7</sup> *Lit.* broke.

<sup>8</sup> See pp. 199 and 213.

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* with the Fomorian at North Magh Tuireadh, 30 years after the other.

## AN DARA HALT DEUS.

Do ríogaib Tuaithe Dé Danann ann ro, agus o'fao a b'faiéir ar éirinn.

Do gáb Nuadā Aingealolām mac Euctais, mic Eadair-  
3 lām, mic Oirōan, mic Allaoi, mic Tait, mic Tabdairn, mic  
Euna, mic Iobād, mic Beotais, mic Iarbuineoil fād, mic  
5 Neimead, ríogaēt éireann tríoča bliadān, sur tuit 1 gcaēt  
6 mdaige Tuiread tuid.

Do gáb b'ear mac Ealadān, mic Néro, mic Ionadai, mic  
8 Allaoi, mic Tait, an ríge reāēt mbliadān.

Do gáb Lúg Lāmfaoa mac Céin, mic Dianceēt, mic  
Eadairis b'ic, mic Néro, mic Ionadai, mic Allaoi, ríogaēt  
11 éireann ceātrācā bliadān. 1r é an Lúg ro o'oiruig donad  
12 Tairlteann ó túr, mar cūmnuigad bliadān ar Tairltinn  
13 mgin Mādmōir, eadon, rí Earrāine, fā beān o'eoāir mac  
14 Eiric, rí vērēanad f'eari mbolig, agus fā beān iar rin  
o'eoāir gairb mac Duaid voill, tairreāc vo tuidāib Dé  
Danann. 1r leir an mnaoi reo vo hoilead, agus vo lear-  
uigead Lúg Lāmfaoa go beit ionairm oó; agus 1r mar  
18 cūmnuigad onōria uirre-re o'oiruig Lúg cluitēadā donadig  
19 Tairlteann, cōigōir rē Lúgnara, agus cōigōir o'ā hēir, 1  
20 gcomāileācēt an cluitē o'ā ngaricī 'Olimpiadēr'; agus 1r  
21 ó'n gcuimne rin voignōō Lúg, gairtear Lúgnara vo'n ceuo  
lā vo cālluin 'Augur,' eadon, nārad nō cūmnuigad Lúgā,  
23 [ar a b'uil Féil Seibean p'eadairi moiu: agus vo tuit le  
24 mac Coill 1 gcaonoiruim].

XII. 1. o'fao, C and F. H omits after ann ro. 3. Oirōam, F.  
mic Ionadai, H; 1māi, F. 5. tríočat, C and F. tríočao, H. bliadān,  
H. 6. After tuid H reads, le healadān mac Dealadāit, 7 le balair bailc-  
béimneāc ua Néro. mac Ealadān, H. F omits baile. 8. ríogaēt é., H.  
9. Lúg, C and F; Lúgāir, H and al. 11. ceātrācāo, H. 14. bliadān, C.  
air tūir, H. 13. mgin, H and F. 14. vo boō beān, H and F. o'ā éir  
rin, H and F. 18. 7 mar onōir, F and H. cluitē, H. 19. Coicēir,  
F; cāirēir, H. rē, rīa, H. cūmnuigad, H. oia éir, C; o'ā éir, H.  
20. an cluitē, H. cluitē, C and F. 21. vo nōō, C and F; vo gñō, H.  
Lúgnara vo cālluin a, H. 22. 1 clānn, F. 23. air a b'uil, H.



## SECTION XII.

Of the kings of the Tuatha Dé Danann here, and of the length of their sovereignty over Ireland.

Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Eadarlámh, son of Orda, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Iobáth, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, took the kingdom of Ireland thirty years, till he fell in the battle of Magh Tuireadh North.

Breas, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, held the kingship seven years.

Lúgh Lámhfada, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easar Breac, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, held the kingdom of Ireland forty years. It is this Lúgh who appointed the Fair of Tailte at first as a yearly commemoration of Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, *i.e.* king of Spain, who was wife to Eochaidh, son of Earc, last king of the Fir Bolg, and who was wife after that to Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall, a chief of the Tuatha Dé Danann. It is by this woman Lúgh Lámhfada was fostered and trained till he was fit to bear arms; and it is as an honourable commemoration for her Lúgh instituted the games of the Fair of Tailte<sup>1</sup> a fortnight before Lúghnasadh,<sup>2</sup> and a fortnight after it, resembling the games called 'Olympiades': and it is from that memorial which Lúgh used to make Lúghnasadh is given (as name) to the first day (or) to the Calends of August, *i.e.* the 'násadh' or commemoration of Lúgh,<sup>3</sup> (on which is now the feast of St. Peter's chains). He fell by (the hand of) Mac Coll at Caondruim.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 198 and 199.

marking one of the divisions of their year.

added from Haliday.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* a festival of the ancient Irish on 1st August,

<sup>3</sup> From this to end of sentence

<sup>4</sup> Old name for the hill of Usna in Westmeath.

ζεῖβιονν, H. 1 n-ium, H.  
from H.

24. Words in brackets, after Lúg<sup>Δ</sup>, not in C or F,

Do gáb an Daghda móir mac Ealaída, mic Dealbdaíocht, mic  
 26 Néir míoḡaíocht Éireann veic mbliadna ar írí ícú, [agus do  
 éas íran bhuíḡ do gáib cío an uicéir do teitḡ Ceitḡlionn  
 28 air 1 gcaí mḡaíḡe Tuiread. Eoíad Ollaídar ainm uilear  
 an Daghda].

Do gáb Dealbdaíocht mac Oḡma ḡmáin éirir, mic Ealaídan,  
 31 mic Dealbdaíocht, mic Néir an mḡaíḡe veic mbliadna, ḡmí cuit  
 32 le fíadair mac Dealbdaíocht.

Do gáb fíadair mac Dealbdaíocht, mic Ealaídan an mḡaíḡe  
 veic mbliadna, ḡmí cuit le heoḡan 1 n-áir mḡm.

Do gábrad írí mic Éarḡmáda mḡlbeoí mic an Daghda,  
 eádon, mac Cuill, mac Céíct, agus mac ḡréine a n-an-  
 37 manna, míoḡaíocht Éireann tḡmóda mbliadna; agus doveir  
 38 ḡmionḡ me reanair ḡmíab mionn tḡéanaí do mionraí ar  
 39 Éirinn, amáil doveirídar 1 íran íann ío:—

ḡíó éire íolar míle,  
 Rannair an ír 1 uicéir;  
 Airḡ uill na n-éí n-uáille,  
 mac Cuill, mac Céíct, mac ḡréine.

ḡíóeá, ní mionn tḡéanaí do bí eádonḡmá, áíct reáuríeáí  
 45 fíadair, eádon, gcaí me mbliadna as gcaí don uíob ar uáimḡ,  
 amáil doveirídar ídar 1 n-anmannaí na íríce reo, [agus  
 47 ír 1 gcaí íáillteánn do cuitéadair 1 uicéir]. Ír uime do  
 48 ḡáiread na hanmanna ío do'n tḡmá míoḡ íoin, do bḡíḡ  
 ḡmíab Coll, Céíct, agus ḡmáin íá uéí doarída uíob. Coll,  
 50 íomḡmí, íá uía do mḡac Cuill, agus Eadúir 1 ainm uilear,  
 51 agus bānba 1 beān. Mac Céíct, tḡmá, céíct 1 uía, Teadúir 1  
 ainm, agus íóúla 1 beān. Mac ḡréine, íaríam, ḡmáin 1  
 53 uía, Ceadúir 1 ainm, agus éire 1 beān.

25. mac Ealaída, not in H; mac Ealaídan, F. 26. reáíctmódaí  
 bliadna, H. 28. uíir H. uííor, C. 31. míoḡaíocht é., H. 32. H adds,  
 a mḡac íéin. 30. mbliadna, H 5. 32. 37. tḡmóda bliadna, H.  
 38. uíomḡmá, F; uíomḡmá, H. 39. H reads amáil doveirídar  
 uíaríḡíce ían íann ío ííor. F omits ííor; reanairí airíde, F. 40. ííob,  
 H and F. 41. íomḡmá, F; íomḡmá, H. áíctí áíctíre, F. 42. Sic C  
 and F; H reads na hairíḡíḡ ío n-éíct n-uáille. 44. Tairí ínn, H and F.

The Daghdha Mór, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingdom of Ireland seventy years. He died at Brugh of the bloody missiles of a cast which Ceithleann flung at him in the battle of Magh Tuireadh. Eochaidh Ollathar (was) the proper name of the Daghdha.<sup>1</sup>

Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma Griain-éigis, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingship ten years till he fell by Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, held the kingship ten years, till he fell by Eoghan at Ard Breac.

The three sons of Cearmad Milbheol, son of the Daghdha, that is to say, Mac Coll, Mac Céacht and Mac Gréine their names, assumed the dominion of Ireland thirty years; and some antiquaries say that it is a tripartite division which they made on Ireland, as is said in this verse:—

Though Eire had many thousands,  
They divide the land in three;  
Great nobles of glorious deeds,  
Mac Coll, Mac Céacht, Mac Gréine.

However, it is not a tripartite division which was among them, but the permutation of the sovereignty, that is to say, each one of them had it every succeeding year, by turns,<sup>2</sup> as we have said above in (enumerating) the names of this country, [and in the battle of Tailte all three fell]. It is why these names were given to those three kings, because Coll, Céacht, and Grian<sup>3</sup> were gods of worship to them. Coll, indeed, was god to Mac Cuill, and Eathúr was his proper name, and Banbha his wife. Mac Céacht, too, Céacht his god, Teathúr his name, and Fódhla his wife, Mac Gréine, lastly, Grian his god, Ceathúr his name, and Eire his wife.

<sup>1</sup> Words in brackets in text added from Haliday.

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 100 and 108.

<sup>3</sup> Hazel, Plough, Sun.

45. ΔΡ ΗΑΙΟΥΒ, F and H. ΔΡ ΗΑΙΟΥΒ, *al.* ΔΣ ΛΑΒΑΙΟΥΒ, F.  
brackets from H. 1 ΤΡΗΟΥ, H. 48. ΨΟ ΞΑΙΟΥΜΒΕΔΡ, H.  
ΤΡΑ, H. ΞΙΒΕΔΘ Ψ Ε. ΡΑ ΔΙΟΥΜ ΟΙ ΛΕΔΡ ΨΟ, H and F.  
ΔΡΗΟΥ, H and F. 100ΡΗΑ, H.

47. Words in  
50. ΤΡΑ, C;  
51. ΒΑΝΒΑ, F.



Oirbsean (was) the proper name of Manannán: it is from him Loch Oirbsean<sup>1</sup> is named: for when his grave was being dug, it is then the lake burst forth over the land. It is to make this matter clear these verses following were composed:—

Eathúr tall, who obtained dignity, fierce the man,  
 Coll his god, grandson of the Daghdha not gloomy, Banbha his wife;  
 Teathúr stout, strong his contest, sharp his stroke (?),  
 Fódhla his wife, great deeds he accomplished (?), in Céacht he trusted;  
 Ceathúr comely, fair his complexion, noble was he,  
 Éire his wife, generous woman she, Grian his divinity.  
 Manannán, son of Lear, from the 'loch,'<sup>2</sup> he sought the 'sraith,'<sup>3</sup>  
 Oirbsean his (own) name, after a hundred conflicts he died the death.

According to the Saltair of Caiseal,<sup>4</sup> it is three years wanting of two hundred (is) the length of the sovereignty of the Tuatha Dé Danann over Ireland. This verse agrees with that:—

Seven years, ninety, and one hundred—  
 That reckoning is not false—  
 For the Tuatha Dé Danann with might, •  
 Over Ireland in high sovereignty.<sup>5</sup>

### SECTION XIII.

Of the origin of the children of Míleadh, of their proceedings, and of their transactions, of their genealogy, and of every occurrence that happened to them, from Fénus Farsaigh down to the invasion of Ireland by them, here below (stated).

In order, truly, that we should be able to trace the origin of the Scotie nation to its root, *i.e.* to Japheth (we find) the two most distinguished sons Japheth had, that is to say, Gomer

<sup>1</sup> Now Loch Corrib, in Galway.

<sup>2</sup> *Loch*, lake, improperly written *lough*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sraith* or *Sreath*, *i.e.* 'strath,' a level space by a river.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> The first part of Book I., terminates here in Haliday's edition, in O'Mahony's translation, and in some manuscripts, but the best copies do not sub-divide the book. The portion published by Dr. Joyce also ends here.

λορζαιρεαττ εμιρδ σκυτ 50 φρεμ ιαphet, 7c. 3. ann po pior, C; not in F.

4. bunadur, C; bunadur εμιρδ σκυτ, H.

5. ua for so, C. λορζαιριοττ,

C. φρεμ, H and F.

6. οιρρτοια, C. οιρδαρα, H.



7 Cuirte **M**aoire i ran veacéadó caibitil do **Š**enerir, mar a  
 noéin cnaobhradailead ar **ř**lioct **l**arec, eadon, go maðadur  
 9 tré mic **aš** **S**omer, mar aca, **A**rcenez, **R**ipac **aš**ur **T**ogorima:  
 gúeacó, ní ainnmigeann go cinnce clann **m**asóg do réir a  
 11 n-annmann. **T**airir rin, do bríge gurab ar **ř**eanéaduib cinnó  
**S**cior aca o'riaéuib cnaobhradailead cinnce na n-uafal do  
 13 **š**ein ó **m**asóg do leannmáin, **aš**ur go háiríte **ř**leacá  
**ř**éimur **ř**airraio, cuirream ríor ann ro cnaobhradailead  
**ř**leacá **m**asóg, do réir an leabhair **ř**abála o'á n<sup>á</sup>airítear  
 Cín **O**roma **S**neacá, **aš**ur **ř**ul táinig **ř**áoraid i n-Éirinn do  
 17 bí an t-úgair roin ann. **I**r eadó aoir, go maðadur turair  
 mac **aš** **m**asóg, mar aca, **b**áac, **l**obac **aš**ur **ř**áacá. **O**  
 19 **b**áac táinig **ř**éimur **ř**airraio, rinnreair **ř**leacá **ř**aeóil: ó  
**l**obac tángadur **A**mazoner, **b**acuraid **aš**ur **ř**airi: ó  
 21 **ř**áacá táinig **ř**airtolón [do éad **ř**ab Éirinn iar noílinn],  
 22 **aš**ur **ř**eiméad mac **A**gnomáin, **aš**ur, o'á réir rin, **ř**ir **b**olš  
**aš**ur **T**uacá **O**é **O**anann [**a**máil aoubriamair éad i **ř**na  
 24 **ř**abálaib]. **I**r, ar **ř**lioct an **ř**áacá ro táinig **A**ttila móir,  
 25 do éirir **ř**annonia **ř**a n-a **ř**macé, **aš**ur **b**aoi eian o'aimirir **aš**  
 corimmaršadó **ř**laicir na **R**óma, do **ř**eríor **aš**ur do óibir  
**A**quileia, **aš**ur **t**ug iomaó **ř**uacáir **ř**ó'n n<sup>á</sup>earmáin. **I**r ó'n  
 28 **S**ciria **ř**ór, do **ř**lioct **m**asóg do réir a mbunadóra,  
**Z**eliorber, **ř**í na 'hunnum' do bí i **ř**cošad ar **ř**urimáin  
 30 **l**mpir. **I**r ó'n **S**ciria, **t**ia, tángadur **l**ongobairi, **h**ungair  
**aš**ur **ř**oti uile. **I**r ó'n **S**ciria, mar an **ř**ceura, **O**aimi ó  
 32 **ř**airítear **O**aimia 'ran **l**otáile, **aš**ur **ř** é ainn na tíre rin  
 33 **l**noiu, **A**pulia. **I**r ó'n **S**ciria **ř**ór tángadur na **T**írcaig.  
 34 **C**á **t**áim **ř**ir? aoir **b**ucanair, **l**oršair **ř**eanacá

7. **ř**rin .10. ca, in *Genesi*, C and F. 9. **meic**, C. **trair** mac, H and F.  
 11. **ř**eanéuib, C; **ř**eanéaduib, H and F. 13. o'ráir, H and F. go háiríte, H.  
 17. **aš** eadó aoir, C; **aš** ro mar aoir, F and H. 19. **ř**innreair, C.  
 éimí, H and F. **ř**aoirí, C and F. 21. F and H add the words in brackets.  
 22. *Sie* H; **ř**eimí, C and F. 24. do **ř**lioct, H. 25. **b**aoi, C.  
 do bí, H and F. 28. do **ř**éir an bunadur Z. **ř**í na hunni, H. 30. **ř**ór,  
 H and F. 32. **ř**áitir, C. **e**aduille, C and F. **aš** é, C. 33. **aimí**, C.  
 i n-**ř**im, H. 34. **ř**a **t**áim, F, C, and H. **a**cé, in C; not in F or H.  
*Becanus*, C. 35. **c**naobhradaile, H and F.

and Magog. Moses, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, where he records the propagation of the posterity of Japheth, sets down [*i.e.*]<sup>1</sup> that Gomer had three sons, namely Aschenez, Riphath, and Thogorma; however, he does not mention specially the children of Magog according to their names. Nevertheless, as it is on the antiquaries of the Scotie nation that it is incumbent to follow up the ascertained genealogy of the nobles who sprang from Magog, and particularly of the posterity of Fénus Farsaidh, we shall here set down the genealogical account of the posterity of Magog, according to the book of invasion which is called *Cin Droma Sneachta*;<sup>2</sup> and that authority existed before Patrick came to Ireland. What it says is, that Magog had three sons, namely, Báath, Iobáth, and Fáthachta. From Báath came Fénus Farsaidh, the ancestor of the posterity of Gaedheal; from Iobáth came the Amazons, Bactrians, and Parthians; from Fáthachta came Partholón [he who first occupied Ireland after the deluge] and (also) Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, and, accordingly, the Fir Bolg and Tuatha Dé Danann [as we have said above in (the account of) their conquests]. It is from the posterity of this Fathachta came the great Attila, who brought Pannonia under his sway, and was a length of time perturbing the state of Rome, destroyed and depopulated Aquileia, and made many raids on Germany. It is from Scythia also, of the posterity of Magog by origin, Zeliobes, king of the Huns, who made war upon the emperor Justinian. It is from Scythia, too, came the Lombards, Hungarians, and Goths [all]. It is from [the] Scythia, likewise, came the Dauni, from whom is called Daunia in Italy, and the name of that country now is Apulia. It is from Scythia also that the Turks have come. But in short,<sup>3</sup> Buchanan,<sup>4</sup> an investigator of the antiquity of the dissemination of the races of the

<sup>1</sup> Redundancy in MS.

<sup>2</sup> An ancient record, not now known. See Sect. V. p. 140, and also O'Curry's Lecture on the lost books, p. 13. *Druim Sneachta*, "Snow-capped hill or mountain-ridge," in the present Co. of Monaghan, according to O'Curry.

<sup>3</sup> *Lit.*, where am I with it?

<sup>4</sup> Haliday and

O'Mahony read, 'Buchanan': the MS. has 'Becanus.'

35 cnaobhrḡaoilḡ an domḡan ar aḡur Epḡranur ḡur ḡabḡar  
 36 luḡt na Scitḡa ḡroḡlaḡḡar ḡo ḡroḡ ḡ noḡaḡ oḡlḡne, ḡḡur  
 ḡo maḡbe ḡ bḡlaḡḡar ar maḡḡan ḡo haḡḡlaḡḡar na bḡbi-  
 lḡne. Aveḡur na hḡḡarḡ ceuḡna ḡurab ó'n Scitḡa voḡeib-  
 oḡr na cḡoḡa eile maḡḡa ḡḡur oḡḡḡe ḡḡur oḡuḡḡḡe, ḡḡur  
 40 rḡr ḡurab ḡaḡ cḡro cḡneḡḡ vo cḡonḡḡan beḡt onḡmaḡ o'ḡr  
 41 oḡlḡne ḡaḡ. Aveḡr ḡoanneḡ Boemur 'ran naomḡḡ caibḡoḡl  
 vo'n ḡarḡa leaḡar ḡo rḡroḡb vo beḡraib an uile cḡroḡ, ná'ḡ'  
 43 clḡḡ luḡt na Scitḡa le hḡroḡlaḡḡar ar bioḡ. Aveḡr  
 44 ḡoreḡur ḡurab Maḡḡḡaḡ ḡaḡur na ḡreḡḡaḡ vo luḡt na  
 Scitḡa. Aveḡr ḡoanneḡ Naucleur ḡo ḡḡḡḡḡar ḡoḡne  
 ar ḡlioḡt na Scitḡa le' noḡarḡḡ ḡnoḡma ḡḡḡma. Bioḡ  
 ḡ ḡiaḡḡaḡe ḡn ar heḡoḡoḡur, 'ran ḡceḡḡiaḡḡḡ leaḡar,  
 48 maḡ ḡ n-ḡbaḡr ḡur oḡbḡeḡar luḡt na Scitḡa ḡarḡur ḡí  
 na Peḡrḡa ar an Scitḡa ḡo maḡḡaḡḡeḡ. Bioḡ, maḡ an  
 ḡceḡḡna, ḡ ḡiaḡḡaḡe ar ḡurḡin ḡ n-ḡ rḡḡar, maḡ ḡ noḡḡanḡ  
 51 o'ḡḡiaḡḡar na ḡḡnoḡ vo ḡḡḡarḡ luḡt na Scitḡa; ḡḡ ḡo  
 bḡiaḡḡa an ḡḡḡarḡ reo:—"ḡo bḡḡar, ar ḡé, vo ḡḡḡḡ luḡt  
 na Scitḡa ḡan cḡḡḡḡt coḡḡḡoḡ vo bḡan ḡu, ná vo bḡeḡḡ ḡ  
 54 mbḡḡ: vo oḡbḡrḡoḡ ḡo maḡḡaḡḡeḡḡ ḡarḡur ḡí na Peḡrḡa  
 55 ar an Scitḡa; vo maḡbḡarḡ Cḡur ḡo ḡion ḡ ḡḡaḡ; vo léir-  
 rḡroḡarḡ leḡ Zopḡion ḡaḡreḡḡ ḡḡaḡ Alexanḡer ḡḡḡ ḡo  
 57 n-ḡ ḡḡaḡ; vo cḡaḡḡar neaḡt na Rḡḡḡḡḡ, ḡḡur ḡioḡ  
 58 ḡoḡḡaḡ ḡaḡ ḡiaḡ é." Ar na bḡiaḡḡaib reo ḡr ḡonḡaḡḡe  
 ḡurab ḡḡḡ an cḡḡmaḡḡ ḡḡur an cḡroḡḡḡ vo bḡ ḡ bḡoḡḡnḡ  
 na Scitḡa ḡo haḡḡrḡ an ḡḡḡarḡ reo.

Aveḡr Policḡonicon ḡ ran reḡḡḡḡḡ caibḡoḡl veḡḡ ar  
 62 ḡḡro vo'n cḡro leaḡar ḡurab ó'n bḡocḡl ḡo 'Scitḡa' ḡaḡḡarḡ

36. na oḡlḡonḡ, H. na oḡleann, F. 40. cḡro cḡneḡḡ, F; cḡroḡ, C; cḡne,  
 H. 41. bḡronur, H. Boemus, C and F. Bohemus on margin. ran .9. ca, C.  
 43. ná'ḡ cḡaḡoḡeḡḡ, H. 44. Magogae, F; Magogoe, C. maḡḡḡa  
 ḡaḡḡur, H and F. 48. oḡbḡoḡar, C. 51. o' not in F or H.  
 rḡoḡar, F; rḡneḡar, H. 54. ḡ mbḡḡ, gen. pl., C and F.  
 ambḡaḡḡ, K. 55. vo maḡbḡar, F. 57. ḡḡḡ, C.  
 58. ḡaḡ, H; ḡroḡ, C. 62. ḡrḡ .37. ca, C. ḡoḡḡoḡ, C.  
 ḡaḡḡar, H.

world, says, repeating Epiphanius, that the people of Scythia obtained chief rule shortly after the deluge, and that their sovereignty continued until the predominance of Babylon. The same authors say that it is from Scythia the other countries used to receive institutes and laws and ordinances, and, moreover, that it is they who were the first race which commenced to be honoured after the deluge. Johannes Boemus,<sup>1</sup> in the ninth chapter of the second book which he wrote on the customs of every race, says that the Scythians were never subdued by any dominion. Josephus says that the Greeks called the people of Scythia, Magogai. Johannes Nauclerus says<sup>2</sup> that people have come of the race of Scythia by whom very great deeds were done. Let Herodotus bear witness to this in the fourth book where he says that the people of Scythia repelled Darius king of Persia contemptuously from Scythia. Let Justin likewise witness in his history, where he treats of the gallantry of the exploits which the people of Scythia performed: and here are the words of this author:—‘The people of Scythia, he says, were always without foreign power affecting them or seizing their spoils: they drove back Darius, king of Persia, with disgrace out of Scythia; they slew Cyrus with the entire of his army; Zophyron, the leader of the army of Alexander the great, with his host, was destroyed by them: they had heard of the power of the Romans, and (yet) had never felt it.’<sup>a</sup> From these words it may be understood that it was great was the bravery and the valour which was among the people of Scythia to the time of this author.

The Polychronicon says in the thirty-seventh chapter of the first book, that it is from this word Scythia, Scot is called

*a* Scythae ipsi perpetuo ab alieno imperio aut intacti aut invicti mansere: Darium regem Persarum turpi a Scythia submovere fuga; Cyrum cum omni exercitu trucidarunt; Alexandri magni ducem Zophyron a pari ratione cum copiis universis deleverunt; Romanorum audivere sed non sensere arma.

<sup>1</sup> Haliday and O’Mahony read ‘Baronius’: the MS. has ‘Boemus.’  
<sup>2</sup> “Volumine primo, generatione 16<sup>a</sup>.”

63 Scoit do ílioct Šaeðil Šlaur, ašur ŋo b̃riop ʋam ní c̃oria  
 64 Šail̃l do ʔab̃aipt ar an ʋriom̃ŋ aʔá aš áitiuš̃að 1 n-éirinn  
 65 anoir, ʋ'á nšair̃ʔeari Šail̃l, [ó Šallia], eaðon, ó'n b̃friainc  
 do r̃eiri a mbunaðara, ioná Scoit do ʔab̃aipt ar Šaeðeal̃aið  
 67 ó Scit̃ia ó' ʋʔánš̃aʋari r̃ein do r̃eiri a mbunaðara : ašur ʋr  
 68 uime rin šair̃ʔeari Šreuš̃aiš̃ Scit̃i do ílioct f̃áʔeʔʔa mic  
 m̃aš̃óš̃ do š̃ab̃ f̃l̃aiʔear 1 nšot̃ia, 1 ʋʔriac̃ia ašur 1 n-áʔaia,  
 [mar̃ aʔá ʔãriʔol̃on mac Seap̃ia ŋo n-a ʔreab̃aið], Neim̃eað̃,  
 71 mac Ašnom̃ain, ó' r̃áiʋʔeari Clanna Neim̃eað̃, f̃iri bol̃ŋ,  
 ašur ʔuaʔa ʋé ʋañañ, do b̃riš̃ ŋur̃ab̃ ó'n Scit̃ia do r̃eiri  
 73 a mbunaðara ʋaʋ uile : ašur meap̃aim ŋur̃ab̃ uime šair̃ʔeari  
 Scoit ŋo cinnte do ílioct Šaeðil mic ñiul̃ mic f̃éiniur̃a  
 75 f̃ap̃raiõ ʋ'á r̃áiñŋ áriʋf̃l̃aiʔear na Scit̃ia, ašur ʋ'á ílioct  
 76 'na ʋiaiõ, ašur ŋur̃ab̃ é ñiul̃ mac ʔáñaipe f̃éiniur̃a, ašur  
 77 naʔ f̃uair̃ com̃riom̃inn c̃riʔe ar bioʔ, am̃ail f̃uap̃iaʋari com̃-  
 mb̃riáʔre f̃éiniur̃a c̃riʔeá ar ar' hãinñniš̃eað̃ ʋaʋ r̃ein ašur  
 79 a ílioct. Uime rin ʋ'oriũiš̃ ñiul̃ ʋ'á ílioct, ʋaʋ r̃ein  
 80 ʋ'aiñnñiuš̃að ar an Scit̃ia, ašur Scoit do ʔab̃aipt [ʋ'aiññ]  
 81 or̃ia do ř̃ior̃, do b̃riuš̃ naʔ r̃aiðe f̃eap̃iañ ar bit 'na ř̃eil̃b̃ ;  
 ašur ñá'ri f̃áš̃aið a áʔari áʔʔoʔari na n-eal̃að̃an ašur na  
 83 n-íl̃beur̃ila mar̃ inñe aš̃e, ʋar̃ b̃f̃áš̃b̃ail̃ r̃ioš̃aʔeʔa na Scit̃ia  
 84 ŋan riom̃inn aš̃ Neañual̃, an mac f̃á r̃ine ioná ñiul̃.

63. ʋam̃, F, C, and H. 64. ʋriom̃ŋ, C. 65. anoir, C. ó Šallia, H, not in C.  
 Words in brackets from F and H. b̃friaiñŋc, C. ó Gallia, .i. ón f̃friaiñŋc, F.  
 67. Scit̃ia, *Seythia* and *Seyta*, MSS. ar, C. 68. šair̃ʔior̃, C ; šoir̃ʔear̃,  
 H and F. 71. ó r̃áiʔior̃, C. 73. uile, not in H or F. 75. do b̃riš̃  
 ŋur̃ ab̃ do ř̃. ř̃., H and F. 76. ʔañaipe, H. ʔáñaipe, F. 77. naʔ  
 f̃f̃uair̃, H and F. 79. ʋa ʔrílioct, C. ʋa ílioct, *al.* 80. do ř̃loñnað̃,  
 H and F. ó'n, H and F. ʋ'aiññ, H and F. 81. ř̃or̃ia, F. 83. inñe,  
 F and H. m̃l̃beur̃iað̃, F. aš̃e, F. r̃ioš̃aʔeʔe, F. 84. nenul̃, F ;  
 nenual̃, H.



to the posterity of Gaedheal Glas, and, in my judgment, it is not more fit to give Gall (for name) to the people who are now inhabiting Ireland who are called Gall, that is to say, from Gallia or France as to their origin than to give Scot (for name) to the Gael from Scythia whence they came according to their origin : and it is therefore ‘ Greeks ’ of Scythia is called to the posterity of Fáthachta, son of Magog, who obtained dominion in Gothia, Thracia, and Achaia, viz. Partholón, son of Seara, with his people ; Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, from whom the children of Neimheadh are called ; the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha De Danann, because it is from Scythia they all came, according to their origin. And I think that it is why Scot is more especially called to the posterity of Gaedheal, son of Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, because it is to Fenius Farsaidh the chief dominion of Scythia came, and to his posterity after him ; and that it was Niul was the younger son of Fenius, and that he did not obtain any equal share of the territory, as the kindred of Fenius had obtained districts from which they themselves and their posterity were named. Wherefore Niul enjoined on his posterity to denominate themselves from Scythia, and for ever to call themselves Scots, because there was no land in their possession, and that his father had left him as a portion, only the acquisition of the sciences and of the several languages ; having left the kingdom of Scythia undivided to Neanual, the son who was older than Niul.

AN CEATHRACHAID HALT DEUS.

AS FO RÍOR FO LEIT ZO CINNTE DO'N FÍOR-BUN ÓR' FÁRADOIR AICME ŠAEÓIL, ASUR  
D'Á N-IMTEACÉTAIB ZO TEACÉ DO MÍACAIB MÍLEADÓ I N-ÉIRIUNN.

ADUEIRIO CUIO DO NA HÚGADARIB LAIRNE, ŠURAB MAC DO  
4 ARŠUR NÓ DO CECRIOPR DO ŠAB FLAITEAR 'ARŠIVORUM'  
5 ŠAEÓEAL; ŠIÓEADÓ, NÍ FÉIRIUI RIN DO BEIT FÍUNNEAC, DO BÍŠ  
6 ZO N-ABAIRI S. AUGURTEIN ŠURI B' É AM DO ÉIONNHŠADIN FLAITEAR  
7 NA ŠPIONNGE RIN AN TAN IUGADÓ IACOB, I ŠCIONN DÁ BLIADÓAN  
8 DEUS ASUR FICE AR ČEITRE ČEAD D'ÉIR OÍLINNE; ASUR FÓR, DO  
9 IÉIRI AN ÚGADAR ČEUTHA, NAČ MAIBE FLAITEAR A FLEACÉTA RIN  
10 AR BUN ACÉ CÚŠ BLIADÓNA DEUS AR DÁ ČEAD, ASUR, D'Á IÉIRI  
11 RIN, ŠURAB I ŠCIONN FEACÉ MBLIADÓAN AR TRÍ FICÉ AR RÉ ČEAD  
12 D'ÉIR OÍLINNE DO ČRÍOČNUIGÉAD FLAITEAR NA HAICME RIN. ACÉ  
13 ČEADNA, NÍ FÉIRIUI RIN DO BEIT FÍUNNEAC ASUR A MÍD ŠURAB Ó  
14 ARŠUR NÓ CECRIOPR DO ČIOCFAD ŠAEÓEAL, ÓRI ADUEIRI HECTORI  
15 BOETIUR I RČAIRI NA HALBAN, ASUR FÓR LEADAIRI ŠABÁLA  
16 ÉRIEADN UILE ŠURAB IE LINN MADOIRE DO BEIT 'RAN ÉŠIRPT I  
17 ŠCEADNADAR CLANNIE IRIEL DO BÍ ŠAEÓEAL 'RAN ÉŠIRPT.  
ADUEIRO, IOMOPPIO, NA LEADAIRI ŠABÁLA ŠURAB FO'N AM FOIN  
18 IUG ŠCOTA, INŠEADN PÁRIDO CINCRIUR ŠAEÓEAL DO MUI MAC  
19 FÉINUIRA FÁIRADÓ MIC BADAČ MIC MAŠÓŠ; ASUR IR É AM FA'RI  
20 ÉIONNHŠADIN MADOIRE CEADNADAR FEADÓNA DO D'ÉADNAIN AR ČLANNADIB  
21 IRIEL 'RAN ÉŠIRPT, I ŠCIONN FEACÉ MBLIADÓAN NDEUS ASUR  
22 ČEITRE FICÉ AR FEACÉ ŠCEAD, IONNUIR DO IÉIRI AN ÁIRIUNN ADUIRIE  
23 RIN ZO MAIBE TUDIRUM TRÍ ČEAD BLIADÓAN ASUR CÚŠ BLIADÓNA  
24 ASUR DÁ FICÉ IE A ŠCOIR, Ó ADUIRI ARŠUR NÓ CECRIOPR ZO  
25 IUGADÓ ŠAEÓEAL, ASUR, D'Á IÉIRI RIN, NÍORI B'FÉIRIUI A BEIT 'NA  
26 MÍAC AS ARŠUR NÓ AS CECRIOPR DÓ.

XIV. 1. H continues without division.

2. ZO TEČT MAC MÍLEADÓ, F.

4. NA HARŠIVIRI, H.

5. ŠAOIÓIOL, C; ŠAOIÓIOL, F. AR DÁ FICÉ, F.

hÉIRIUI, C. FÍUNNIAC.

6. UAIR, H and F. FLAITEIR, C.

7. ŠPUNNGE, MS.;

ŠPIONNGE, H.

8. DEŠ, C. ČEAD, C and H.

10. ČÚŠ, H.

13. NÍ HÉIRIUI,

C. NÍ FÉIRIUI, H.

14. ŠAOIÓIOL, C. ŠAOÓAL, H. ŠAOIÓEAL, F.

15. ASUR FÓR, C.

19. CINGRIUR, F. ŠAOIÓIL (pl.), H. AN ÉLIONN IRIEL, H.

20. AR É, C.

23. IR ČEITRE FICÉ, C. IR DÁ FICÉ, C. IR DÁ FICÉ, H.

## SECTION XIV.

Here below (we treat) definitely apart concerning the true origin from which the the race of Gaedheal have sprung ; and of their proceedings till the arrival of the sons of Mileadh in Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

Some Latin authors say that Gaedheal was the son of Argus or of Cecrops, who obtained the sovereignty of the Argives ; but that cannot be well-founded, because that St. Augustine says that the monarchy of that people commenced at the time Jacob was born, *i.e.* about four hundred and thirty-two years after the deluge ; and, moreover, according to the same author, [that] the dominion of his posterity was maintained but two hundred and fifteen years : and, according to that, that it is at the end of six hundred and three<sup>2</sup> score and seven years after the deluge the rule of that line terminated. But truly, it is not possible for that to be authentic, and to say (at the same time) that it is from Argus or Cecrops Gaedheal should have come ; for Hector Boetius in his history of Scotland, and, moreover, all the books of invasion of Ireland, state that Gaedheal was in Egypt during the time of Moses being in the headship of the children of Israel in Egypt. Indeed, the books of invasion say that it is at that time Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Cingris, bore Gaedheal to Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, son of Báath, son of Magog : and it is the time when Moses began to act as leader of the children of Israel in Egypt, seven hundred and four score and seventeen years (from the deluge) ; so that according to that reckoning of time, there were as a conjecture three hundred years and two score and five besides, from the time of Argus or Cecrops till Gaedheal was born, and, consequently, it was not possible for him to be son to Argus or to Cecrops.

<sup>1</sup> *Míleadh* or *Míle*, Latinized Milesius ; Clanna Míleadh, the Milesian race : *Gaedheal*, *Gaodhal* (Gadelius), his ancestor ; Clanna Gaedheal the Gadelian or Gaelic race ; the Gaedhil or Gael ; the Scots : see pp. 99, 109, 207, and 235. <sup>2</sup> ? Two.

26. Ξαοῦαλ, H. F and H read, ní héioir Ξαοῦαλ σο βεῖε n-α mác ας Δ. ná ας C. ní héioir, H and F.

Cibé doéaríad supab ó'n nSpiréig do gluair Saeóeal  
 do'n Éiript, agus supab uime doeirítear supab ó'n Scitíā  
 30 do éuaíó do'n Éiript, do bñíḡ supab ó éalaíh Cetim (mar  
 31 íaoilear úḡṣar o'áiuṣe) do éuall, agus, o'á níerí rin, ḡo  
 n-abairi supab ionann Scitíā agus íāc na ícead: 'íāc,'  
 ionomrio, an tan tuigítear ar rin an íocail reo 'feamonn' é,  
 34 bíó 'th' nó 'oh' 'na doiríeā, mar atáio íāc nó íāó, ḡíōeāó,  
 an tan ícúíobḡṣar an íocail ío, Scitíā, ní bí 'c' i n-a lár  
 mar baó cóir 'na íamail do cóimíocail, agus íór, ní bí 'th'  
 nó 'oh' i n-a doiríeā: agus, o'á níerí rin, ní íuail ác  
 baíamail ḡan baíántar a íeā supab ionann Scitíā, do  
 39 níerí íanaríān Saeóilḡe, agus talaiíh na ícead.

Ír laḡ, mar an ḡceutna, an íuúiuḡāó ar ḡaeóeal do  
 41 éeāc ó'n nSpiréig do níerí a bunāóara, a íāó ḡo mbíó  
 42 cóimíaleā ḡ ílíōcṣ ḡaeóil, i mbeuráib, i nóraib, agus i  
 43 ḡcluícúib íe ḡreugáib, agus, uime rin, ḡo n-aibeoiríāoi  
 supab ó ḡreugáib táḡḡaṣar. Óir ḡāc ḡābáltar táimḡ i  
 45 n-éirinn o'ér uílinne, ác íne Saeóeal agus Clanna  
 46 Neníeāó aímáin, ír ó'n nSpiréig táḡḡaṣar, [mar atá íaríāolón  
 ó ímḡuoma, ír bolḡ ó'n Tíācía agus Tuācā o'ē Oanann  
 ó'n Ácāia; mar a íuail beotia agus Cáṣar na hÁicne,] do  
 49 níerí mar o'íóillíḡeamar éuar i n-a nḡābáltar ío íeāc  
 ainn ḡāc áicte ar ar' éuallíāo i nSpiréig.

28. íór, H and F. do éuall, F and H. Saeóil, H. ḡíbe íór, F. ḡíbe,  
 C; ḡíó bē, H. íór, H. do éuall Saeóil, H. 30. Cetim, H and F.

31. o'áiuṣe, C and F. 34. mar atá ío, F. íe a cóir, H. Saeóal, H.  
 mar atá ío, H. 39. Saeóilḡe, H; Saeóilḡe, C. Saeóilḡe, F.

40. ar, C. lacc, F. 41. do éiríeāc, H. ḡo mbíāó, C, F, and H.

42. i n-a, H. 43. na ccluícāóib, F. le F. 45. uílinne, F.

uílinne, H. 46. aímáin, H and F; ábáin, C. Part in brackets from H.

49. From do níerí to ḡríg omitted in H.

<sup>1</sup> Or Setim.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. 'Land of thorns.'

<sup>3</sup> Gaedheal here signifies the individual, the eponymous ancestor, whence we

Whoever would say that it was from Greece Gaedheal proceeded to Egypt, and that it is why it is said that it was from Scythia he went to Egypt, because that it was from the land of 'Cetim'<sup>1</sup> (as a certain author thinks), he journeyed, [and,] consequently [that he] says that Scythia, and '*iath na sceach*'<sup>2</sup> are equivalent: '*iath*,' truly, when it is understood in place of this word '*fearann*' (land), has '*th*' or '*dh*' at the end, that is to say *iath* or *iadh*: however, when this word 'Scithia' is written, there is no 'c' in the middle, as should be in such like compound word; and, moreover, there is no 'th' or 'dh' at the end of it, and, consequently, it is but an unwarranted opinion to suppose that, according to Gaelic etymology, 'Scithia' is equivalent to 'land of thorns.'

The proof, likewise, is weak concerning Gaedheal<sup>3</sup> having come from Greece according to his origin, to say that the posterity of Gaedheal have a resemblance to the Greeks in (their) manners, customs, and games, and that, therefore it must be said that they came from Greece. For every invasion that came into Ireland after the deluge, except only the race of Gaedheal and the children of Neimheadh, it is from Greece they came, [that is to say, Partholón from 'Migdonia,' the Fir Bolg from Thracia and the Tuatha Dé Danann from Achaia, where Beotia is, and the city of Athens,] according as we have shown above in their several conquests the name of every place in Greece from whence they had set out.

---

have in the next line *sliocht Gaedhil* for his posterity: also *aicme Ghaedhil*, in this section, *Gaedhil* being genitive singular. We have also in the same way *clann Ghaedhil* and *clanna Ghaedhil*, the children of Gaedheal: but *clanna Gaedheal* (*gen. plural*), the children of the Gaels, all the clans or families of the Gaelic or Scotie race. Compare *clanna Míleadh*; *clanna Neimheadh*; *fine Gaedheal* (above): see notes pp. 99 and 233. The 'Gaedheal' or 'Gael' is used collectively for the race, as Israel for the children of Israel.

I have united Dr. Joyce's 6th and 7th chapters; so the first twelve sections of this book correspond to his publication. The 13th and 14th sections are equivalent to the first chapter of Haliday's second part. They have separate headings in the manuscript, as above.



Δι αν αὐδαρ ποιν, ζιον ζο μαβαυδαρ να νόιρ νό  
 52 να βευρα ὕο να ηΣρευζαδ̃ αζ Fine Σαεὐεαλ μέ οτεαδ̃τ ι  
 η-Éιμινν ὀόιβ, οοβ' φέροιη λεό α βρόγλουη ὁ ιαμῆαη φ̃εαη  
 54 m̃bolz αζυρ Τυατ̃α Ὀέ Ὀαηαηη, οο βι πόμπα ι η-Éιμινν;  
 αζυρ α βράζβάιλ αη αιτ̃ιὀε αζ α ρ̃λιοδ̃τ ο'ά η-Éιρ, ζιον ζο  
 μαβαυδαρ φ̃εην 'ρ̃αη ηΣρ̃έιζ μιαῖη, ηά Σαεὐεαλ, ηά ηεαδ̃ ε̃ιλε  
 57 ο'ά οτ̃άιηιζ πόμπα.

52. μέ for μια.

54. πομπα, C. and H.

57. Sic H., ηεαμπα, C.

Wherefore, although the race of the Gaedheal, on their arrival in Ireland, had not the manners and customs of the Greeks, it was possible for them to have learned them from the remnant of the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann who were before them in Ireland, and to have left them to be practised by their posterity after them, though they themselves had never been in Greece, nor Gaedheal, nor any of those who had come before them.









# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

## President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

## Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.

THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.

THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.

JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.

THE REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

## Executive Council :

*Chairman*—PROFESSOR F. YORK POWELL.

*Vice-Chairman*—DANIEL MESCAL.

MAURICE J. DODD.

JAMES DONNELLAN, M.B.

JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.

FIONAN MACCOLLUM.

ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY.

ALFRED NUTT.

REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.

*Hon. Gen. Sec.*—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS DODD.

*Hon. Treas.*—PATRICK J. BOLAND, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand,  
London, W.C.

*Publishers to the Society.*—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,  
London, W.C.

## Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.

OSBORN BERGIN.

DAVID COMYN.

T. J. FLANNERY (T. Ó FLANNNGHAILE).

HENRI GAIDOZ.

REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEERY.

REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,

D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.

PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.

JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.

KUNO MEYER, PH.D.

REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.

DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.

PROFESSOR RHYS.

PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSSEN.

PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7*s.* 6*d.* (American subscribers two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Members joining the Society for the first time can still receive the three Volumes, published in 1899 and 1900, at the original Subscription of 7*s.* 6*d.* for each year.

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, MISS ELEANOR HULL, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand, London, W.C.

# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

THE THIRD ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 17th, 1901, in the Rooms of the Irish Literary Society, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand, London, W.C. In the absence of the Chairman at the opening of the Meeting,

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY took the Chair.

The following Report was read by the Honorary Secretary :—

## THIRD ANNUAL REPORT.

The Third Volume of the publications of the Irish Texts Society, published in 1900, contained a complete collection of the Poems of Egan O'Rahilly, to which were added a number of miscellaneous pieces illustrating their subjects and language, edited by Rev. Patrick S. Dinneen, M.A. The Introduction to this volume contains, besides an elaborate study of the Poet's Times and Works, a discussion on Irish Elegiac and Lyrical Metres. The text is accompanied by Translations, Notes, and Glossary.

The Volume for the current year, which is now passing through the press, will contain the first volume of the Society's edition of Keating's "Popur Peapa an Éirinn" (*History of Ireland*), from the Introduction to the coming of the Milesians (inclusive), edited by Mr. David Comyn. Keating's important work will be completed in three volumes with, probably, a short additional volume of notes. If the Membership of the Society were largely increased, by each Member inducing a friend to join, for instance, it might become possible to publish the whole work in two years.

Mr. John MacNeill is engaged on an edition of the "Duanape ċinn," 1618, the oldest and best Irish MS. of Ossianic poetry in existence, from the Franciscan Monastery, Dublin, which he is preparing for the Society.

The Council of the Society are hoping to forward the promised publication of the *Life of St. Columba*.<sup>\*</sup> Several offers of editions of other Irish Texts have been made by scholars.

The attention of the Council has been largely directed this year to the completion of the Irish-English Dictionary, which is now well advanced, and will go to press in the course of the early summer. The Council have been fortunate enough to secure the kind services of Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., who will act as General Editor of the Dictionary, with the assistance of Mr. David Comyn, and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.,<sup>†</sup> consulting Editors. The work is now being placed in the hands of the Editors, and arrangements are being entered into with the Society's Publisher, Mr. David Nutt, for the issue of the work. It is hoped that the Dictionary will be ready for sale in the course of next spring. Full information as to price, &c., can only be given at a later date, but it is hoped that the price will not exceed 5s. to the public, and that it will be possible to supply the book at a somewhat lower rate to Members of the Irish Texts Society.

The Membership of the Society continues to increase in a satisfactory way. Since the publication of the Volume for 1900, over sixty new Members have joined the Society. Five have resigned during the year. The Membership now numbers 560.

The Society has received its first legacy during the past year. This is a sum of £41, the amount of a bequest left to the Most Rev. W. J. Walsh, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin, by Miss Lillie Keating, of Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, U.S.A., and handed by him to the Irish Texts Society.

The warm thanks of the Council are tendered to Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A., for his work for the Society in the editing of Volume III., and for the cordiality with which he has carried out its suggestions.

The Council also desires to express its gratitude to Osborn

<sup>\*</sup> Since the date of the General Meeting, the first instalment of this work has been published in the *Zeitschrift für Celt. Philologie*, edited by Rev. Professor Henebry from the Bodleian ms. It will be continued in successive numbers. In view of this fact, the Council have reluctantly decided to abandon its publication for the present.

<sup>†</sup> Rev. Peter O'Leary has since resigned, owing to pressure of other work.

J. Bergin, Esq., Professor of Celtic, Queen's College, Cork, who, as a Member of the Consultative Committee, kindly undertook, at the request of the Council, to read the proofs of Father Dinneen's work.

On the motion of Mr. Daniel Mescal, seconded by Mr. Maurice J. Dodd, the Report was adopted.

The following Financial Statement was submitted by the Hon. Treasurer:—

### BALANCE SHEET,

1900—1901.

Receipts.	£ s. d.	Expenditure.	£ s. d.
To Balance brought forward from		By Payments to Publisher, ...	179 10 0
April, 1900, ... ..	82 3 3	„ Postage, Printing, Stationery, &c., ... ..	13 4 5½
„ Subscriptions received from		„ Clerical Assistance, ...	0 17 6
April, 1900, to 31st March,		„ Bank Charges, ... ..	0 7 2
1901, ... ..	193 3 9	„ Editorial Expenses, ...	7 0 0
„ Donations received from		„ Balance Cash in Bank, ...	149 16 7
April, 1900, to 31st March,		„ „ „ in Treasurer's	
1901, ... ..	78 15 3	hands, ... ..	3 6 6½
Total, ... ..	£354 2 3	Total, ... ..	£354 2 3

This Balance Sheet has been compared with the Books and Vouchers of the Society, and found to be correct.

J. D. NOONAN,  
PATRICK J. BOLAND, } *Auditors.*

On the motion of Dr. James Donnellan, seconded by Mr. M'Ginley, the Financial Statement was adopted.

On the motion of Mr. James Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, the three retiring Members of the Executive Council—Professor York Powell, Mr. Alfred Nutt, and Mr. Daniel Mescal—were unanimously re-elected.

It was proposed by Professor York Powell, seconded by Mr. M'Collum, and carried, that the names of Dr. James Donnellan, and Rev. Michael Moloney, should be added to the Executive Council in the place of Dr. John Todhunter, and Mr. C. H. Monro, resigned.

It was proposed by Mr. Mescal, seconded by Mr. Dodd, and carried, that Mr. Buckley and Mr. Noonan be elected Auditors for the ensuing year.

A vote of thanks to the outgoing Hon. Treasurer, for his services



to the Society, was proposed by Mr. Frank Mac Donagh, seconded by Miss Hull, and carried.

On the motion of Mr. M'Collum, seconded by Professor York Powell, Mr. P. J. Boland was elected Hon. Treasurer for the ensuing year.

A vote of sympathy was unanimously passed to the Hon. Secretary in her recent bereavement, on the motion of Professor York Powell, seconded by Mr. Mescal.

Professor York Powell, Chairman of the Executive Council, said that before the proceedings closed, he wished to apologise for having been unable to attend in time to preside over the meeting. He believed that the Irish Texts Society had a bright and hopeful future before it. He cordially joined in expressing the hope that the Membership would be increased. The publications of the Society were most valuable and useful, and every book that appeared under its auspices helped to make the Society better known, and to strengthen its position. With very limited resources, and depending largely on voluntary efforts, the Society had done a great deal for Irish literature, but the books it had produced, useful as they were, should be regarded more or less as specimens of the great variety that could be published when the means were available. They would soon have a collection of Ossianic poetry in print, and he need not remind them that that would be a great and valuable achievement. Most of the difficulties surrounding the scientific investigation of the Ossianic legends were due to the fact that these ancient pieces of literature were accessible only in manuscript. It should be the aim of the Society to have them all published, and that could be done only by strengthening the position of the Society, adding to its resources, and increasing its Membership. It had always been a pleasure to him to assist the Society in every possible way, and although he should be obliged to resign his office of Chairman at the close of the present year, he should always take a deep interest in the welfare of the Society, and do everything he could to further its objects.

Miss Hull having been re-elected Hon. Secretary, on the motion of Mr. M'Collum, seconded by Dr. Donnellan, and a vote of thanks passed to the Rev. the Chairman, on the motion of Mr. Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, the proceedings were brought to a close.

# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

## President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

## Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.

THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.

THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.

JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.

THE REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

## Executive Council :

*Chairman*—DANIEL MESCAL.

MAURICE J. DODD.

JAMES DONELAN, M.B.

JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.

FIONAN MACCOLLUM.

ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY.

ALFRED NUTT.

REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.

PROFESSOR F. YORK POWELL.

*Hon. Gen. Sec.*—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS DODD.

*Hon. Treas.*—PATRICK J. BOLAND, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

*Publishers to the Society.*—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,  
London, W.C.

## Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.

OSBORN BERGIN.

DAVID COMYN.

T. J. FLANNERY (T. Ó FLANNNGHAILE).

HENRI GAIDOZ.

REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEERY.

REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,

D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.

PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.

JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.

KUNO MEYER, PH.D.

REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.

DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.

PROFESSOR RHYS.

PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSSEN.

PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7*s.* 6*d.* (American subscribers two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Members joining the Society for the first time can still receive the three Volumes, published in 1899 and 1900, at the original Subscription of 7*s.* 6*d.* for each year.

Vol. 3 will not henceforth be supplied to the Public, but only to Members joining the Society, and subscribing for the past years.

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, MISS ELEANOR HULL, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

THE FOURTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 22nd, 1902, at 57, Long Acre, W.C. In the absence of the Chairman,

MR. DANIEL MESCAL, Vice-Chairman, took the Chair.

The following Report was read by the Honorary Secretary :—

## FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT.

The Irish Texts Society is now entering upon the fourth year of its existence. Owing to illness, and the heavy nature of the work involved in the comparison of manuscripts, the Editor of the volume for 1901, Keating's "History of Ireland," has not been able to finish the work within the given time. It is, however, now approaching completion, and will be issued immediately. The present volume contains the Introduction and the History up to the coming of the Milesians. The entire work will be completed in three volumes, with a short additional volume of notes. As it is anticipated that there will be an exceptional demand for this work, a large edition is being printed.

It is intended to issue during the present year, in addition to Mr. Comyn's volume, the first portion of the "Duanaire Fhinn," prepared from the manuscripts contained in the Franciscan Library, Dublin, to be edited by Mr. John MacNeill. The work is now in the press. This important collection of Ossianic poetry will be completed in two volumes.

The Council have accepted an offer made to them by Mr. R. A. Stewart Macalister, M.A., to edit for them the well-known *Leabhar Gabhdála*, or "Book of Invasions," which has never yet been made accessible to the public. The text will deal with the three most important versions, viz., the pre-O'Clery recension, O'Clery's recension, and the later versions.

In consequence of the disappointment expressed by many members of the Society at the proposed postponement of the promised edition of Manus O'Donnell's *Beatha Choluim-cille*, or "Life of Columba," the Council are endeavouring to make a fresh arrangement for its publication, and they hope that it will form one of their forthcoming volumes.

An offer has been made by Mr. Patrick Morgan MacSweeney, M.A., of an edition of a fine romance belonging to the Conchobhar-Cuchulainn cycle which has not hitherto been published, and which deals with an episode in the history of Fergus mac Leide. It appears to be preserved in a single paper MS. of the seventeenth century, now in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, and somewhat defaced. This interesting romance is in course of preparation for publication.

Several fresh offers of work have been received by the Council, and are now under their careful consideration.

It is a cause of satisfaction that the sale of O'Rahilly's poems has been so good that the edition is nearly exhausted. This volume will now only be supplied to members joining the Society and subscribing for the past years.

The Society now numbers 602 effective members, as against 560 this time last year.

The Council desire to record their sense of the generosity of the contributors to the Editorial Fund, which has enabled them to offer a small honorarium to each of the three Editors, who have up to the present prepared volumes which have been issued through the Society.

*Dictionary*—Mr. John MacNeill having found himself unable to carry out the work of the Dictionary, as arranged early in the year, the kind services of the Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A., have been secured as Editor. He has enlisted the help of competent assistants, and is pushing through the work with the utmost energy and zeal. It is expected that the first sheets will soon go to press. Full information as to price, etc., can only be given at a later date; but it is hoped that the cost will not exceed 5s. to the public, and that it will be possible to supply the book to members of the I.T.S. at a somewhat lower rate. The work of the Dictionary having assumed larger proportions than was at first anticipated, a proportionately heavy expense will have to met. It has therefore become necessary to raise a loan fund of £225-£250 among the subscribers of the Society



and other friends to defray the editorial and other expenses. The repayment of this loan will be a first charge on the proceeds of sales of the book, and subscribers' names will be printed at the close of the volume. Since the issue of a circular inviting subscriptions to this fund in the late autumn, £112 2s. has been sent or promised to the fund, exclusive of £50 offered by the publisher. The Treasurer reports that of this sum £63 2s. in all had been received up to March 31st, 1902, and that an expenditure of £50 had been incurred in connection with the Dictionary up to the same date, consequently a balance of only £13 2s. remains in hand to the credit of the fund. As a further payment of £50 to the Editor will shortly fall due, it would be a great convenience if a fresh instalment of the money promised could be paid up; and the Council hope that before long the sum still required to meet the further payments (about £25-£50) will be subscribed. Members should note that payments to this fund are only loans to the Society, and will be a first charge on the profits of the sale.

*Calendar*—The Council have long had in view the desirability of making an effort to obtain a Parliamentary grant to carry out a scheme for the compilation and publication of a set of Calendars of Irish manuscripts at home and abroad. This task, though it involves great difficulties and the outlay of a considerable sum of money, would be of such value to students and scholars, that it is earnestly hoped that a cordial response will be given to its circular, inviting co-operation by the various bodies to which it is addressed. The Chief Secretary for Ireland has expressed his willingness to receive a representative deputation, with a view to considering any proposals that may be laid before him, and the Council are now engaged in endeavouring to organize such a deputation. With this view they have issued the following circular, which has been sent to each of the bodies which have in their keeping large numbers of Irish manuscripts :—

## IRISH TEXT SOCIETY.

### PROPOSED CALENDAR OF IRISH MANUSCRIPTS.

“ The Council of the Irish Texts Society invites your co-operation in furthering a scheme for the compilation and publication of a set of Calendars of Irish MSS. to be found in home and foreign collections.

“The Council have been encouraged to believe that a united and thoroughly representative demand for the carrying out of such a scheme would be favourably received by H.M. Government.

“The chief MSS. collections are housed at :—

The Royal Irish Academy ;  
 Trinity College, Dublin ;  
 Maynooth College ;  
 The Franciscan Monastery, Dublin ;  
 The British Museum ;  
 The Bodleian Library ;  
 The Advocates Library, Edinburgh ;  
 Various places abroad.

“Printed Calendars of the Irish MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library on the lines required are being prepared.

“Of the vast mass of Irish MSS. in the above collections dealing with History, Topography, Language and Literature, only a small portion has been accurately printed and critically dealt with.

“Some of the older Irish literature survives only in modern forms. Much work will have to be done, and multiple versions will have to be calendared and noted, and these Calendars disseminated, before the scholar and critic can provide a definite text for the student, and before the historian can be considered to possess materials for anything like a complete history, literary, social, and political, of these islands.

“The ideal to be aimed at is the production of catalogues of all collections, uniform with the admirable one which Mr. Standish H. O’Grady is providing for the British Museum ; failing this, the aim should be to revise, complete, and print on an uniform plan such MS. Calendars as have already been prepared. Such a plan should, of course, include all identifying particulars of age, writer, subjects, &c., with extracts.

“The Council will be glad to know how far you would co-operate, first, in helping to form an influential deputation to H.M. Government, comprising persons with expert knowledge of your collection ; and, secondly, in helping or giving facilities towards the production of such a Calendar as is above sketched.

“If a competent committee representing all interests could be formed to undertake and direct the carrying out of such a work, the

Government may require, as an indispensable condition, that the State grant should bear a certain proportion to the amount received from other funds, or collected by private effort for that purpose. The Council of the Irish Texts Society would be much obliged for the views and suggestions of your Council on the above matter."

On the motion of Mr. Alfred Nutt, seconded by Dr. J. P. Henry, and supported by Mr. J. G. O'Keeffe, the Report was adopted.

The following Financial Statement was submitted by the Hon. Treasurer :—

***Balance Sheet Irish Texts Society, Year ended March 31st, 1902.***

Receipts.			Expenditure.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
To Balance from previous balance sheet, ... ..	153	3 1½	By Payment to Publisher, ...	109	9 0
„ Subscriptions from April, 1901, to 31st March, 1902, ...	200	17 2	„ Remuneration to Editors (vol. I., II., and III.), ...	60	0 0
„ Donations to Editorial Fund for same period, ...	24	8 0	„ Printing Annual Reports, &c., ... ..	7	16 6
„ Books ordered through the Society, ... ..	1	15 0	„ Stationery and Stamps, ...	6	12 3
			„ Payment for books ordered through the Society, ...	1	15 0
			„ Remuneration to Assistant Secretary, ... ..	11	5 0
			„ Bank Charges, ... ..	0	5 6
			„ Balance Cash in Bank, ...	161	6 0
			„ „ „ in Treasurer's hands, ... ..	21	14 0½
Total, ... ..	£380	3 3½	Total, ... ..	£308	3 3½

On the motion of Dr. J. Donelan, seconded by Mr. Walter Farrell, the Financial Statement was adopted.

Mr. Arthur Miller, Mr. MacCollum, and Dr. J. P. Henry, having retired from the Executive Council in accordance with Rule 6, their re-election was proposed by Mr. Nutt, and seconded by Rev. M. Moloney, and carried.

Mr. O'Keeffe proposed, and Dr. Donelan seconded, the re-election of Mr. Buckley and Mr. Noonan as Auditors for the ensuing year.

A vote of cordial thanks, proposed by Mr. Daniel Mescal, and seconded by Rev. M. Moloney, was accorded to Professor York Powell, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, for his services to the Society during the four years for which he had held the office of Chairman of the Executive Council. Mr. Mescal pointed out that

the Society existed owing to Professor Powell's initiation, and that his acceptance of the position of Chairman had been from the first a guarantee that the work would be carried out on sound and scholarly lines. His interest in the Society and his advice and suggestions had been of great service, and it was much to be regretted that pressure of work obliged him to resign his Chairmanship of the Executive Council.

A vote of thanks to the Chairman having been proposed by Mr. Buckley, and seconded by Mr. C. H. Monro, the meeting terminated.

### DICTIONARY LOAN FUND.

The following sums have been received or promised as loans or gifts to the above fund, in response to the invitation of the Council :—

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Rev. Maxwell Close, ..	10	0	0	Miss Mary Ashley, ..	1	0	0
Edward Martyn, Esq., ..	10	0	0	Rev. Thomas Carey, ..	2	0	0
Professor F. York Powell, ..	5	0	0	J. Mintern, Esq., ..	1	0	0
Dr. Donelan, ..	5	0	0	Capt. A. de la Hoyde, ..	1	0	0
Dr. Henry, .. ..	5	0	0	Rev. J. D. MacNamara, ..	1	0	0
Rev. T. O'Sullivan, ..	5	0	0	Owen O'Byrne, Esq., ..	2	0	0
John P. Boland, M.P., ..	5	0	0	Miss A. Bolton, ..	1	0	0
D. Mescal, Esq., ..	5	0	0	W. A. Mackintosh, Esq.,			
P. J. Boland, Esq., ..	5	0	0	M.B., .. ..	2	0	0
J. G. O'Keeffe, Esq., ..	5	0	0	H. F. Sheran, Esq., ..	1	0	0
T. P. Kennedy, Esq., ..	5	0	0	Richard R. Williams, Esq.,	2	0	0
Dr. Mark Ryan, ..	2	0	0	David Williams, Esq., ..	5	0	0
C. H. Munro, Esq., ..	5	0	0	Ed. Gwynn, Esq., ..	5	0	0
Rev. M. Moloney, ..	2	0	0	John Hill Twigg, Esq., ..	5	0	0
A. P. Graves, Esq., ..	1	0	0	Capt. Bryan J. Jones, ..	10	0	0
Miss Hull, .. ..	3	0	0	A. P. O'Brien, Esq., ..	1	0	0
Dr. Lynch, .. ..	2	0	0	Dr. Douglas Hyde, ..	5	0	0
M. O'Sullivan, Esq., ..	5	0	0	Lady Gregory, ..	5	0	0
Dr. St. Clair Boyd, ..	5	0	0	H. F. M'Clintock, ..	1	0	0
Hon. Wm. Gibson, ..	5	0	0				

## GENERAL RULES.

### OBJECTS.

1. The Society is instituted for the purpose of promoting the publication of Texts in the Irish Language, accompanied by such Introductions, English Translations, Glossaries, and Notes, as may be deemed desirable.

### CONSTITUTION.

2. The Society shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, an Executive Council, a Consultative Committee, and Ordinary Members.

### OFFICERS.

3. The Officers of the Society shall be the President, the Honorary Secretaries, and the Honorary Treasurer.

### EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

4. The entire management of the Society shall be entrusted to the Executive Council, consisting of the Officers of the Society and not more than ten other Members.

5. All property of the Society shall be vested in the Executive Council, and shall be disposed of as they shall direct by a two-thirds' majority.

6. Three Members of the Executive Council shall retire each year by rotation at the Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election, the Members to retire being selected according to seniority of election, or, in case of equality, by lot. The Council shall have power to co-opt Members to fill up casual vacancies occurring throughout the year.

### CONSULTATIVE COMMITTEE.

7. The Consultative Committee, or individual Members thereof, shall give advice, when consulted by the Executive Council, on questions relating to the Publications of the Society, but shall not be responsible for the management of the business of the Society.

### MEMBERS.

8. Members may be elected either at the Annual General Meeting, or, from time to time, by the Executive Council.

### SUBSCRIPTION.

9. The Subscription for each Member of the Society shall be 7/6 per annum (American subscribers two dollars), entitling the Member to one copy (post free) of the volume or volumes published by the Society for the year, and giving him the right to vote on all questions submitted to the General Meetings of the Society.

10. Subscriptions shall be payable in advance on the 1st January in each year.

11. Members whose Subscriptions for the year have not been paid are not entitled to any volume published by the Society for that year, and any Member whose Subscription for the current year remains unpaid, and who receives and *retains* any publication for the year, shall be held liable for the payment of the full published price of such publication.



12. The Publications of the Society shall not be sold to persons other than Members, except at an advanced price.

13. Members whose Subscriptions for the current year have been paid shall alone have the the right of voting at the General Meetings of the Society.

14. Members wishing to resign must give notice in writing to one of the Honorary Secretaries, before the end of the year, of their intention to do so: otherwise they shall be liable for their Subscriptions for the ensuing year.

#### EDITORIAL FUND.

15. A fund shall be opened for the remuneration of Editors for their work in preparing Texts for publication. All subscriptions and donations to this fund shall be purely voluntary, and shall not be applicable to other purposes of the Society.

#### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

16. A General Meeting shall be held each year in the month of April, or as soon afterwards as the Executive Council shall determine, when the Council shall submit their Report and the Accounts of the Society for the preceding year, and when the seats to be vacated on the Council shall be filled up, and the ordinary business of a General Meeting shall be transacted.

#### AUDIT.

17. The Accounts of the Society shall be audited each year by auditors appointed at the preceding General Meeting.

#### CHANGES IN THESE RULES.

18. With the notice summoning the General Meeting, the Executive Council shall give notice of any change proposed by them in these Rules. Ordinary Members proposing any change in the Rules must give notice thereof in writing to one of the Honorary Secretaries seven clear days before the date of the Annual General Meeting.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

*[An asterisk before the name denotes that the Member has contributed during the current year to the Editorial Fund.]*

- Aberystwith, Welsh Library.  
 Agnew, A. L., F.S.A. (Scot.).  
 Ahern, James L.  
 Ahearn, Miss M.  
 Allingham, Hugh, M.R.I.A.  
 Anderson, John Norrie, J.P., Provost of Stornoway.  
 Anderson, James A., O.S.A.  
 \*Anwyl, Prof. E., M.A.  
 Ashe, Thomas J.  
 \*Ashley, Miss Mary.  
 Atteridge, John, M.D.  
 Baillies' Institution Free Library, Glasgow.  
 Bapty, Major, C.M.G.  
 Barrett, S. J.  
 Barry, Thomas.  
 Bartholemew, John.  
 Beary, Michael.  
 Belfast Library and Society for Promoting Knowledge.  
 Bergin, Osborn J.  
 Berlin Royal Library.  
 Berry, Captain R. G.  
 Berryhill, R. H.  
 Bigger, F. J., M.R.I.A.  
 Birmingham Free Library.  
 Blackall, J. J., M.D.  
 Blaikie, W. B.  
 Blair, Rev. Dr. Robert.  
 Bligh, Andrew.  
 Boddy, John K.  
 Boland, John P., M.P.  
 Boland, Patrick J.  
 \*Bolton, Miss Anna.  
 Borthwick, Miss N.  
 Boston Public Library, U.S.A.  
 Boswell, C. S.  
 Bourke, Miss A. E.  
 Bowman, M.  
 \*Boyd, J. St. Clair, M.D.  
 Boyle, William.  
 Boyle, Rev. Thomas, C.C.  
 Brannick, Laurence T.  
 Bray, J. B.  
 Brayden, W. H.  
 Brenan, James.  
 Brett, Charles H.  
 \*Brodrick, Hon. Albinia.  
 Brooke, Rev. Stopford A.  
 \*Brophy, Michael M.  
 Brower, John L.  
 Brown, Mrs. E. F.  
 Brown, A. C. L., PH.D.  
 Brown, J.  
 Brunskill, Rev. K. C.  
 Bryant, Mrs., D.Sc.  
 Buckley, James.  
 Buckley, Br. Brendan.  
 Buckley, M. J.  
 Buckley, C. P.  
 Buckley, Thomas.  
 Bund, J. W. Willis, K.C.  
 Burke, Thomas.  
 \*Burnside, W.  
 Byrne, T. A.  
 Calder, Rev. George, B.D.  
 Camenen, M. François.  
 Campbell, Lord A.  
 Carbray, Felix, M.R.I.A.  
 Carey, J.  
 Carey, Rev. Thomas.  
 Carmichael, Miss Ella.  
 Carrigan, Rev. William, C.C.  
 Casey, Rev. Patrick.  
 Cassidy, J.  
 Castletown, Right Hon. Lord.  
 Christian Schools, Westport, The Rev. Superior.  
 Clarke, Henry Wray, M.A.  
 \*Close, Rev. Maxwell H., M.R.I.A., F.G.S.  
 Cochrane, Robert, F.R.S.A.I., M.R.I.A.  
 Coffey, George, B.A., M.R.I.A.  
 Coffey, Rev. Dr., Bishop of Kerry.  
 \*Colgan, Rev. William.  
 \*Colgan, Nathaniel.

Collery, Alderman B.  
 Colles, Dr. Abraham.  
 Colman, James, M.R.S.A.I.  
 Comerford, Maurice.  
 Comyn, David, M.R.I.A.  
 Concannon, Thomas.  
 Concannon, M.  
 \*Condon, Rev. R.  
 Considine, Rev. M.  
 Cooke, John.  
 Cooper, Richard.  
 Cork, Queen's College Library.  
 Costello, Thomas Bodkin, M.D.  
 Cox, Michael, M.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Craigie, W. A.  
 Creighton, Dr. R. H.  
 Crofton, R. H.  
 Crowley, P., M.D.  
 Crowley, Rev. J.  
 Culwick, J. C., MUS.DOC.  
 Cunningham, J. A.  
 Cunningham, J. F.  
 Curran, John.  
 \*Curren, Rev. W. H.  
 Cusack, Professor J.  
  
 Day, Robert, J.P.  
 Deeny, D.  
 \*De La Hoyde, Captain Albert.  
 Delany, The Very Rev. Dr.  
 Delany, The Very Rev. William, S.J.,  
 LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Denvir, John.  
 Detroit Public Library.  
 Devitt, Rev. Matthew, S.J.  
 Dickson, Miss Edith.  
 Digby, E. W.  
 Dillon, John, M.P.  
 Dillon, William.  
 Dinneen, Rev. P.S., M.A.  
 Dodd, Maurice J.  
 Dodgson, Edward Spencer.  
 Doherty, Anthony J.  
 Donelan, James, M.B.  
 Donnelly, Most Rev. N., D.D., Bishop  
 of Canea.  
 Doody, Patrick.  
 Dooley, Rev. Father.  
 Dorey, Matthew.  
 Dottin, Professor Georges.  
 Doyle, J. J.  
 Dresden, Königliche Oeffentliche Bib-  
 liothek.  
 Drury, Miss Edith.  
 Duffy, Edward.  
 Duignan, W. H.  
 Eccles, Miss C. O'Conor.  
 Edinburgh University Library.

Esmonde, Sir Thos. Grattan, Bart., M.P.  
 Evans, Miss E. M.

Fahey, Rev. J., D.D., V.G.  
 Fahy, Frank A.  
 Falconer, John.  
 Farquharson, J. A.  
 Farrell, W.  
 Fenton, James.  
 Fernan, John J.  
 Ferriter, P.  
 Finan, Br. C. S. C.  
 Fish, F. P.  
 Fitz Gerald, Michael J.  
 \*Fitzmaurice, Rev. E. B., O.S.F.  
 Flannigan, W. J. M.  
 Flannery, T. J.  
 Foley, Richard.  
 Foley, Rev. M.  
 Foreman, W. H.  
 Frazer, James, C.E.  
 Frost, James.  
 Fullen, Sir Edward, K.C.S.G.

#### Gaelic League.

„ „ Forest Gate Branch.  
 „ „ Galway Branch.  
 „ „ Inchigeela.  
 „ „ Kilmihil.  
 „ „ London.  
 Gaelic Society of Inverness.  
 Gaidoz, Henri.  
 Gallagher, J. S.  
 Gallogly, Rev. M. F.  
 Galway, Queen's College.  
 Galway, Col, Sir Thos., C.B., K.C.M.G.  
 Gannon, John Patrick.  
 Gardiner, C. E. R.  
 Gentlemen's Library of Sodality, San  
 Francisco.  
 Geoghegan, Richard H.  
 Gibson, The Hon. W.  
 Gill, H. J., J.P.  
 Gill, T. P.  
 Glasgow, Mitchell Library.  
 Gleeson, Miss E.  
 Glynn, John.  
 Glynn, J. A., B.A.  
 Glynn, Thomas.  
 Gollancz, Israel, M.A.  
 Gordon, Principal.  
 Goudie, Robert.  
 Grainger, William H., M.D.  
 Graves, Alfred Percival, M.A.  
 Gregg, Michael.  
 \*Gregory, Lady.  
 Greene, George A., M.A.  
 Greene, Rev. J. J.

- Griffin, Miss E.  
 Griffin, M.  
 Griffin, Richard N.  
 Grigg, E. W. M.  
 Grosvenor Public Library.  
 Gwynn, Edward John, M.A., F.T.C.D.,  
   Todd Professor, R.I.A.  
 Gwynn, Stephen, M.A.
- Haffenden, Mrs.  
 Hamilton, G. L.  
 Hanly, P. J.  
 Hartland, E. S.  
 Harvard College Library, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Hayde, Rev. John.  
 Hayes, Cornelius J.  
 Hayes, James.  
 Healy, Most Rev. John, D.D., LL.D.,  
   Coadjutor Bishop of Clonfert.  
 Healy, Maurice.  
 Hearn, T., jun.  
 Henderson, Rev. George, M.A., PH.D.  
 Henry, John P., M.D.  
 Henry, R. M., M.A.  
 Henry, Dr. Augustine.  
 Heron, Francis, M.B.  
 Hogan, Rev. D. A., C.C.  
 Hogan, John.  
 Horsford, Miss Cornelia.  
 \*Hull, Miss Eleanor.  
 Hurley, D. B.  
 \*Hutton, Mrs. A. W.  
 Hutton, Miss.  
 Hyde, Douglas, LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Hynes, Rev. John, B.D.
- \*Ingram, John Kells, LL.D.  
 Irving, Daniel.  
 Iveagh, Right Hon. Edward Cecil,  
   Baron, D.C.L.
- Jack, J.  
 James, W. P.  
 Jennings, H. B.  
 Johns Hopkins University Library, Bal-  
   timore, Maryland, U.S.A.  
 Johnson, James Patrick, M.A.  
 \*Jones, Lieut. Bryan J.  
 Joyce, Patrick Weston, LL.D.  
 Joyce, William B., B.A.
- Kane, His Honor Judge, M.A., LL.D.  
 Keane, J. J.  
 Keating, M.  
 Keating, Miss Geraldine.  
 Keawell, P. J.  
 Keily, Miss B.  
 \*Kelly, John F.
- Kelly, John M.  
 Kelly, Thomas Alioga  
 \*Kent, Pierce.  
 Ker, Professor W. P.  
 Kiely, John.  
 Kiely, John M.  
 Killen, William.  
 Kilgallin, C. J.  
 King's Inns, Dublin, Hon. Society of.  
 Kirwan, P. J.  
 Kissock, Miss S. Shaw.  
 Kittridge, Professor G. L.  
 Klincksieck, Ch. M.  
 Knox, H. T.  
 Krannick, Mrs.
- Lambe, Edward.  
 Lane-Poole, Stanley, LITT.D., &c.  
 La Touche, J. Digges.  
 Laverty, Charles.  
 Lawson, Dillon.  
 Learnihan, F.  
 Lecky, Right Hon. W. E. H., M.P., P.C.  
 Lee, Mrs.  
 Lee, Very Rev. Timothy.  
 Leeds, Free Public Library.  
 Lefroy, B. St. G.  
 Lehane, D.  
 Leipzig University, Library of.  
 Letts, Ch.  
 Lewis, Sir William J. Bart.  
 Library of Parliament, Ottawa, U.S.A.  
 Library of Mechanic's Institute, San  
   Francisco, U.S.A.  
 Library of Congress, Washington.  
 Lillis, J. T.  
 Limerick Free Library.  
 Little, Miss M.  
 Liverpool Public Library, per P.  
   Cowell, Librarian.  
 Lloyd, J. H.  
 London Library, per C. L. Hagbert  
   Wright, Librarian.  
 Long, W.  
 Longworth-Dames, Capt. M.  
 Lot, M. Ferdinand.  
 Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C.  
 Lynch, Rev. Brother Fidelis M.  
 Lynch, D., M.D.  
 Lynch, Dean.  
 Lynch, Rev. J. F.  
 Lynch, Timothy.  
 Lyons, Very Rev. John C., O.P.  
 Lyons, Rev. J. Canon, P.P.
- Macalister, R. A. S.  
 MacAuliffe, M. Doré.  
 M'Bride, A., M.D.

- MacBride, Joseph M.  
 \*MacBrayne, David, F.S.A. (Scot.).  
 M'Call, P. J.  
 M'Carte, Matthew.  
 M'Carthy, Charles J.  
 M'Carthy, John.  
 MacCormack, —.  
 \*M'Clintock, H. F.  
 MacCochlain, L. Angus.  
 MacCollum, Fionan.  
 MacDonagh, Frank.  
 MacDonagh, Michael.  
 Macdonald, Rev. A. J.  
 M'Donald, Rev. Allan.  
 MacDonald, William.  
 MacDowell, T. B.  
 M'Dwyer, James.  
 MacErlean, Andrew.  
 Mac Enery, J.  
 MacFarlane, Malcolm.  
 M'Ginley, Connell.  
 M'Ginley, Rev. James C.  
 M'Ginley, P. T.  
 M'Govan, Rev. T.  
 M'Groder, John.  
 M'Guin, P.  
 M'Innerney, Thomas.  
 MacKay, A. J. J., LL.D., Sheriff of Fife.  
 MacKay, Eric.  
 MacKay, J. G.  
 \*MacKay, Thomas A.  
 MacKay, William.  
 Mac Keefry, Rev. J., C.C., M.R.I.A.  
 MacKenzie, William.  
 Mac Kenna, Rev. Father.  
 Mac Keon, F.  
 Mackinnon, Professor Donald.  
 Mackintosh, Rev. Alexander.  
 Mackintosh, Andrew.  
 Mackintosh, Duncan.  
 Mackintosh, W. A., M.B.  
 M'Lachlan, Rev. Hugh.  
 MacLagan, R. C., M.D.  
 Mac Lean, Rev. Donald.  
 M'Lees, William H.  
 MacLennon, Rev. J.  
 Macleod, Norman.  
 MacLoughlin, James L.  
 MacMahon, the Rev. Eugene, Adm.  
 MacMahon, Alexander.  
 MacMahon, J.  
 MacManus, M.  
 MacManus, Miss L.  
 MacManus, Patrick.  
 MacMullan, Rev. A., P.P.  
 MacNamara, C. V.  
 M'Namara, Rev. J. D.  
 MacNeill, John, B.A.  
 MacNeill, Patrick Charles.  
 M'Nelis, Rev. A., P.P.  
 M'Sweeney, Timothy.  
 Maffett, Rev. Richard S., B.A.  
 Magee, John C.  
 Manchester Free Libraries, per C. W. Sutton, Librarian.  
 Mahony, T. M'Donagh.  
 Manning, M. A.  
 Manning, T. F.  
 Mara, B. S.  
 Martin, A. W.  
 Martin, Rev. J. J.  
 Martyn, Edward.  
 Mathew, Frank.  
 Mayhew, Rev. A. L.  
 Melbourne, Victoria, Public Library and Museum of.  
 Merriman, P. J., B.A.  
 Mescal, Daniel.  
 Mescal, J.  
 Meyer, Professor Kuno.  
 Meyrick Library, Jesus College, Oxford, per W. M. Lindsay, Librarian.  
 \*Miller, Arthur W. K., M.A.  
 Milligan, T.  
 Mills, James.  
 Milwaukee Library, U.S.A.  
 Milne, Rev. J.  
 Mintern, J.  
 Mockler, Rev. T. A.  
 Molloy, William R. J., J.P., M.R.I.A.  
 Moloney, Rev. Michael.  
 Moloney, Rev. J. B.  
 Monro, C. H., Fellow Caius College, Cambridge.  
 Moore, Rev. H. Kingsmill.  
 Moore, Norman, M.D.  
 Moran, His Eminence Patrick F., Cardinal, D.D., Archbishop of Sydney (Life Member).  
 Moroney, P. J.  
 Morris, Patrick.  
 Morris, P.  
 Morrison, Hew.  
 Morkan, P. A.  
 Mount St. Alphonsus, Limerick, Very Rev. Fr. Rector of.  
 Mount St. Joseph, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of.  
 Mount Mellary, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of.  
 Mulhearn, Joseph.  
 Murphy, Conor.  
 Murphy, John.  
 Murphy, John J.  
 Murphy, J. J. Finton.



Murphy, M. J.  
Murray, James.

Nagle, J. J.  
Nagle, W. H.  
National Library of Ireland.  
National Literary Society, Dublin.  
Naughton, O.  
Neil, R. A.  
Neill, Robert.  
Newark Free Public Library.  
New York Philo-Celtic Society.  
New York Public Library.  
Nichols, Miss M.  
Nixon, S.  
Nixon, William.  
Noonan, J. D.  
Norman, G.  
Nottingham Free Public Library,  
Borough of.  
Nutt, Alfred.

O'Brien, J.  
O'Brien, R. Barry.  
O'Brien, Edward.  
O'Brien, Michael.  
O'Brien, Stephen.  
O'Brien, A. P.  
O'Brien, Cornelius.  
O'Brien, Thomas.  
O'Byrne, M. A.  
O'Byrne, Owen.  
O'Byrne, Patrick.  
O'Byrne, W.  
O'Callaghan, Joseph P.  
O'Callaghan, J. J., Phys. and Surg.  
\*O'Carroll, J. T.  
O'Carroll, Joseph, M.D.  
O'Conor Don, Right Hon. The, D.L.  
O'Connell, J. A.  
O'Connor, H.  
O'Connor, John.  
O'Dea, Rev. D., C.C.  
O'Doherty, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
Bishop of Derry.  
O'Donel, Manus, R.E.  
O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
Bishop of Raphoe.  
O'Donnell, F. H.  
O'Donnell, Manus, R.E.  
O'Donnell, Patrick.  
O'Donnell, Thomas, M.P.  
O'Donoghue, D. J.  
O'Donoghue, Mortimer.  
O'Donoghue, Rev. Denis, P.P.  
O'Donoghue, R., M.D.

O'Donovan, Rev. J.  
O'Dowd, Michael.  
O'Driscoll, Rev. Denis, C.C.  
O'Farrell, P.  
O'Farrelly, Miss A.  
O'Gallagher, M.  
O'Gorman, Laurence.  
O'Halloran, J.  
O'Hea, P.  
O'Hennessy, Bartholomew.  
O'Hickey, Rev. M., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.  
O'Keane, John.  
O'Keeffe, J. G.  
O'Keeffe, J.  
O'Kelly, James.  
O'Kelly, John.  
O'Kelly, J. J.  
O'Kieran, Rev. L., C.C.  
O'Kinealy, Justin.  
O'Lavery, Rev. James, P.P., M.R.I.A.  
Oldham, Miss Edith.  
O'Leary, Denis Augustine.  
O'Leary, James.  
O'Leary, Rev. James M., C.C.  
O'Leary, Jeremiah.  
O'Leary, John.  
O'Leary, John.  
O'Leary, Rev. P., P.P.  
O'Leary, Neil.  
O'Leary, Simon.  
O'Mahony, Patrick.  
O'Mulrenin, Richard.  
O'Neachtan, John.  
O'Neill, Captain Francis.  
O'Quigley, Rev. A. O.  
\*O'Reilly, Very Rev. Hugh, M.R.I.A.  
O'Reilly, Rev. J. M., C.C.  
O'Reilly, J. J.  
O'Riordan, Rev. J.  
O'Ryan, J. P.  
Orpen, Goddard.  
O'Shea, P.  
O'Shea, P. J.  
O'Shea, Sergeant T., R.I.C.  
O'Shaughnessy, R.  
O'Sullivan, Daniel.  
O'Sullivan, Michael.  
O'Sullivan, Rev. T.  
O'Sullivan, S.  
O'Sullivan, James.  
O'Sullivan, Michael.

Parkinson, Edward.  
Pearse, P. H.  
Pedersen, Dr. Holger.  
\*Plummer, Rev. C.  
Plunkett, Thomas.

Porter, Miss.  
Powell, Thomas.  
Powell, Professor F. York, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford.  
Power, Edward J.  
Power, Rev. P.  
Power, William Aloysius Lucas.  
Pratt Institute Free Library, Brooklyn, New York, U. S. A.  
Prendeville, Rev. J.  
Prince, J. Dyneley, PH.D.  
Purcell, Joseph.  
Purcell, Patrick.

Quinn, John.  
Quiggin, E. C.

Rahilly, M. J.  
\*Rait, Robert, Fellow of New Coll., Oxon.  
Raleigh, William.  
Rapmund, Rev. Joseph, C.C., M.R.I.A.  
Rhys, Mrs. Ernest.  
Rhys, Professor John.  
Rice, Hon. Mary Spring.  
Rice, Ignatius J.  
Richardson, Stephen J.  
Ring, Rev. T.  
Robertson, J. L.  
Robinson, Professor F. N.  
Rolleston, T. W.  
Royal Irish Academy.  
Royal Dublin Society's Library.  
Rushe, Denis Carolan, B.A.  
Russell, Edward.  
Russell, T. O'Neill.  
Ryan, Mark, M.D.  
Ryan, Patrick J., M.D.  
Ryan, Rev. T. E.  
Ryan, W. P.

Savage-Armstrong, Professor G. F.  
Scanlan, Joseph, M.D.  
Scanlan, Rev. James, C.C.  
Scott, Miss Jean MacFaelan.  
Sephton, Rev. John.  
Shahan, Very Rev. Thomas J., D.D.  
Sharp, William.  
Sharpe, James.  
Shekleton, A. J.  
Sheran, H. F.  
Shorten, George.  
Shorter, Clement.

Sigerson, George, M.D.  
Sinton, Rev. Thomas.  
Smyth, F. Acheson.  
Sneddon, Geo. T.  
Speight, E. E., B.A.  
Spirgatis, Herr M.  
Stokes, Whitley, D.C.L.  
Strassburg, Kaiserlich Universitäts u. Landes Bibliothek.  
Sweeny, —

Taylor Institution, Oxford.  
Tenison, E. R., M.D.  
Thompson, Miss E. Skeffington.  
Thurneysen, Professor Dr. Rudolf.  
Todhunter, John, M.D.  
Toronto Library.  
Traherne, Llewellyn E.  
Trench, F. H., Fellow of All Souls, Oxford.  
Trench, Professor W. F. J.  
Twigg, John Hill.  
Twoomey, Jeremiah.

Vallack, Miss A.  
Vallely, Rev. P. A., C.C.  
Vienna, Imperial University Library.  
Vienna, Imperial Library.

Wallace, Colonel R. H.  
Watkinson Library, Hartford, U. S. A.  
Walsh, Rev. Martin, P.P.  
Walsh, M. S.  
Walsh, Most Rev. William J., D.D., Lord Archbishop of Dublin.  
Ward, John C.  
Ward, Timothy.  
Waters, George A., M.D., Surg. R.N.  
Webb, Alfred.  
Weldrick, George.  
Welter, H.  
Whall, W. B. F.  
White, William Grove.  
Williams, David.  
Williams, T. W.  
Williams, Richard.  
Wilson, R. H.  
Windisch, Professor Dr. Ernst.  
Wolfe, Rev. Fr.  
Wood, Alexander.  
Worcester Public Library, Mass., U. S. A.  
Wright, A. R.

Yale University Library, New Haven,  
Conn., U. S. A.  
Yeats, W. B.  
Yonker's Philo-Celtic Society.  
Young, Miss Rose M.

Young, P. T.  
Young, P.  
Yule, Miss.

Zimmer, Professor Dr. H.

## DONATIONS.

Donations for 1901 from the following were received too late for insertion in the last Report:—

Hull, Miss Eleanor.  
Hartland, E. S.  
Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C.  
MacDowell, T. B.  
Miller, A. W., M.A.

O'Callaghan, J. J., M.D.  
O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
Bishop of Raphoe.  
O'Farrell, P.

# LIST OF IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS

IN HAND OR ISSUED.

1. *Giolla an Fiuḡa* [The Lad of the Ferule].

*Eacṡra Clomne Ríḡ na h-Iopuaíḡe* [Adventures of the Children of the King of Norway].

(16th and 17th century texts.)

Edited by DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D.

(*Issued 1899.*)

2. *Fleḡ ḡricreḡḡ* [The Feast of Bricriu].

(From *Leabhar na h-Uidhre*, with conclusion from Gaelic MS. XL. Advocates' Lib., and variants from B. M. Egerton, 93; T.C.D. H. 3. 17; Leyden Univ., Is Vossii lat. 4<sup>a</sup>. 7.)

Edited by GEORGE HENDERSON, M.A., PH.D.

(*Issued 1899.*)

3. *Dánta Aḡḡaḡáin uí Rathaílle* [The Poems of Egan O'Rahilly.] Complete Edition.

Edited, chiefly from MSS. in Maynooth College, by  
REV. P. S. DINEEN, S.J., M.A.

(*Issued 1900.*)

4. *Popar Feara an Éirinn* [History of Ireland]. By  
GEOFFREY KEATING.

Edited by DAVID COMYN, Esq.

(Part I. forms the Society's volume for 1901.)

- 
5. Ouanape Fínn [Ossianic Poems from the Library of the Franciscan Monastery, Dublin.]

Edited by JOHN M'NEILL, B.A.

(Part I. forms the Society's volume for 1902.)

*(In preparation.)*

—————

6. Leabap Gabála [“Book of Invasions”].

Edited, from three recensions, by R. A. S. MACALISTER, M.A., F.S.A.

*(In preparation.)*

—————

7. Romance of Fergus mac Leide, preserved in a paper MS. of the seventeenth century, in the R. I. Academy (23 H. 1 C.).

Edited by PATRICK M. MACSWEENEY. M.A.

*(In preparation.)*





Dealgnaid, wife of Paatholon p. 159.

# Date Due

JAN 5'37			
JAN 18'40	1342		

## DATE DUE

AUG - 7	2000		

UNIVERSITY PRODUCTS, INC. #859-5503

1693  
acc no.



1693

Author

Keating, Geoffrey,

Title

The history of Ireland vol. I.

cont. the introduction

BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY HEIGHTS  
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

Books may be kept for two weeks and may be renewed for the same period, unless reserved.

Two cents a day is charged for each book kept overtime.

If you cannot find what you want, ask the Librarian who will be glad to help you.

The borrower is responsible for books drawn on his card and for all fines accruing on the same.



